

# **Prophets or Evolution? An LDS Perspective**

**Second Edition (March, 2009)**

**by R. Webster Kehr  
B.S. BYU, 1972, 1973**

**Homepage of this book:  
[www.ProphetsOrEvolution.com](http://www.ProphetsOrEvolution.com)**

Copyright 2008, 2009 by R. Webster Kehr, All Rights Reserved.  
Chapters of this book may be downloaded and/or printed from this  
website for non-commercial, personal use.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 1

### An Overview of LDS Doctrine Compared to the Theory of Evolution

*The time is coming and facing you right now ... when except you have that testimony of certainty that these things [the gospel, the Church, and so on] are true you will not be able to weather the storms that are going to beat upon you and try to tear you from your moorings today. But if you know with all your soul that these things are true ... you will know who Jesus your Savior is and who God your Father is; you will know what the influence of the Holy Ghost is. If you know those things you will stand as an anchor against all the storms that shall beat upon your house ... [Matthew 7:26-27]*  
Harold B. Lee (2002 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 44-45)

#### Note

The [www.ProphetsOrEvolution.com](http://www.ProphetsOrEvolution.com) website is the official home of this book and will always contain the most up-to-date version; but other websites are allowed to host this book as long as they stay within the copyright restrictions found on the title page.

#### The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints (LDS)

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, also known as the "Latter-Day Saint" church or LDS church, is a Christian church, as its name implies. Many of its teachings are similar to the teachings of the majority of the Christian churches today. The LDS church officially endorses the King James Version of the Bible, as far as it is translated correctly.

The foundational differences between the beliefs of the LDS church and other Christian churches begins with its belief that other scriptures exist, other than the Bible; and that the authority and calling of living prophets and living apostles has been restored to the earth; prior to the Second Coming of the Savior; as prophesied in the Old Testament and the New Testament.

The first book of scriptures published by the church (actually it was published shortly before the formal organization of the church) was the Book of Mormon, which is more than 500 pages long. Many of the quotes in this book come from the Book of Mormon

and will thus reference books which are not familiar to most Christians. Examples of these books are: 1 Nephi, 2 Nephi, Mosiah, Alma, Ether, Mormon, Moroni, etc.

The Book of Mormon was published in 1830, but it covers a period of time in the earth's history between 600 B.C. and 400 A.D., a period of about a thousand years. Most of the Book of Mormon was written by prophets of God in the Americas. The visit of Christ to the Americas, shortly after his resurrection, is included in its pages.

One special book in the Book of Mormon, the Book of Ether, actually covers a period of time between the Tower of Babel and some time after 600 B.C. Most of this book (which is part of the Book of Mormon) was also written in the Americas.

Another official book of the LDS church is the Doctrine and Covenants or D&C, which were revelations given primarily to the prophet Joseph Smith.

Several small books are bound together and are called the Pearl of Great Price. This small book includes the Book of Moses, the Book of Abraham, an inspired version of Matthew chapter 24, a history of the prophet Joseph Smith, and a summary of official church doctrine.

## The Official LDS Position on the Theory of Evolution

Most Christian churches have adopted a position that the theory of evolution is a scientific fact and that the doctrines of evolution can be made compatible with the teachings of their church.

The LDS church has **NOT** taken a position that there is any truth to the theory of evolution!

The LDS church, which was organized about three decades prior to Darwin's famous book on evolution was published, has always taken a position that this earth; and all life on this earth; were planned, organized and created by God, meaning by Heavenly Father and/or Jesus Christ. The LDS church has always stated that all people have spirits and that our spirits are literally the children of God.

While the officers of the LDS church have generally ignored the theory of evolution, there have been times when officers of the church have discussed the theory of evolution, such as an official statement of the First Presidency in 1909. More will be said about the official position of the church in a future chapter.

Here is a recent example of an apostle of the church speaking on the theory of evolution. Elder Russell M. Nelson, of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles, said this:

*Through the ages, some without scriptural understanding have tried to explain our existence by pretentious words such as ex nihilo (out of nothing). Others have deduced that, because of certain similarities between different forms of life, there has been a natural selection of the species, or organic evolution from one form to another. Many of these people have concluded*

*that the universe began as a "big bang" that eventually resulted in the creation of our planet and life upon it.*

*To me, such theories are unbelievable! Could an explosion in a printing shop produce a dictionary? It is unthinkable! Even if it could be argued to be within a remote realm of possibility, such a dictionary could certainly not heal its own torn pages or renew its own worn corners or reproduce its own subsequent editions!*

*We are children of God, created by him and formed in his image. Recently I studied the scriptures to find how many times they testify of the divine creation of man. Looking up references that referred to create, form (or their derivatives), with either man, men, male, or female in the same verse, I found that there are at least fifty-five verses of scripture that attest to our divine creation.*

Russell M. Nelson, "The Magnificence of Man," Ensign, Jan. 1988, 64

As Elder Nelson states, the scriptures of the LDS church are purely aligned with a designed creation of this earth and all life on this earth.

## **The Theory of Evolution in the Book of Mormon**

The theory of evolution was described in the Book of Mormon and was taught by the anti-Christ, Korihor, who lived about 74 B.C. in America. The Book of Mormon, which documents the account of Korihor, was published in 1830, about 29 years prior to the publication of Darwin's most famous book on evolution - The Origin of Species. There is little difference between what the anti-Christ Korihor taught in the Book of Mormon and the modern day theory of evolution.

The difference is that Korihor was honest enough to admit that his version of the theory of evolution was a result of his strong belief in atheism.

The modern scientific establishment knows that the theory of evolution is a magnet for atheism, but they instead claim that their support for the theory of evolution is because of their belief in "naturalism," not atheism. It is a play on words to attract more converts to their theory (or technically to repel fewer people away from the theory of evolution). The theory of evolution is clearly atheistic (i.e. it is opposed to "supernatural" beings and "supernatural" events).

But even this does not fully explain why the theory of evolution is so intensely driven by the scientific establishment.

Alma the Younger, a prophet in the Book of Mormon, stated to Korihor:

45 And yet do ye go about, leading away the hearts of this people, testifying unto them there is no God? ...  
Alma 30:45 (Alma the Younger)

This verse explains why the theory of evolution is strongly pushed by many people. A belief in the theory of evolution implies there is no God, thus the followers of this theory believe it allows them to do (or believe) whatever they want to (i.e. they believe there is

no God, thus they believe there is no Judgment Day and thus they believe there are no consequences to what they do). In their hearts, they want to believe in the theory of evolution. A person's heart frequently drives what a person believes. More will be said about Korihor in the next chapter.

## The Theory of Evolution

The "theory of evolution," or simply "evolution," is a theory postulated in 1859 by Charles Darwin. Prior to the first edition of his famous book: The Origin of Species, which is the book which started the public evolution debate, there were already those who supported the concept of evolution.

In fact, scholars in evolution history were surprised and disappointed that Darwin did not mention many of the evolutionists who preceded him. However, prior to Darwin, there was very little open public debate as to the origin of man.

In Darwin's day, those who believed in the Old Testament believed that God existed and that He created the earth and He created Adam and Eve, and they believed that all mankind were descendants of Adam and Eve.

Those religions which additionally believed in the New Testament, and not just the Old Testament, refined the details of the creation into saying that it was Jesus Christ who was the God who created the earth and Adam and Eve (e.g. see John 1:1-4 in the New Testament).

The LDS church takes this one step further and states that it was Jesus Christ who created the earth from previously existing materials, and that He took others with Him to create this earth (see Abraham 3:24-25 in the Pearl of Great Price).

When The Origin of Species was published in England a significant public debate over the origin of man began. Suddenly a scientist was claiming that human beings descended from the apes (i.e. primates) and had not been created directly by God.

Darwin was a "naturalist," meaning a person who believed that all things, including human beings, came to exist by "natural" events, unaided by God. God would be considered by a "naturalist" to create "supernatural" events. Thus, Darwin did not believe that any "supernatural" events (i.e. events caused by God) were involved in the creation of human beings.

The theory of evolution of Darwin was essentially trying to replace the commonly believed supernatural events of Christian doctrine, and the doctrine of other religions, with "naturalistic" events that did not include any God. It would be fair to say that evolution was an attempt to replace a belief in God with a belief in nature.

Many people in Darwin's day were very upset with Darwin because they felt his book was intentionally designed to replace Christian doctrine with atheistic doctrines. This meant they believed that Darwin was challenging the divinity of the Bible and especially the New Testament.

However, even from a scientific viewpoint, not all scientists in Darwin's day agreed with the scientific conclusions of Darwin's observations.

Perhaps foremost among these scientists was Louis Agassiz.<sup>1</sup> He was acknowledged as the greatest naturalist in his time and was known as the "Father of the Ice Age." Yet Agassiz was a strong supporter and believer in God.

Though world-famous in his own day, Agassiz is not well known today because the flood of Darwinism (in the later stages of the career of Agassiz), largely caused Agassiz to be written out of science textbooks because he openly challenged Darwin.

Darwin himself said to the famous poet Henry W. Longfellow: "What set of men you have in Cambridge! Why, there is Agassiz -- he counts for three." In fact, Darwin used the work by Agassiz in entomology in his The Origin of Species.

Agassiz said of Darwin: "[Darwin has] overstepped the boundaries of actual knowledge and allowed his imagination to supply the links which science does not furnish."

Agassiz also said: "A physical fact is as sacred as a moral principle. Our own nature demands from us this double allegiance."

Here is another quote of Agassiz: "... facts are the words of God, and we may heap them together endlessly, but they will teach us little or nothing till we place them in their true relations, and recognize the thought that binds them together."

## **The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints**

In 1859, the LDS church was 29 years old. The Book of Mormon, the flagship book of the church (along with the Bible) had been published in 1830, shortly before the organization of the church.

As with other Christian churches, Darwin's most famous book challenged the basic beliefs of the LDS church.

Since almost all of the current "standard works" (i.e. scriptures) of the LDS church were published long before Charles Darwin became famous; it is impossible for the church to hide the fact that its own scriptures speak volumes on the subject of the creation by Christ, the literal existence of Adam and Eve, the flood of Noah, etc.

Before comparing church doctrine with pure evolution, it should be understood by the reader that many scientists of all faiths today do not believe in the theory of evolution. Many scientists today consider that the scientific evidence strongly favors the doctrine of "creation," meaning the doctrine that life is so complex that it could not have been created by many, many random and directionless accidents and that only God could have created life as found on this planet.

Thus, it would not be accurate to say that the following discussion is about the differences between the LDS church and scientists; but rather it would be accurate to

say that the following discussion is about the differences between LDS church doctrine and the theory of evolution doctrine.

## Prophets or Evolution - Overview of the Differences

Church doctrine, mostly from the scriptures and an official statement of the First Presidency in 1909, make it very clear that the doctrines of the church are mutually exclusive with the theory of evolution.

The LDS church clearly teaches that human beings are a combination of two entities: a spirit body and a physical body. The LDS church teaches that our spirits are literally the spirit children of our Father in Heaven and that Christ is our eldest brother, meaning He was the first-born of all spirits.

The LDS church teaches that we lived as spirits (and were sentient) before we came to this earth to gain a physical body. This is called the preexistence or premortal world.

The theory of evolution teaches that human beings do not have a spirit body.

A note regarding the spirit of man is important. While the theory of evolution does not overtly claim a human being does not have a spirit (just like they claim they are not atheistic); should a person be totally indoctrinated in the theory of evolution, and should this person totally reject all religions; this person would believe that human beings do not have a spirit. The human spirit is a doctrine that comes from religion, not science.

With this in mind, consider this quote by author Douglas Noel Adams:

*"If it looks like a duck, and quacks like a duck, we have at least to consider the possibility that we have a small aquatic bird of the family anatidae on our hands."*

Douglas Noel Adams - Dirk Gently's Holistic Detective Agency, 1987

In other words, if it walks like a duck, quacks like a duck, swims like a duck, flies like a duck, and most importantly, lays duck eggs (i.e. its offspring are ducks), then it is a duck; in spite of the fact that some may claim it is an eagle.

Thus, by "extension" (i.e. by what a person would believe if they were exclusively the offspring of the theory of evolution), the theory of evolution teaches that humans do not have a spirit because it is a key issue and the theory of evolution does not talk about it for political reasons (i.e. they want to attract a wider audience of followers).

Also consider that the theory of evolution teaches that we descended from prehistoric primates. This, by itself, implies we did not exist prior to birth (it is a claim we did not exist in a preexistent world). And it implies, by extension, that we will not exist after death.

Thus, even though the scientific establishment (which is the caretaker of the theory of evolution) carefully avoids controversial issues, the reality is that the theory of evolution

cannot escape being attached to certain beliefs. "Missing doctrine" caused by politics, cannot be used to avoid obviously implied teachings.

(Side Note: What is interesting about this is that the evolution establishment; in actual court cases attacking creation science; has made great efforts to get creation scientists to admit that "intelligent design" implies a belief in God. Yet they avoid admitting that the claim that humans descended from extinct primates does not imply a belief in atheism or a belief that humans and other species do not have a spirit, etc. It is the typical double-standard of atheists.)

Thus, we can say that the theory of evolution teaches that human existence begins at conception or birth; which is another way of saying that the theory of evolution teaches that humans have no spirit which will live on after we die physically.

Time after time church doctrine attributes our human intelligence primarily to our spirits, not to our physical bodies (i.e. not to our DNA). For example, Christ created the heavens and the earth while He was still a spirit (see Ether 3:9 and Abraham 3). This could not have happened if His intelligence was primarily from his physical body. He also had others with him who also had not yet been born with a physical body.

The theory of evolution has no choice but to teach that our intelligence comes exclusively from our DNA, meaning our brains, because it does not teach that humans have a spirit.

Furthermore, in the preexistence, when we were still spirits, there were debates and we had our free agency to side with the leaders of the different sides of the debates. This could not have happened if we were not sentient and did not have intelligence before we were born. We also "cast our vote," in some manner, for who we supported.

The LDS church teaches that a prominent man in the preexistence, named Lucifer, a "Son of the Morning," campaigned to become the Savior of the world. How much of his campaign was secret and how much was public is unknown.

Lucifer literally tried to overthrow the position of Christ and the Father in the preexistence; and as a result of this conspiracy, Lucifer was cast out of heaven and became the devil, meaning satan (see Doctrine and Covenants Section 76).

Satan, and his followers from the preexistence, do not have physical bodies, and were cast down to the earth after a battle with the forces of Michael (i.e. Adam, see Revelations 12:7-9). In fact, satan and his followers from the preexistence still do not have bodies, which is another evidence that our intelligence comes primarily from our spirits.

God would not be a just God if He punished satan and his followers during a time they did not have very keen intelligences with which to make very critical decisions.

Since Adam was the head of the forces of Christ in the premortal world, this implies Adam and his forces had intelligences and were sentient prior to their birth.



Because the theory of evolution does not claim there are such things as spirits, they also must claim there is no such being as satan and that there is no such thing as outside temptation from satan and his followers.

The church teaches that the physical bodies of Adam and Eve, who lived in the preexistence, were created directly by God and that all humans are the literal descendents of Adam and Eve, our "first parents."

Adam was the head prophet of the first dispensation and the chief prophet of all of the dispensation heads. This is in stark contrast to the theory of evolution which claims that Adam and Eve were not real people, and that all of mankind descended from ape-like creatures which lived many tens of thousands of years ago.

The church also emphasizes the literalness of Noah and the flood. Noah also headed a dispensation and is second only to Adam in priesthood authority (of course Adam reports to Christ). Noah is also known as Gabriel. Adam is also known as Michael, as mentioned above. The literal existence of both Adam and Noah are confirmed in the Book of Mormon several times.

Furthermore, when people die, their spirits continue to live. Their spirits go to the "spirit world." The preexistence was before our birth, and the "spirit world" is after our death. In both cases we were or will be sentient and did or will have only a spirit.

The spirits of those who die do not suddenly become stupid, which is what would happen if our intelligence primarily came from our DNA. There are numerous events in LDS literature which document people in the spirit world appearing to living members of the church, primarily (at least the publicly documented appearances) with regards to genealogy and temple work.

Also, the church teaches that there is missionary work going on in the spirit world, which obviously requires intelligence on the part of the missionaries and the listeners (see: I Peter 4:6).

Our physical bodies can inhibit (i.e. interfere with) our spirit intelligence. As two examples: first, when we are born our spirit intelligence is immediately suppressed by our physical bodies. It takes time for our physical body to develop to the point our spiritual intelligence starts to become effective again.

A second example is that children with Down Syndrome (called Down's Syndrome in England) have their spiritual intelligence suppressed, but only while in mortality. After death their preexistent intelligence returns.

It is not know how much, if any, our physical brain contributes to our overall intelligence or how the brain and our spiritual intelligence interact; beyond the fact our physical brain can interfere with our spirit intelligence.

The theory of evolution claims that when we die that is the end of our existence because our intelligence comes only from our DNA and we have no spirit.

In the statement of the First Presidency in November of 1909; it clearly states that every species which has lived on this earth, and is living on the earth, was created spiritually

before it was created physically. Both the Book of Moses and the Book of Abraham say the same thing. This excludes the possibility, according to church doctrine, that any species on this earth came to exist by a series of accidental mutations, called evolution.

This doctrine separates the LDS church from the theory of evolution completely. There can be no overlap because the prime focus of the theory of evolution is the claim that all life on earth came to exist by a series of accidents, coupled with "natural selection" (this is the foundation of "neo-Darwinism"). Thus, there can be no compromise between the theory of evolution and the teachings of the prophets.

While many religious people, of many faiths, claim that a person can believe both in the theory of evolution and in Christian doctrine, such a scenario makes no sense for a member of the LDS church. Even a superficial belief in the theory of evolution would severely undermine the faith of a member of the LDS church.

The scientific establishment welcomes religious people into their fold. This is no doubt one reason the scientific establishment is very careful about their claims regarding the theory of evolution being atheistic.

But LDS doctrine is diametrically opposed to the theory of evolution.

The church teaches us that there is "right" and "wrong" and that we will someday be judged by a Supreme Being on the basis of our choices. The theory of evolution claims there is no "right" or "wrong" and that there is no Judgment Day because we cease to exist after death.

The LDS church also teaches that there must be an atonement made or all mankind would be lost forever as soon as they died. In other words, the church teaches that without an atonement: we would not be resurrected; and we would not return to God for Judgment; and our spirits would be eternally subject to satan and his angels as soon as we died; and we would eventually become like satan (see: 2 Nephi 9:7-9 and Helaman 14:16-18).

Since the theory of evolution does not teach life after death, it teaches that no atonement was necessary and that whatever we do is "right." According to evolution, we do not prosper on the basis of following the commandments of God; but instead we prosper on the basis of how smart, fast and strong we are.

The church also teaches that Jesus Christ, who lived in mortality in the meridian of time, was and is the one and only Savior of the world. The theory of evolution teaches that there is no need for a Savior and that all mankind survives on his or her own genius.

To members of the church, Christ was the greatest of those who have lived on this earth. He was not just a prophet, but was literally the Son of God and was a God before He created this earth and the heavens thereof. He did not just raise the dead; but his sacrifice is the sole reason all of the descendants of Adam and Eve will be resurrected and have the opportunity (based on their choices) to return to live with God.

To the theory of evolution, Christ may have been an impressive leader and teacher; but to evolution there was no need for Him to atone for anyone's sins because humans are just animals.

The LDS church teaches that both Heavenly Father and Jesus Christ appeared to the prophet Joseph Smith in the spring of 1820 in Palmyra, New York.

Evolution teaches that Christ died many years ago and no longer exists; because evolution does not teach the existence of spirits or the resurrection. Thus, the theory of evolution directly conflicts with the "First Vision" given to the first prophet of the LDS church, Joseph Smith.

To the LDS church, Christ is not only living today, but He stands as the literal Head of the LDS church and it is He who directs the living prophets today. In other words, the LDS church teaches that there is a living prophet at the head of the LDS church today, under the direction of the Savior, and has been continuously since the prophet Joseph Smith.

The theory of evolution does not teach there is a God or Judgment Day, thus the theory has no interest in revelation or in prophets; living or otherwise.

As far as the creation of the earth is concerned, the LDS church teaches that the earth was created for a very clear purpose and that mankind is here to learn and to be given a choice between good and evil.

The theory of evolution claims that the creation of the earth was a total accident and there is no purpose to our existence.

As far as the purpose of life is concerned, the LDS church teaches that as children of God our purpose in life is to learn good from evil and to learn to choose the good and to eventually become like God (because we are the literal children of God, this is our opportunity).

The core reason for the creation of the earth, and in fact the reason for God's involvement in our lives, is that our spirits are literally the children of God.

However, because no unclean thing can inherit the Kingdom of God, God must be just. Fortunately for mankind, because of the perfect life of the Savior, and the atonement and resurrection of the Savior, God is also merciful (see Alma 34:14-15).

Since the theory of evolution does not teach the existence of spirits, the theory of evolution must conclude that we humans (meaning our spirits) are not the children of God.

The theory of evolution explains that the purpose of life (i.e. the driving force of a species) is to reproduce and have more offspring than other species so the species will survive.

While technically the theory of evolution does not claim to be atheistic (technically, it claims to be "naturalistic"), when a theory claims that Christ did not have a spirit, and died forever on the cross, and thus could not have been resurrected; then for all practical purposes the theory of evolution is in direct opposition to the teachings of the prophets of this, and all prior, dispensations.

Thus, by using the duck example above, the theory of evolution is indeed atheistic and anti-Christ (i.e. they do not believe Christ was the Savior and redeemer of mankind), by extension.

The scientific establishment claims they do not infringe on anyone's religious beliefs and that the only things they claim are that humans descended from primates due to accidental mutations of DNA. But this alone implies humans are nothing but animals. If we were nothing but animals, God would have no interest in humans any more than He would have an interest in turtles or mosquitoes or roses, which simply followed a different evolutionary path according to the theory of evolution.

The most basic beliefs of the theory of evolution imply Adam and Eve were not real people and thus, without the fall of Adam, there would be no need for a Savior.

But above and beyond all the false doctrines of the theory of evolution, the basic doctrine that our spirits are literally the children of God and that we can someday become like God (our literal parent), and live in joy beyond comprehension with Him in the eternities; is reason alone for members of the church to totally be repulsed by the theory of evolution. It is nothing but false doctrine designed by the evil one (see the discussion of Korihor in the next chapter) to distract us and dissuade us from our Eternal opportunities.

But isn't the theory of evolution a scientific fact? As this book will demonstrate the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense.

Evolution's mixture of false doctrine with false science should not derail us from pursuing our Eternal potential.

In summary, there is no way to reconcile LDS doctrine with the theory of evolution. There is simply no way to find a "hybrid" of LDS doctrine and the theory of evolution.

This is no way to marry true religion with false religion and false science.

**Footnote 1:** Louis Agassiz was one of the prominent men who appeared to Elder Wilford Woodruff in 1877 in the St. George, Utah temple of the LDS church. The source of information about Agassiz comes from an excellent book about those men and women who appeared to Elder Woodruff. The book is called: The Other Eminent Men of Wilford Woodruff, by Vicki Jo Anderson, and is published by Nelson Book, Malta, Idaho.

**Note:** It should be clearly understood that this book is not an official publication of the LDS church. The author takes full responsibility for the content of this book.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 2

### The Book of Mormon and the Theory of Evolution

*How long has it been since you have read the Book of Mormon? I was startled a little while ago by interviews with two men who were years ago [teaching] in our seminary system and both of whom have gone into other teaching positions, [and] have obtained their graduate degrees. They have slipped away from the gospel truths and now have been challenging and quarreling with and trying to destroy and criticize the teachings of the Church.*

*I have talked with both of them, and when I inquired about their reading the Book of Mormon, one of them said to me: "It has been fourteen years since I have read anything in the Book of Mormon."*

*Another said, "I can't remember when I last read anything from the Book of Mormon." So it will be with any of us, if we do not continue to saturate ourselves with the teachings of this most precious book which the Lord has given us for a purpose -- that is, to correct all of these errors and dissensions in our day just as He promised He would in other days.*

Harold B. Lee (2002 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 63)

### Korihor and Alma the Younger

This chapter is largely about how the Book of Mormon prepared and prepares members of the church to recognize the false doctrines they are exposed to.

The Book of Mormon mainly covers a period of time between 600 B.C. and 400 A.D., a period of about a thousand years. Almost all of the Book of Mormon was written in the Americas. The prophetic statements in the Book of Mormon were mostly spoken by the prophet Lehi, and his prophet descendants.

Lehi was born in Jerusalem, and in 600 B.C. he was commanded by God to flee Jerusalem, build a ship (actually his sons and others primarily built the ship) and travel to America, though they called America the "Promised Land." Whether they landed in North, Central or South America is not known.

One of the characters in the Book of Mormon is Korihor, who lived in America before the time of Christ and was a contemporary of the prophet Alma the Younger (about 74 B.C.).

*6 But it came to pass in the latter end of the seventeenth year, there came a man into the land of Zarahemla, and he was Anti-Christ, for he began to*

*preach unto the people against the prophecies which had been spoken by the prophets, concerning the coming of Christ.*  
Alma 30:6 [narrative]

Note that Korihor is called: "Anti-Christ." In spite of all the characters in the Book of Mormon who fought against the church, Korihor is the only person referred to as: "Anti-Christ." In fact, this verse states that the purpose of Korihor's teachings was to lead people away from Christ.

Here is part of Korihor's teachings (note he is speaking prior to the birth of Christ):

26 And ye also say that Christ shall come. But behold, I say that ye do not know that there shall be a Christ. And ye say also that he shall be slain for the sins of the world ...  
*Alma 30:26 [Korihor]*

In this verse Korihor claims there would be no Christ, and that He would not be slain for the sins of the world. Christians know that Christ did come to earth and was slain for the sins of the world.

Here is more of Korihor's teachings:

28 Yea, [the church members] durst not make use of that which is their own lest they should offend their priests, who do yoke them according to their desires, and have brought them to believe, by their traditions and their dreams and their whims and their visions and their pretended mysteries, that they should, if they did not do according to their words, offend some unknown being, who they say is God - a being who never has been seen or known, who never was nor ever will be.  
*Alma 30:28 [Korihor]*

Korihor is trying to claim that the dreams, visions and mysteries given to the prophets by God have led the people to believe in a being who does not exist.

God may have been "unknown" to Korihor, but He was definitely known to Alma the Younger, to whom Korihor was speaking (at least one other person was there also, the chief judge).

This next quote is a description of the first vision of Alma the Younger:

22 Yea, methought I saw, even as our father Lehi saw, God sitting upon his throne, surrounded with numberless concourses of angels, in the attitude of singing and praising their God; yea, and my soul did long to be there.  
*Alma 36:22 [Alma the Younger]*

The testimony of Korihor was that he had not seen God and other great visions. But the testimony of the prophets is regarding the things they have seen and have heard.

## A Remission of Sins and the Atonement

Let us consider some of the other false doctrines taught by the Anti-Christ Korihor:

*16 Ye look forward and say that ye see a remission of your sins. But behold, it is the effect of a frenzied mind; and this derangement of your minds comes because of the traditions of your fathers, which lead you away into a belief of things which are not so.*

Alma 30:16 [Korihor]

The "traditions of your fathers," which Korihor mentioned, were the teachings of prophets prior to his time. They were based on revelations from God.

Korihor is claiming that there is no need for the remission of sins. He uses derogatory language (e.g. "frenzied mind" and "derangement of your minds") to insult and belittle those who believed in a need for the remission of sins.

This tactic, sometimes called "name calling," is a frequent method used by satan to try and embarrass the members of the church and cause them to reject the teachings they have been taught by living prophets. It is a ploy to convince someone to leave the prophets and "join the crowd" and become popular.

If there was no God, as Korihor claimed above, then we cannot be held accountable for sin because God does not exist. Thus, Korihor is teaching that the concept that "there is no God" and the concept that "there is no sin," but they are essentially the same thing.

Jacob, one of the prophet sons of Lehi, stated to his people:

*6 And my soul delighteth in proving unto my people that save Christ should come all men must perish.*

2 Nephi 11:6 (Jacob, son of Lehi)

In this quote Jacob is stating that without Christ, "all men must perish." What Jacob was saying ("save Christ should come all men must perish") is that without the atonement there would be no remission of sins and without the remission of sins all mankind "must perish," meaning they would become subject to satan.

More will be said about the atonement in the chapter about Christ.

Let us consider another teaching of the prophet Jacob:

*7 For if there be no Christ there be no God; and if there be no God we are not, for there could have been no creation. But there is a God, and he is Christ, and he cometh in the fulness of his own time.*

2 Nephi 11:7 [Jacob, son of Lehi]

In this verse Jacob states that without Christ, there would be no God, and if there be no God, then we would not have been created.

Jacob is correct. Without God, in this case Heavenly Father, there could have been no Universe. And without God, in this case Christ, there could have been no creation of this earth and Adam and Eve.

## The Theory of Evolution

The second half of verse 17, spoken by Korihor, is this:

*17 ... but every man fared in this life according to the management of the creature; therefore every man prospered according to his genius, and that every man conquered according to his strength; and whatsoever a man did was no crime.*

Book of Mormon, Alma 30:17 (Korihor)

In verse 17, Korihor claims that humans prosper in this life according to their genius and they conquer in this life according to their strength.

The reader should see the similarities of the teachings of Korihor to the teachings of the theory of evolution.

The concept that a man "prospered according to his genius," and that every man "conquered according to his strength" are commonly referred to as "natural selection" or "survival of the fittest" by the theory of evolution.

Korihor also stated that "whatsoever a man did was no crime." Korihor is saying that there is no such thing as "right" or "wrong" or "sin." This is also a doctrine of the theory of evolution because it teaches us that we are nothing but animals.

Korihor is teaching the same things as Darwin taught many centuries later. Remember, the Book of Mormon was written (i.e. translated) prior to 1830 and was published in 1830, which was 29 years *before* The Origin of Species was first published. The Book of Mormon was a synthesis of many records which were written between the time of the Tower of Babel and 421 A.D.

By including the example of Korihor, the Book of Mormon prepared in advance the members of the church for the time they would be exposed to the false doctrines and false theories of the theory of evolution.

The false teachings of the theory of evolution are exposed in the Book of Mormon by the anti-Christ Korihor.

Both members of the LDS church and the general public are exposed to the same kinds of false doctrines today, as were taught in the Book of Mormon by Korihor. The teaching of evolution is an example of the quote mentioned at the top of this chapter. The theory of evolution is one of "these errors and dissensions in our day."



## Why Do Societies and Families Prosper?

So how do humans "prosper" in this life? Is it because of our "genius" and our "strength" as Korihor and the theory of evolution tell us?

There is hardly any doctrine in the Book of Mormon which is repeated more often, and in more different ways, than the doctrine that we prosper according to how well we keep the commandments. For example:

*20 And [the Lord] hath said that: Inasmuch as ye shall keep my commandments ye shall prosper in the land; but inasmuch as ye will not keep my commandments ye shall be cut off from my presence.*  
2 Nephi 1:20 [Lehi]

This doctrine is repeated by example or doctrine over and over and over again in the Book of Mormon.

We "prosper" in the sense that God will protect us from our enemies and He will protect our livelihood and prosper us in other ways as well.

However, note in the above scripture the phrase "ye shall be cut off from my presence." If we do not keep the commandments we will be cut off from the presence of God. This will cloud our judgment in everything we do.

If we reject God we may be very "rich," in terms of worldly money. But if we reject God we will be: "cut off from my presence" and thus be devoid of the spirit of God to guide and direct us.

Thus, the verse applies first and foremost to spiritual things. But also remember that God also "prosper" those who follow him.

While we cannot look at the size of a person's house and tell whether or not he or she keeps the commandments of God, God will indeed protect and prosper those who follow Him.

This verse implies that the phrase "prosper in the land" includes a generous amount of the spirit of God to teach us and protect us and clear our minds. It also includes that we will be able to make a decent living and that we will be protected from many things (However, note: Alma 14:8-11).

While the wealthy who do not keep the commandments may have lots of money, they will be judged on the basis of how they accumulated their wealth and how they used their wealth.

The fact is that when we embrace satan and his tactics, we not only remove ourselves from the presence of God, but we also encourage satan to be our master. The goal of satan is to destroy us. When a society has totally embraced satan, they are setting themselves up for the destruction which satan can do to them and God may allow.

The truthfulness of the above verse can be applied to individuals, families, nations or civilizations.

Moroni explained that the entire destruction of the Nephites, and the destruction of the people of Ether (i.e. the Jaredites), were caused by wicked "secret combinations" (which, by definition, include secret oaths) formed by satan:

*21 And [secret combinations] have caused the destruction of this people of whom I am now speaking [the Jaredites], and also the destruction of the people of Nephi.*  
Ether 8:21 [Moroni]

Secret combinations (e.g. secret cartels) are the final result of totally abandoning the spirit of God and rejecting His prophets. Under these conditions God will not necessarily protect the people either from satan or inside or outside enemies.

President Ezra Taft Benson also said this:

*"Pride results in secret combinations which are built up to get power, gain, and glory of the world. (See Hel. 7:5; Ether 8:9, 16, 22-23; Moses 5:31.) This fruit of the sin of pride, namely secret combinations, brought down both the Jaredite and the Nephite civilizations and has been and will yet be the cause of the fall of many nations. (See Ether 8:18-25.)"*  
Ezra Taft Benson, "Beware of Pride," Ensign, May 1989, 4

While Korihor claimed that our genius is what causes us to thrive, it is nothing but a lie. God has the last say as to which nations survive and which are destroyed. It is keeping the commandments of God and having faith in the true and living God that are the key to the spiritual and physical survival of nations, communities and families.

The tactics of satan to obtain and maintain power are extremely effective, but the power lasts only until God decides enough is enough.

In other words, it is not "survival of the fittest" which determines the fate of nations; it is the love of God and the keeping of His commandments.

## Protecting the Righteous

In addition to destroying wicked societies, God protects righteous nations. Consider these verses about the prophet Enoch:

*13 And so great was the faith of Enoch that he led the people of God, and their enemies came to battle against them; and he spake the word of the Lord, and the earth trembled, and the mountains fled, even according to his command; and the rivers of water were turned out of their course; and the roar of the lions was heard out of the wilderness; and all nations feared greatly, so powerful was the word of Enoch, and so great was the power of the language which God had given him.*

*14 There also came up a land out of the depth of the sea, and so great was the fear of the enemies of the people of God, that they fled and stood afar off and went upon the land which came up out of the depth of the sea.*

*15 And the giants of the land, also, stood afar off; and there went forth a curse upon all people that fought against God;*

*16 And from that time forth there were wars and bloodshed among them; but the Lord came and dwelt with his people, and they dwelt in righteousness.*

*17 The fear of the Lord was upon all nations, so great was the glory of the Lord, which was upon his people. And the Lord blessed the land, and they were blessed upon the mountains, and upon the high places, and did flourish.*

*18 And the Lord called his people ZION, because they were of one heart and one mind, and dwelt in righteousness; and there was no poor among them.*

*19 And Enoch continued his preaching in righteousness unto the people of God. And it came to pass in his days, that he built a city that was called the City of Holiness, even ZION.*

*20 And it came to pass that Enoch talked with the Lord; and he said unto the Lord: Surely Zion shall dwell in safety forever. But the Lord said unto Enoch: Zion have I blessed, but the residue of the people have I cursed.*

Moses 7:13-20 [refers to Enoch]

There is no evidence in these verses that the people of Enoch ever had weapons. They didn't need them.

In this next verse, Isaiah, quoted in the Book of Mormon, explains how it is impossible for the righteous to be destroyed by the wicked:

*3 And all the nations that fight against Zion, and that distress her, shall be as a dream of a night vision; yea, it shall be unto them, even as unto a hungry man which dreameth, and behold he eateth but he awaketh and his soul is empty; or like unto a thirsty man which dreameth, and behold he drinketh but he awaketh and behold he is faint, and his soul hath appetite; yea, even so shall the multitude of all the nations be that fight against Mount Zion.*

2 Nephi 27:3 (Isaiah)

The point is that it is not the genius of people which causes their nation to be destroyed or protected; it is their wickedness or righteousness which is the deciding factor. If they are righteous, God will protect them, such as by giving them the wisdom to know how to survive.

If they are wicked, they will get their "inspiration" from satan, and satan may be allowed to destroy them. It must be remembered that God may preserve the wicked for a time so that various individuals have the opportunity to exercise their free agency to choose between good and evil. This extra time will give some people the opportunity to repent and it will give others an opportunity to potentially destroy their souls by joining with the wicked.

Much more will be said about the destruction of the wicked and the protection of the righteous in a later chapter.

## The Hearts of Man

Let us see the next verse from Korihor:

*18 And thus he did preach unto them, leading away the hearts of many, causing them to lift up their heads in their wickedness, yea, leading away many women, and also men, to commit whoredoms—...*  
Book of Mormon, Alma 30:18 (Korihor)

This verse explains that the people who believed in his teachings were led away into whoredoms (i.e. gross immorality). The preaching of Korihor led the people away from believing in the commandments (i.e. led them to believe there were no consequences to their actions, as mentioned above) and from believing in an atonement, and thus their hearts were turned away from the commandments and they became very wicked.

Were Korihor's teaching the cause of their hearts turning to evil; or where their wicked hearts the cause of their embracing the teachings of Korihor?

Alma the Younger referred to the hearts of the people, as part of his reply to Korihor:

*45 And yet do ye go about, leading away the hearts of this people, testifying unto them there is no God? ...*  
Alma 30:45 (Alma the Younger)

The concept of the relationship between a person's "heart" and what they believe is quite significant.

One of the things that the Book of Mormon makes very clear is that the hearts of men and women, when they become evil, cause them to have very clouded judgments. They call evil to be good and they call good to be evil. This is because in their hearts they want to do evil, so they embrace false doctrines as true doctrines and they reject the true doctrines of the prophets.

In these next verses, the prophet Samuel the Lamanite is sent to preach to the wicked Nephites (who were shooting arrows at him while he was preaching because they didn't like what he was saying). In these verses we see the clouded judgment of those whose hearts embrace evil:

*25 And now when ye talk, ye say: If our days had been in the days of our fathers of old, we would not have slain the prophets; we would not have stoned them, and cast them out.*

*26 Behold ye are worse than they; for as the Lord liveth, if a prophet come among you and declareth unto you the word of the Lord, which testifieth of your sins and iniquities, ye are angry with him, and cast him out and seek all manner of ways to destroy him; yea, you will say that he is a false prophet,*

*and that he is a sinner, and of the devil, because he testifieth that your deeds are evil.*

*27 But behold, if a man shall come among you and shall say: Do this, and there is no iniquity; do that and ye shall not suffer; yea, he will say: Walk after the pride of your own hearts; yea, walk after the pride of your eyes, and do whatsoever your heart desireth--and if a man shall come among you and say this, ye will receive him, and say that he is a prophet.*

*28 Yea, ye will lift him up, and ye will give unto him of your substance; ye will give unto him of your gold, and of your silver, and ye will clothe him with costly apparel; and because he speaketh flattering words unto you, and he saith that all is well, then ye will not find fault with him.*

Helaman 13:25-28 (Samuel the Lamanite)

What Samuel the Lamanite is saying is that if their hearts are evil, they will cast out the prophets and embrace false prophets and give the false prophets money and power because the false prophets tell the people what they want to hear.

One of the interesting things about the experience of Samuel the Lamanite is what the people said about him when they saw they could not kill him:

*6 But the more part of them did not believe in the words of Samuel; therefore when they saw that they could not hit him with their stones and their arrows, they cried unto their captains, saying: Take this fellow and bind him, for behold he hath a devil; and because of the power of the devil which is in him we cannot hit him with our stones and our arrows; therefore take him and bind him, and away with him.*

Helaman 16:6 [narrative]

When the hearts of a people are evil, they are prime candidates for embracing false doctrines and are likely to persecute the prophets living in their day. They say that the prophets "hath a devil."

*"The quest for riches darkens the sense of right and wrong."  
Antiphanes, ancient Greek dramatist*

But even members of the LDS church are not exempt from eternal laws. President Heber J. Grant stated:

*"You will find that those [in the LDS church] who do not do their duty, are always complaining about somebody that does, and [they are] making excuses for themselves. I have never found a man who was keeping the commandments of God that had any criticism to offer concerning any administration of the affairs of the Church. Neglect of duty, failure to keep the commandments of God, darkens the mind of man and the Spirit of the Lord is withdrawn. We find it recorded in the Doctrine and Covenants "For although a man may have many revelations, and have power to do many mighty works, yet if he boasts in his own strength and sets at nought the counsels of God, and follows after the dictates of his own will and carnal desires, he must fall." [D&C 3:4]*

Heber J. Grant (2004 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - pages 27-28)

When we fail to keep the commandments, we are ripening for spiritual darkness and spiritual danger.

The words of the prophets are in direct opposition to the things that Korihor taught. Here is an example of just how different the teachings of Korihor were to the true gospel of Christ. These are words spoken by an angel to the prophet King Benjamin:

*19 For the natural man is an enemy to God, and has been from the fall of Adam, and will be, forever and ever, unless he yields to the enticings of the Holy Spirit, and putteth off the natural man and becometh a saint through the atonement of Christ the Lord, and becometh as a child, submissive, meek, humble, patient, full of love, willing to submit to all things which the Lord seeth fit to inflict upon him, even as a child doth submit to his father.*  
Mosiah 3:19 [words of an angel to the prophet King Benjamin]

King Benjamin is teaching his people to put off the "natural man" and become more in tune with the will of God and thus become more like God, who is their Father.

Whereas Korihor was teaching people to do whatever they wanted to do, without any consequences; King Benjamin was teaching the exact opposite. King Benjamin was teaching that our relationship to God should be "even as a child doth submit to his father."

*Our relationship with God is not that of Creator and created-thing. It is of personal Father and child.*  
Elder Douglas L. Callister, BYU-I Devotional, November 8, 2005

King Benjamin emphasizes that we must become a "saint through the atonement of Christ the Lord." This is in direct opposition to the teachings of Korihor, who preached there was no such thing as sin, and there was no atonement, and would be no Christ (spoken prior to the birth of Christ).

Note that the angel, in speaking to King Benjamin, refers specifically to the existence of Adam. Many verses in the Book of Mormon refer to Adam. This is another difference between the words of the prophets and the theory of evolution, because evolution teaches that humans are descended from apes, not Adam and Eve.

Here is the rest of verse 18:

*18 ... telling them that when a man was dead, that was the end thereof.*  
Book of Mormon, Alma 30:18 (Korihor)

Korihor states that when a man dies, that is the end of his existence. This is equivalent to saying that humans do not have an eternal spirit. It is also the equivalent to saying that there are no consequences to sin because there is no Judgment Day (because we won't exist after death) and we cannot therefore be punished or rewarded after death.

Again and again we see that Korihor was teaching the theory of evolution. And the Book of Mormon, which records the teachings of Korihor, was published 29 years before Darwin's main book.

However, it should be emphasized again and again that the relationship between God and humans is not the same relationship as between humans and their pets. God is our Father. God loves us, His children. We keep the commandments because we want to become like our Father in Heaven. We want to feel comfortable living with Him. The commandments, as we call them, are really guidelines for being comfortable living forever with the righteous saints and with God.

Commandments are the "standard" by which we obtain portal into the Kingdom of God.

As mentioned above, Korihor taught the people they could do anything they wanted to do and that we survive based on our intelligence and strength.

King Benjamin, on the other hand, tells us we must become humble, full of love, etc. and submit ourselves to the Lord "even as a child doth submit to his father."

In the church, we have been taught over and over that we prosper (God's definition of "prosper" is not necessarily the world's definition of "prosper") based on our obedience to God.

## **Alma the Younger's Response to Korihor**

As part of the prophet Alma the Younger's response to Korihor, Alma refers to his people as the "children of God."

*42 Behold, I know that thou believest, but thou art possessed with a lying spirit, and ye have put off the Spirit of God that it may have no place in you; but the devil has power over you, and he doth carry you about, working devices that he may destroy the children of God.*

Alma 30:42

Here is more of the response to Korihor by the prophet Alma the Younger (remember this was before the time of Christ):

*40 And now what evidence have ye that there is no God, or that Christ cometh not? I say unto you that ye have none, save it be your word only.*

*41 But, behold, I have all things as a testimony that these things are true; and ye also have all things as a testimony unto you that they are true; and will ye deny them? Believest thou that these things are true?*

...

*43 And now Korihor said unto Alma: If thou wilt show me a sign, that I may be convinced that there is a God, yea, show unto me that he hath power, and then will I be convinced of the truth of thy words.*

*44 But Alma said unto him: Thou hast had signs enough; will ye tempt your God? Will ye say, Show unto me a sign, when ye have the testimony of all these thy brethren, and also all the holy prophets? The scriptures are laid before thee, yea, and all things denote there is a God; yea, even the earth, and all things that are upon the face of it, yea, and its motion, yea, and also all the planets which move in their regular form do witness that there is a Supreme Creator.*

Alma 30:40-41 and 43-44

Alma the Younger was essentially saying that all things, including the earth and the motion of the earth, and the other planets, are clear evidence of a Creator. And this was spoken long before telescopes and the discovery of many billions of other galaxies! And it was spoken about 2,000 years prior to Copernicus, Galileo and Kepler.

Modern evolutionists have far more physical evidence for God than Korihor had.

But as in the days of Alma the Younger, many people today do not notice the obvious signs of a Supreme Creator.

The purpose of God is to exalt us and fill us with joy forever. The goal of satan is to destroy mankind and make us miserable forever.

## The Fate of Korihor

Let us repeat a verse above:

*43 And now Korihor said unto Alma: If thou wilt show me a sign, that I may be convinced that there is a God, yea, show unto me that he hath power, and then will I be convinced of the truth of thy words.*  
Alma 30:43

Alma did show Korihor a sign, but it wasn't the sign Korihor wanted to see. Alma commanded Korihor to be struck dumb and Korihor was never able to speak another word and probably could not hear either. A witness to this event wrote a note to Korihor after he was struck dumb:

*51 And now when the chief judge saw this, he put forth his hand and wrote unto Korihor, saying: Art thou convinced of the power of God? In whom did ye desire that Alma should show forth his sign? Would ye that he should afflict others, to show unto thee a sign? Behold, he has showed unto you a sign; and now will ye dispute more?*  
Alma 30:51 [Chief Judge]

Consider the end result of Korihor, after he could no longer speak (in these verses the Zoramites were a very proud and very wicked people):

*59 And it came to pass that as [Korihor] went forth among the people, yea, among a people who had separated themselves from the Nephites and called themselves Zoramites, being led by a man whose name was Zoram-- and as he went forth amongst them, behold, he was run upon and trodden down, even until he was dead.*  
*60 And thus we see the end of him who perverteth the ways of the Lord; and thus we see that the devil will not support his children at the last day, but doth speedily drag them down to hell.*  
Alma 30:59-60 [narrative]



The last phrase is key: "thus we see that the devil will not support his children at the last day, but doth speedily drag them down to hell."

The issue of whether the wicked will or will not be punished in this life is almost irrelevant because this life is so short. But if the wicked do not repent in this life they are in danger of a great deal of suffering after this life because they will be assigned to live with the person they chose to follow in this life: satan!!

*22 And behold, others [satan] flattereth away, and telleth them there is no hell; and he saith unto them: I am no devil, for there is none--and thus he whispereth in their ears, until he grasps them with his awful chains, from whence there is no deliverance.*

*23 Yea, they are grasped with death, and hell; and death, and hell, and the devil, and all that have been seized therewith must stand before the throne of God, and be judged according to their works, from whence they must go into the place prepared for them, even a lake of fire and brimstone, which is endless torment.*

2 Nephi 28:22-23 [Nephi]

Many times people question the justice of God in assigning people to live with satan. But if a person chooses to follow satan in this life, it would be perfectly natural to assign this person to spend eternity with satan.

Judgment Day is a "restoration" to live with the person we chose to follow in this life (see Alma 40:21-26).

The theory of evolution preaches there is no devil. The theory of evolution is very flattering to people because it teaches that humans can do anything they want to do.

The Book of Mormon, on the other hand, prepares its members for the onslaught of satan's false doctrines (see the quote at the top of this chapter).

After Korihor had been struck dumb, he finally admitted there was a devil, and that the devil had deceived him.

The Book of Mormon clearly states who was behind Korihor's teachings (satan) and why Korihor was so successful (because of the "hearts" of men and women who wanted the words of Korihor to be true).

Another interesting thing about the conversation between Korihor and Alma the Younger is that Korihor accused the prophet Alma the Younger of trying to lead the people astray to get rich. Here is Alma's reply to Korihor's accusation:

*31 And [Korihor] did rise up in great swelling words before Alma, and did revile against the priests and teachers, accusing them of leading away the people after the silly traditions of their fathers, for the sake of glutting on the labors of the people.*

*32 Now Alma said unto him: Thou knowest that we do not glut ourselves upon the labors of this people; for behold I have labored even from the commencement of the reign of the judges until now, with mine own hands for*

*my support, notwithstanding my many travels round about the land to declare the word of God unto my people.*

*33 And notwithstanding the many labors which I have performed in the church, I have never received so much as even one senine for my labor; neither has any of my brethren, save it were in the judgment-seat; and then we have received only according to law for our time.*

*34 And now, if we do not receive anything for our labors in the church, what doth it profit us to labor in the church save it were to declare the truth, that we may have rejoicings in the joy of our brethren?*

Alma 30:31-34 [conversation]

In the LDS church today; a Bishop (who is the leader of a local congregation) typically serves for 6 or 7 years. During those 6 or 7 years he (and his family) serve the members of their congregation countless hours. Yet the Bishop does not get paid a dime in all those years! Not only that, he is expected to pay a full tithing to the church during the time he is a Bishop!!

Do the local leaders not get paid so the top leaders of the church can get rich? The top leaders serve full-time, thus they do get paid; but they only get paid a fraction of what business executives get paid for the same level of responsibility. The church has over 13 million members, scattered around much of the world, so the top leaders have huge responsibilities. Many high church leaders took large pay-cuts to accept calls to serve in the top levels of the church.

## **Evidences for the Book of Mormon**

The Book of Mormon (published in 1830) talks a great deal about ancient America. Little was known about ancient America in the 1820s. Yet the Book of Mormon boldly talks about cities being sunk in the waters and other cities being buried by the earth, and yet others being burned (the cities that were burned were later rebuilt), all due to the wickedness of the people. We now know of cities which are buried in the ocean.

There are literally thousands of archaeological evidences which support the teachings of the Book of Mormon, mainly in Central and South America.

The Book of Mormon uses Egyptian literary forms many times. A Hebrew literary form, called a chiasm, is found frequently in the Book of Mormon, especially in the first two-thirds of the Book of Mormon (i.e. from I Nephi through Alma). Chiasms were not generally known about for about a hundred years after the death of Joseph Smith.

The prophet Joseph Smith did not have an education above grade school and was only about 25 years old when the Book of Mormon was published.

But that is not all; many prophecies were made in the Book of Mormon. Many of these have been fulfilled and many more are being fulfilled today. In fact, there are many aspects of the Book of Mormon which are far more relevant today than they were in 1830 (when the Book of Mormon was first published).

Only God could have written a book, through His prophets, which is far more relevant 175 years after its publication, than it was the day it was made public. As time goes on, the Book of Mormon will become even more relevant as more prophecies are fulfilled and more of the teachings and prophesies are understood by the members of the church.

On the other hand, since the theory of evolution was designed by Darwin; scientific discoveries have forced the theory of evolution to dramatically change, over and over and over again. The original book of Charles Darwin is now a relic of history. In other words, the current theory of evolution is dramatically different than that of Charles Darwin.

The "theories" of men don't last long, but the doctrines of God last forever because they are true.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 3

### The Creation Official Church Views

*1 Thus saith the Lord your God, even Jesus Christ, the Great I AM, Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the same which looked upon the wide expanse of eternity, and all the seraphic hosts of heaven, before the world was made;*

*2 The same which knoweth all things, for all things are present before mine eyes;*

*3 I am the same which spake, and the world was made, and all things came by me.*

*4 I am the same which have taken the Zion of Enoch into mine own bosom; and verily, I say, even as many as have believed in my name, for I am Christ, and in mine own name, by the virtue of the blood which I have spilt, have I pleaded before the Father for them.*

D&C 38:1-4

### The Creation of This Earth

The LDS church has a "creationist" doctrine, meaning the LDS church teaches that this earth was "created" by design and was not the result of an accidental explosion many billions of years ago.

There are five main categories of "creationist" views.

First, are those creationists who claim the entire Universe, including this earth and Adam and Eve, took God only 6 calendar days.

This version of creationism is contrary to LDS doctrine because members of the church have been taught that we are not the first planet in this Universe to have mortals on it. Brigham Young taught:

*He is the Father of all, is above all, through all, and in you all [see Ephesians 4:6]; he knoweth all things pertaining to this earth, and he knows all things pertaining to millions of earths like this."*

*Brigham Young (1998-1999 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 30)*

The second version of the creation are those creationists who claim the creation of this earth and Adam Eve took only 6 calendar days, but they do not include in these six calendar days the creation of the Universe itself.

Third, are those creationists who claim that this earth and Adam and Eve were created in six thousand years, meaning a "day" in the life of God is equal to a thousand years to mortals (see: 2 Peter 3:8).

These first two or three camps of creationists, depending on which source you look at, are called the "Young Earth Creationists" or YEC.

These first three versions of creationism clash head-on with the views of most geologists and other scientists. When the scientific community criticizes creationists with regards to the age of the earth, it is these three camps of creationists they refer to.

The fourth camp within the creationists interprets the term "day," as used in Genesis, to mean "phase." Each "phase" refers to a flexible and unknown period of time. In this camp the actual length of the creation could have taken millions of years or even billions of years.

The official doctrine of the creation, of the LDS church, does not directly fit into any of the above four categories and constitutes a distinct fifth category.

What makes the LDS version different is the inclusion of this verse in the book of Abraham:

*24 And there stood one among them that was like unto God, and he said unto those who were with him: We will go down, for there is space there, and we will take of these materials, and we will make an earth whereon these may dwell;  
Abraham 3:24*

Note in this verse that it says Christ, and those who were with him, took of "these materials" to create the earth.

"These materials" represent matter which existed prior to Christ and his followers converting them into an earth on which plants, animals, and Adam and Eve and their descendants could live.

LDS doctrine does not state when Christ was given "these materials" or what "these materials" consisted of at the time they were given to Christ and His followers.

The age of the earth as proposed by current geologists and other scientists, is about five billion years old. This age is in no way contradictory with LDS doctrine. "These materials" could very well have been 5 billion years old before they were turned over to Christ and his followers. Or Christ could have taken 5 billion years after He took control of "these materials" to create the earth. Or some other combination of the age of "these materials" and the time it took Christ and His followers to create this earth could have happened.

The prophets of this dispensation have not elaborated on these two key words: "these materials" or the time period it took Christ and His followers to create the earth. Only the order of the things created is given. While the Book of Moses uses the term "day" for

the sequential steps of the creation; the Book of Abraham uses the more general term "time" to describe the sequence of events in which this earth was created.

Whether the scientists are right or wrong about their estimates of the age of this earth is of no concern to the view of the creation of the earth by the LDS scriptures.

Now let us look at the next verse:

*25 And we will prove them herewith, to see if they will do all things whatsoever the Lord their God shall command them;  
Abraham 3:25*

In this verse a clear purpose for the creation of this earth is described. In other words, the creation of this earth was part of a grand plan to give the children of God an opportunity to "see if they will do all things whatsoever the Lord their God shall command them." To put it another way, this earth was designed to give the children of God an opportunity to choose between good and evil. More will be said about this in later chapters.

Another point to be made is that Christ, and those who were with him, were still spirits before the creation of the earth. Thus, spirits have intelligence. Likewise, because we know there is ongoing missionary work in the Spirit World; we have another evidence that spirits have intelligence because both the missionaries and the listeners need intelligence in order for missionary work to occur.

Moses chapter 1 is the key chapter about God creating many worlds. It is interesting that God does not focus on the creation of "stars" in Moses chapter 1; rather He focuses on the creation of "worlds" (e.g. see verses 33 and 35).

Astronomers focus on stars because that is what they see and because they do not know of any other inhabited planets. But God focuses on worlds because His concern is for His children, not on how the worlds are illuminated and energized. God spoke to Moses about "... many [worlds] that now stand, and innumerable are they unto man; but all things are numbered unto me, for they are mine and I know them." (Moses 1:35).

## **The Book of Moses Account of the Creation**

Now let us look at the big picture of the seven "days" (i.e. time periods) of the creation of the earth and all living things.

This is from Moses chapter 2.

*1 And it came to pass that the Lord spake unto Moses, saying: Behold, I reveal unto you concerning this heaven, and this earth; write the words which I speak. I am the Beginning and the End, the Almighty God; by mine Only Begotten I created these things; yea, in the beginning I created the heaven, and the earth upon which thou standest.*

*2 And the earth was without form, and void; and I caused darkness to come up upon the face of the deep; and my Spirit moved upon the face of the water; for I am God.  
Moses 2:1-2*

In these verses it is clear that the "heaven" and the "earth" were created "by mine Only Begotten," who would be Jesus Christ. Thus, Christ is said to be the creator, under the direction of the "Almighty God."

On the "third day" (verses 11-12) God created the grass, the herb yielding seed, the fruit tree yielding fruit, etc.

On the "fifth day" (verses 20-23) God created certain animals. This included: "moving creatures" in the water, the fowls which fly above the earth, the whales, and the winged fowl. On this day, only creatures in the water and creatures in the air were created.

On the "sixth day" (verses 24-25) the other animals were created. This included: cattle, creeping things, beasts of the earth, etc.

Also on this "sixth day" (verses 26-29 especially) God created man, meaning Adam.

Now we go to Moses Chapter 3. Chapter 3 starts out on the "seventh day."

*2 And on the seventh day I, God, ended my work, and all things which I had made; and I rested on the seventh day from all my work, and all things which I had made were finished, and I, God, saw that they were good;  
3 And I, God, blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it; because that in it I had rested from all my work which I, God, had created and made.  
Moses 3:2-3*

While God rested on the seventh day, God also explains that everything He had created so far had only been created spiritually (note below: "for in heaven created I them"):

*5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew. For I, the Lord God, created all things, of which I have spoken, spiritually, before they were naturally upon the face of the earth. For I, the Lord God, had not caused it to rain upon the face of the earth. And I, the Lord God, had created all the children of men; and not yet a man to till the ground; for in heaven created I them; and there was not yet flesh upon the earth, neither in the water, neither in the air;*

*6 But I, the Lord God, spake, and there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.*

*7 And I, the Lord God, formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul, the first flesh upon the earth, the first man also; nevertheless, all things were before created; but spiritually were they created and made according to my word.*

*8 And I, the Lord God, planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there I put the man whom I had formed.  
Moses 3:5-8*

In verse 5 (note that we are now in the seventh day) God notes that He "had created all the children of men; and not yet a man to till the ground; for in heaven created I them; and there was not yet flesh upon the earth, neither in the water, neither in the air;"

Thus, after the end of day 6, every creature God had created, including mankind; had only been created spiritually and they were still living in "heaven."

Then in verse 6 God notes that a "mist" was provided to the earth.

The first thing God created physically, meaning physically on this earth, was Adam (verse 7). However, in verse 8 it clarifies that the Garden was created before Adam because it states: "And I, the Lord God, planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there I put the man whom I had formed." God does not clarify what plants, and possibly animals, were put in the "garden eastward in Eden" prior to putting Adam into the garden.

In verse 9 God physically creates all of the plants and animals (perhaps meaning the plants and animals which were not put in the garden).

In verse 17 the definition of "day" is given, namely a thousand years. The context of this verse is that "in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." This prophesy was fulfilled because Adam died prior to living to a thousand years.

Also, in verse 19 it clarifies that "every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air" were created "out of the ground." It also says these things had "living souls."

*19 And out of the ground I, the Lord God, formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and commanded that they should come unto Adam, to see what he would call them; and they were also living souls; for I, God, breathed into them the breath of life, and commanded that whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that should be the name thereof.*

*20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but as for Adam, there was not found an help meet for him.*

Moses 3:19-20

These animals had been previously created spiritually. Because these animals were named by Adam, in the Garden of Eden, it is not clear whether the animals were created as part of the Garden or Eden, or they were created after Adam was put into the Garden of Eden (verses 19-20).

Then, in verses 21 and 22 Eve is created physically:

*21 And I, the Lord God, caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam; and he slept, and I took one of his ribs and closed up the flesh in the stead thereof;*

*22 And the rib which I, the Lord God, had taken from man, made I a woman, and brought her unto the man.*

*23 And Adam said: This I know now is bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.*

Moses 3:21-23



Thus, in summary, all living things were first created spiritually in "heaven" in this order:

- 1) Plants (Day 3)
- 1) Those animals which lived in the waters and in the air (Day 5)
- 2) The rest of the animals (Day 6)
- 3) All human beings (Day 6)

Then, in Day 7 God created these things physically, in this order:

- 1) The Garden of Eden,
- 1) Adam
- 2) The rest of the plants (or were some or all of them part of the creation of the Garden?)
- 3) The animals (or were some or all of them part of the creation of the Garden?)
- 4) Eve

The account in the Book of Moses is very different than the account in the Bible. In fact, the account in the Book of Moses was the original account. The account in the Bible is the original account after it had been changed by errors in transcription, errors in translation, lost sections and/or by intentional changes.

Note that Chapter 1 of the Book of Moses is not in the Bible at all. It had been removed either by error or intentionally. The first chapter of Moses will be discussed in a future chapter.

The Book of Moses was first published in 1831, 28 years before Darwin's The Origin of Species. Thus, the church was not reacting to Darwin's claims by publishing this book.

A person would say that the account in the Book of Moses does not agree with the data of scientists, who claim that dinosaurs and other creatures lived on this earth long before any human beings (i.e. Adam and Eve).

Dinosaurs, and other extinct species, will be discussed in another chapter.

Also note in the Book of Moses that Eve was the "mother of all living," meaning that all human beings are descended from Adam and Eve (Moses 4:26).

As a final note to this section on the Book of Moses; based on the scriptures and by statements of prophets in this dispensation; it is certain that the premortal world is not part of the account of the creation of this world, as mentioned in the scriptures. In other words, it is certain that the preexistent world existed long before the creation of the earth even began.

One evidence for this is that when Christ went down to create the earth, he was already alive as a spirit, as were others whom He took with him (see Abraham 3:24, mentioned above). These others would have already been living in the premortal world. Thus, the preexistent world preceded the creation of this earth and is not part of the seven thousand years mentioned for the creation of the earth.

But do not forget that Christ took of "these materials," of which we know nothing.

## The Book of Abraham Account

Abraham lived before Moses and Abraham received his understanding of the creation through the Urim and Thummin, which was a device which allowed a prophet to behold great things.

Here are some passages from Abraham, chapter 3:

*1 And I, Abraham, had the Urim and Thummim, which the Lord my God had given unto me, in Ur of the Chaldees;*

*2 And I saw the stars, that they were very great, and that one of them was nearest unto the throne of God; and there were many great ones which were near unto it;*

*3 And the Lord said unto me: These are the governing ones; and the name of the great one is Kolob, because it is near unto me, for I am the Lord thy God: I have set this one to govern all those which belong to the same order as that upon which thou standest.*

*4 And the Lord said unto me, by the Urim and Thummim, that Kolob was after the manner of the Lord, according to its times and seasons in the revolutions thereof; that one revolution was a day unto the Lord, after his manner of reckoning, it being one thousand years according to the time appointed unto that whereon thou standest. This is the reckoning of the Lord's time, according to the reckoning of Kolob.*

*...*

*8 And where these two facts exist, there shall be another fact above them, that is, there shall be another planet whose reckoning of time shall be longer still;*

*9 And thus there shall be the reckoning of the time of one planet above another, until thou come nigh unto Kolob, which Kolob is after the reckoning of the Lord's time; which Kolob is set nigh unto the throne of God, to govern all those planets which belong to the same order as that upon which thou standest.*

Abraham 3:1-4, 8-9 [Abraham]

The location of Kolob and the throne of God is, of course, unknown.

Abraham not only saw the stars, but also the spirits of people before they came to earth.

*18 Howbeit that he made the greater star; as, also, if there be two spirits, and one shall be more intelligent than the other, yet these two spirits, notwithstanding one is more intelligent than the other, have no beginning; they existed before, they shall have no end, they shall exist after, for they are gnolaum, or eternal.*

*19 And the Lord said unto me: These two facts do exist, that there are two spirits, one being more intelligent than the other; there shall be another more intelligent than they; I am the Lord thy God, I am more intelligent than they all.*

*...*

*22 Now the Lord had shown unto me, Abraham, the intelligences that were organized before the world was; and among all these there were many of the noble and great ones;*

*23 And God saw these souls that they were good, and he stood in the midst of them, and he said: These I will make my rulers; for he stood among those that were spirits, and he saw that they were good; and he said unto me: Abraham, thou art one of them; thou wast chosen before thou wast born.*

Abraham 3:18-19, 22-23 [Abraham]

With regards to the actual creation of the earth, this is what Abraham was shown (versus 24 and 25 have already been mentioned):

*24 And there stood one among them that was like unto God, and he said unto those who were with him: We will go down, for there is space there, and we will take of these materials, and we will make an earth whereon these may dwell;*

*25 And we will prove them herewith, to see if they will do all things whatsoever the Lord their God shall command them;*

*26 And they who keep their first estate shall be added upon; and they who keep not their first estate shall not have glory in the same kingdom with those who keep their first estate; and they who keep their second estate shall have glory added upon their heads for ever and ever.*

Abraham 3:24-26 [Abraham]

Verse 26 expounds on versus 24 and 25.

The Book of Abraham also describes the war in heaven, which took place in the preexistent world where we all lived:

*27 And the Lord said: Whom shall I send? And one answered like unto the Son of Man: Here am I, send me. And another answered and said: Here am I, send me. And the Lord said: I will send the first.*

*28 And the second was angry, and kept not his first estate; and, at that day, many followed after him.*

Abraham 3:27-28 [Abraham]

In chapter 4 the creation begins. Note that in the account of Abraham the term "Gods" is used. Note these versus from chapter 4:

*1 And then the Lord said: Let us go down. And they went down at the beginning, and they, that is the Gods, organized and formed the heavens and the earth.*

*2 And the earth, after it was formed, was empty and desolate, because they had not formed anything but the earth; and darkness reigned upon the face of the deep, and the Spirit of the Gods was brooding upon the face of the waters.*

*3 And they (the Gods) said: Let there be light; and there was light.*

*4 And they (the Gods) comprehended the light, for it was bright; and they divided the light, or caused it to be divided, from the darkness.*

*5 And the Gods called the light Day, and the darkness they called Night. And it came to pass that from the evening until morning they called night; and from the morning until the evening they called day; and this was the first, or the beginning, of that which they called day and night.*  
Abraham 4:1-5 [Abraham]

The "Lord" is the Savior, who actually created the earth and all that is on the earth. However, when the scripture is talking about "the Gods" it is not clear who He was referring to.

The rest of the account of the creation, in the Book of Abraham, is similar enough to the Book of Moses that it will not be repeated.

## **The Official LDS Position - 1909**

In the LDS church, formal pronouncements of the First Presidency are considered church doctrine. In 1909, the First Presidency of the church issued a formal statement on the church's position on the creation.

This same statement was republished in the February, 2002 Ensign and can be found online on the "www.lds.org" website.

The vast majority of the quote is related to Adam and Eve and their descendants (which includes all humans).

We will start by looking at the statement of the 1909 First Presidency:

### **Quote #1:**

*It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men. The word of the Lord declared that Adam was "the first man of all men" (Moses 1:34), and we are therefore in duty bound to regard him as the primal parent of our race. It was shown to the brother of Jared that all men were created in the beginning after the image of God; whether we take this to mean the spirit or the body, or both, it commits us to the same conclusion: Man began life as a human being, in the likeness of our Heavenly Father.*

The Origin of Man, Improvement Era, Nov. 1909, 75–81

Thus, it is clear that the official position of the LDS church is that Adam and Eve were not descended from lower animals, meaning they were not created by a series of accidents (i.e. "evolution") or by God controlling the mutations of the DNA of lower animals, as the next quote further clarifies.

### **Quote #2:**

*True it is that the body of man enters upon its career as a tiny germ embryo, which becomes an infant, quickened at a certain stage by the spirit whose tabernacle it is, and the child, after being born, develops into a man. There is nothing in this, however, to indicate that the original man, the first of*

*our race, began life as anything less than a man, or less than the human germ or embryo that becomes a man."*

The Origin of Man, Improvement Era, Nov. 1909, 75–81

In this quote it is stated that Adam (and presumably Eve as well), either began his life as an adult male (and Eve a female) or as a human germ or embryo. Either way, Adam (and Eve) were directly created by God and were not descended from lower animals.

The LDS church views a human being as a combination of a spirit body and a physical body. The spirit body is literally the offspring of God.

### **Quote #3:**

*"The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, basing its belief on divine revelation, ancient and modern, proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity. God Himself is an exalted man, perfected, enthroned, and supreme. By His almighty power He organized the earth and all that it contains, from spirit and element, which exist coeternally with Himself.*

... .

*Man is the child of God, formed in the divine image and endowed with divine attributes, and even as the infant son of an earthly father and mother is capable in due time of becoming a man, so the undeveloped offspring of celestial parentage is capable, by experience through ages and aeons, of [progressing] into a God."*

The Origin of Man, Improvement Era, Nov. 1909, 75–81

There is a lot in this quote, but one of the things it states is that the spirit of a human being is literally the offspring of God: "proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity."

This quote also makes it quite clear that we, being literal children of God, have the capacity to become like our Father in Heaven: "... *even as the infant son of an earthly father and mother is capable in due time of becoming a man, so the undeveloped offspring of celestial parentage is capable, by experience through ages and aeons, of [progressing] into a God."*

With regards to plants and animals, there is but one paragraph on this issue:

*He formed every plant that grows and every animal that breathes, each after its own kind, spiritually and temporally—"that which is spiritual being in the likeness of that which is temporal, and that which is temporal in the likeness of that which is spiritual." He made the tadpole and the ape, the lion and the elephant, but He did not make them in His own image, nor endow them with godlike reason and intelligence...*

The Origin of Man, Improvement Era, Nov. 1909, 75–81

This clearly states that all animals were created spiritually and temporally. In other words, animals have a spirit. Life needs the spirit. This excludes any possibility for the theory of evolution to be compatible with LDS doctrine.

## Prophetic Comment

President John Taylor (LDS church president: 1880 - 1887) wrote, prior to the above 1909 statement:

*"The animal and vegetable creations are governed by certain laws, and are composed of certain elements peculiar to themselves. This applies to man, to the beasts, fowls, fish and creeping things, to the insects and to all animated nature; each one possessing its own distinctive features, each requiring a specific sustenance, each having an organism and faculties governed by prescribed laws to perpetuate its own kind. So accurate is the formation of the various living creatures that an intelligent student of nature can tell by any particular bone of the skeleton of an animal to what class or order it belongs.*

*These principles do not change, as represented by evolutionists of the Darwinian school, but the primitive organisms of all living beings exist in the same form as when they first received their impress from their Maker. . . . If we take man, he is said to have been made in the image of God, for the simple reason that he is a son of God; and being his son, he is, of course, his offspring, an emanation from God, in whose likeness, we are told, he is made. He did not originate from a chaotic mass of matter, moving or inert, but came forth possessing, in an embryotic state, all the faculties and powers of a God. And when he shall be perfected, and have progressed to maturity, he will be like his Father -- a God; being indeed his offspring. As the horse, the ox, the sheep, and every living creature, including man, propagates its own species and perpetuates its own kind, so does God perpetuate his."*

President John Taylor

Most people would be shocked to find out that God has children. Others would be shocked to find out that we are his children!!

Can it be any more clear that each species on this earth was created directly and independently and started with perfect DNA? President Taylor, the book of Abraham and the book of Moses all make this very clear. No species was ever derived from another species.

But far more importantly, the literal truth is that we; as the literal children of God, have the potential to be like God, our parent.

## The Rest of the Creation

The creation of the earth, Adam and Eve, and the plants and animals was not the end of the creation. Other very important events had to happen before the human race could get started.

While Adam and Eve existed, at this point, they were pure and innocent and knew nothing about sin.

This is Lehi, speaking to his son Jacob, though he uses the term "sons":

*14 And now, my sons, I speak unto you these things for your profit and learning; for there is a God, and he hath created all things, both the heavens and the earth, and all things that in them are, both things to act and things to be acted upon.*

*15 And to bring about his eternal purposes in the end of man, after he had created our first parents, and the beasts of the field and the fowls of the air, and in fine, all things which are created, it must needs be that there was an opposition; even the forbidden fruit in opposition to the tree of life; the one being sweet and the other bitter.*

*16 Wherefore, the Lord God gave unto man that he should act for himself. Wherefore, man could not act for himself save it should be that he was enticed by the one or the other.*

*17 And I, Lehi, according to the things which I have read, must needs suppose that an angel of God, according to that which is written, had fallen from heaven; wherefore, he became a devil, having sought that which was evil before God.*

*18 And because he had fallen from heaven, and had become miserable forever, he sought also the misery of all mankind. Wherefore, he said unto Eve, yea, even that old serpent, who is the devil, who is the father of all lies, wherefore he said: Partake of the forbidden fruit, and ye shall not die, but ye shall be as God, knowing good and evil.*

2 Nephi 2:14-18 [Lehi]

In other words, the creation, by itself, was not sufficient to get the human race started. To fulfill God's plan, opposition (i.e. the choice to choose between good and evil), had to be part of the plan.

*28 And I, the Lord God, said unto mine Only Begotten: Behold, the man is become as one of us to know good and evil; and now lest he put forth his hand and partake also of the tree of life, and eat and live forever,*

*29 Therefore I, the Lord God, will send him forth from the Garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken;*

*30 For as I, the Lord God, liveth, even so my words cannot return void, for as they go forth out of my mouth they must be fulfilled.*

*31 So I drove out the man, and I placed at the east of the Garden of Eden, cherubim and a flaming sword, which turned every way to keep the way of the tree of life.*

Moses 4:28-31 [Lord God]

It was the intent of God to expose Adam and Eve to sin, just like all of us who have achieved accountability have been exposed to sin. Thus, God allowed satan to tempt Adam and Eve while still in the garden.

While this might seem like a fairy tale to those who believe in evolution, it makes perfect sense because God Himself cannot tempt any man to do evil. Thus, satan was allowed to tempt Adam and Eve.

The key here is that God cannot tempt a person to do evil. Thus, since God had created Adam and Eve, an outside party had to come forth to tempt them. Satan, who desires the destruction of all mankind, was thus allowed to tempt Adam and Eve.

*19 And after Adam and Eve had partaken of the forbidden fruit they were driven out of the garden of Eden, to till the earth.*

*20 And they have brought forth children; yea, even the family of all the earth.*

*21 And the days of the children of men were prolonged, according to the will of God, that they might repent while in the flesh; wherefore, their state became a state of probation, and their time was lengthened, according to the commandments which the Lord God gave unto the children of men. For he gave commandment that all men must repent; for he showed unto all men that they were lost, because of the transgression of their parents.*

2 Nephi 2:19-21 [Lehi]

When Adam and Eve transgressed, they were cast out of the garden. But this was all part of God's plan. There was a plan to remove their sins from them (and that plan was the atonement of Christ), on the condition of repentance.

But another part of the plan was that Adam and Eve, being cast out of the garden, would be given many opportunities to choose between right and wrong. If they chose the right, and they were given a chance to repent, then the atonement could be put into effect and they could eventually return to God.

*22 And now, behold, if Adam had not transgressed he would not have fallen, but he would have remained in the garden of Eden. And all things which were created must have remained in the same state in which they were after they were created; and they must have remained forever, and had no end.*

*23 And they would have had no children; wherefore they would have remained in a state of innocence, having no joy, for they knew no misery; doing no good, for they knew no sin.*

*24 But behold, all things have been done in the wisdom of him who knoweth all things.*

*25 Adam fell that men might be; and men are, that they might have joy.*

2 Nephi 2:19-21 [Lehi]

The purpose of life is to have joy (see the last verse), but we cannot appreciate joy until we understand misery, and we cannot comprehend "good," until we understand evil. This does not mean we have to choose evil to understand evil. Nevertheless, all people who achieve accountability do commit sin.

Adam and Eve, once removed from their state of innocence, were allowed to progress and return to God, but in a state of much greater knowledge and understanding.

*26 And the Messiah cometh in the fulness of time, that he may redeem the children of men from the fall. And because that they are redeemed from the fall they have become free forever, knowing good from evil; to act for themselves and not to be acted upon, save it be by the punishment of the*



*law at the great and last day, according to the commandments which God hath given.*

*27 Wherefore, men are free according to the flesh; and all things are given them which are expedient unto man. And they are free to choose liberty and eternal life, through the great Mediator of all men, or to choose captivity and death, according to the captivity and power of the devil; for he seeketh that all men might be miserable like unto himself.*

2 Nephi 2:19-27 [Lehi]

Because of God's plan, we are free to choose between good and evil. In other words, because of the atonement, our choices, whether good or bad, can result in joy or misery, respectively.

Thus, Adam and Eve were central to the transition between being in a state of innocence (i.e. in the garden) and allowing all mankind to have a choice between good and evil.

Had Adam and Eve not partaken of the fruit, all of use would have been stopped in our progression and we would all still be living in the preexistent world.

Thus, the creation of the earth included a plan to allow each of us the opportunity to choose between right and wrong and to allow us the choice to repent when we choose the wrong.

The Garden of Eden was a key part of the overall Plan of Salvation.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 4

### About God the Father Part 1 of 2

*Heavenly Father, hear our prayer,  
We seek thee in supplication,  
We come to thee in our despair,  
For thou canst grant us thy salvation.*

*Our lives are safe in Thy affection,  
We dwell within Thy love Divine,  
O Father, render Thy protection,  
Maintain and guard us ever Thine,  
Heavenly Father*

*Heavenly Father, hallow'd name,  
O keep us from all temptation,  
Deliver us from evil's shame,  
Thy kingdom come in jubilation,  
We search for life with new endeavor,*

*Our hearts are eager for rebirth,  
Thy love and power endure forever,  
Thy glory shines in Heaven and earth,  
Heavenly Father, Amen*

Heavenly Father, hymn, sung to the music of Ave Maria;  
Mormon Tabernacle Choir: The Lord's Prayer Vol. 2

## Introduction

One of the very unique things about the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints is that the church clearly teaches that Heavenly Father, His Son Jesus Christ and the Holy Ghost are three separate and distinct personages. The church, in very, very clear terms, does not support the Nicene Creed, which was written by learned, but spiritually inept and uninspired, scholars.

Heavenly Father is the "creator and governor of the Universe" (President Gordon B. Hinkley). The church does not teach that God the Father is a spirit that fills the Universe, but rather that He is a Man, glorified and perfected.

The Savior was the firstborn son of God the Father. The Savior is the Father of heaven and earth, because He created this earth and its associated heavens.

To clarify, God the Father (Heavenly Father) is the Father of our spirits, and God the Son (Jesus Christ) is the Father of heaven and earth. Both have separate bodies of flesh and bones.

The Holy Ghost is God's testifier and messenger and is a spirit and does not have a physical body.

## Understanding God the Father

Let us start our journey into "About God the Father," with a story about a cat.

Suppose you had a website which had complex scientific information on it. While you were working on your website one day, one of your cats jumped up on the table where you were working. The cat was fascinated by the cursor moving up and down and across the screen. Suppose it even tried to grab the cursor as you playfully moved it around the screen.

As the cat was sitting on the computer table suppose this question came across your mind: "What would it take for me to teach this cat how to write an article for my research website?" You would have been very busy and would have welcomed some help writing articles for your website.

Suppose you thought about what it would take to give the cat the skills needed to contribute an article to your website.

First, you would have to teach the cat the English language. Second, you would have to teach the cat the technical subject matter of your website. At that point the cat would have to do its own research, such as reading scientific journals. Then the cat would have to come up with new ideas and prove its ideas were consistent with the many discoveries you already knew about.

Then the cat would have to write an article. Thus, you would have to teach the cat how to type into a word processor.

Next, you would have to teach the cat HTML code (HTML - HyperText Markup Language is the language of the Internet) so it could upload its articles onto the Internet.

However, as you playfully moved the cursor around the screen, and as the cat reached to grab the cursor on the screen, you noticed that the cat did not comprehend the relationship between your movement of the "mouse" on the table and the movement of the cursor on the screen. Thus, you shook your head and decided that it would be easier and quicker to write your own articles rather than try and teach your cat the necessary skills.

Many times those of the older generation have heard a phrase similar to this: "My cat (or dog) thinks it is human."

Actually, a cat is not capable of comprehending the mind of a human being, thus it is impossible that a cat "thinks" it is human. A more accurate statement would be this: "My cat (or dog) 'thinks' we humans have the same intelligence as cats (or dogs)."

Indeed, since a cat cannot comprehend how humans think, cats must think we humans have the same intelligence as cats, but are much bigger and walk funny because we only use two legs to walk.

Cats cannot comprehend that they cannot do what we are doing (such as writing an article for the Internet); partly because they have no clue what we are doing or why we are doing it.

Our behavior must appear strange to them, but still they must look at us as having their level of intelligence because they cannot comprehend an intelligence level higher than their own.

## Gaps in Intelligence

Let us look at this discussion in terms of "gaps in intelligence." The "gap in intelligence" between a cat and a human is huge. The cat is at the bottom of this huge gap.

This is a key concept: Being at the bottom of the gap, the cat cannot comprehend the intelligence of the human being who is at the top of the gap.

Humans, on the other hand, being at the top of this gap, are well aware of the mental limitations of cats and dogs and other animals. A human would not expect a cat to write a technical article, including new concepts, for a scientific website.

We can thus conclude that any living entity that is at the bottom of a huge gap in intelligence cannot comprehend the intelligence of the being at the top of the gap, nor can they comprehend the size of the gap.

The last part of the prior sentence is very important to understand. A cat cannot comprehend the size of the gap in intelligence between a cat and a human because the cat is at the bottom of the gap and cannot comprehend anything higher than the bottom of the gap.

To take this a step further, if cats could comprehend what is on photographs of the galaxies in the Universe, they would still think they (i.e. cats) were the highest level of intelligence in the Universe because they cannot comprehend any intelligence higher than their own. They are stuck at their level of intelligence no matter what they are exposed to.

In summary, the being (e.g. cat) at the bottom of the gap cannot comprehend the intelligence of the being (e.g. humans) at the top of the gap, and the being at the bottom of the gap cannot comprehend the size of the gap between itself and the being at the top of the gap.

And most importantly, the cat has no clue a gap even exists, thus a cat "thinks" it has the same intelligence as a human.

Let us now talk about a situation where humans are at the bottom of a huge gap.

## **When Humans Are At the Bottom of the Gap**

Many philosophers, both professional and amateur, have pondered the beginning or "first cause" of all things. When and where did the Universe begin? Who was the first sentient being (i.e. who was the first intelligent being who was aware of its existence)? Etc.

Here is what President Brigham Young, the second president of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, said about this issue:

*"Many have tried to penetrate to the First Cause of all things; but it would be as easy for an ant to number the grains of sand on the earth. It is not for man, with his limited intelligence, to grasp eternity in his comprehension ... It would be as easy for a gnat to trace the history of man back to his origin as for man to fathom the First Cause of all things, lift the veil of eternity, and reveal the mysteries that have been sought after by philosophers from the beginning.*

*What then, should be the calling and duty of the children of men? Instead of inquiring after the origin of Gods -- instead of trying to explore the depths of eternities that have been, that are, and that will be, instead of endeavoring to discover the boundaries of boundless space, let them seek to know the object of their present existence, and how to apply, in the most profitable manner for their mutual good and salvation, the intelligence they possess. Let them seek to know and thoroughly understand things within their reach, and to make themselves well acquainted with the object of their being here, by diligently seeking unto a super-power for information and by the careful study of the best books."*

Brigham Young, second president of the LDS church

President Young talks about the "first cause of all things," meaning the events which led to the creation and formation of God<sup>1</sup>.

President Young is essentially saying that the gap in intelligence between God and a human being can be compared to the gap in intelligence between a human being and a gnat.

By using his comparisons, it would be just as impossible for a gnat to comprehend the size of the gap between itself and humans; as it would be for a human to comprehend the size of the gap between himself or herself and God.

Ponder that carefully.

A person should not take this quote further than it was intended. President Young was well aware that we are the spirit children of the Creator of the Universe, but he wanted to make it clear that we humans are in no position to advise God, but that we would be wise to take counsel from His hand (see the second paragraph of his quote above).

As this is being written, astronomers think that the average galaxy in the Universe has about 100 billion stars. It is currently thought there are about 100 billion galaxies.

When was the last time a being of our intelligence designed and built a rotating galaxy, from scratch, which contained 100 billions stars? How would we create the billions of stars in a single galaxy? How long would it take us? Where would we get the materials? How would we form them prior to igniting each star? How would we ignite them? How would we get the billions of stars to rotate around the center of the galaxy we are creating? How could we keep the galaxy in balance so that it doesn't fall apart? How could we create tens of billions of such galaxies?

If humans could travel at the speed of light, it would take us about 100,000 years just to travel from one side of our galaxy to the other side. The life expectancy of a human is 72 years. The length of time to simply travel across a galaxy is very contrary to what you see in the science fiction movies, but it is true. So how could we create 100 billion stars spread out over a spiral galaxy that is 100,000 light years in diameter? And that represents just one galaxy.

Because modern science does not know how to build a rotating spiral galaxy with 100 billion stars; rather than admit that each galaxy must have been built by intelligent beings, modern science takes the easy way out and says: "the creation of the Universe and every galaxy was an accident." An accident???

President Brigham Young made the above quote several decades before astronomers even knew other galaxies existed.

While we humans are at the top of the gap in intelligence, when comparing our intelligence to that of a gnat, we humans are at the bottom of the gap when it comes to comparing our intelligence to that of God. And these two gaps are roughly the same size according to the above quote!! It is important to understand that because we are at the bottom of this latter gap, when thinking about man versus God, this means we cannot comprehend the size of the gap between us and God.

Because we cannot comprehend the intelligence of the being at the top of the gap, or the size of the gap, it also means that we humans tend to think of God as having the same intelligence as mortals, meaning humans. In other words, just like cats think humans have the same intelligence as cats, we humans frequently think that God has the same intelligence as humans. But He doesn't have our intelligence!!

We sometimes even go so far as to "judge" God as not knowing what He is doing or we feel that God cannot do what He wants to do. Rest assured; Heavenly Father knows what He is doing. It is we humans who don't always know what He is doing or why He is doing it.

Just like a gnat has no clue why a human being hops into their car, we humans cannot conceive why God allows certain things to happen on this earth.

Those who push the theory of evolution cannot comprehend the mind of God. Furthermore, they cannot comprehend the size of the gap between humans and God. Furthermore, they cannot comprehend that there is a gap.

In fact, they do not even believe God is necessary or exists. This is nonsense. Could an explosion create a fully functioning super-computer? Yet, human DNA, as will be seen in future chapters, is far more complex than any super-computer.

Perhaps all of this is why Isaiah said the following:

*8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.*

*9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.*

*10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:*

*11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.*

Isaiah 55:8-11

The purposes of God for this planet are far beyond our limited intelligence. How much less is our limited intelligence able to comprehend all that goes on in the Universe!!

Yet what we do on this planet has eternal ramifications. We have to make many choices based on what is in our heart because we cannot intelligently comprehend everything that God has in mind for us. This life is really a test of our hearts, more than it is a test of our minds.

God sees the eternal picture and He sees our earth life as being very short. But yet this earth life is a junction in the road. A very important junction!! Wouldn't taking the correct fork in that junction (which includes taking our families and others with us) be far more important than anything else on earth?

*"No matter how far you've gone down the wrong road, turn back."*

Turkish Proverb

According to LDS doctrine, we humans have both a spirit and a physical body. Our spirits existed first, and our spirits are literally the "spirit children" of God, our Heavenly Father. This means that God has an interest in our future, as any Father would have in his children.

God's perspective of our earth life is vastly different than our own. We only see the ice cream, the broken arms, how much money is in our wallet, when we have to be at work or school, etc. God sees an entirely different picture of us than what we see. He sees our future and our potential in the eternities.

## The Mural

Suppose there was a huge mural that was a mile wide and one thousand feet high, personally painted by the hand of God. Suppose it was an incredibly detailed and complex painting with millions of figures on it that symbolically represented all of the categories of the events of all intelligent life in the Universe.

The mural does not represent the individuals in the Universe, but rather it represents the categories of individuals and key turning points for the individuals in the Universe.

It would be similar to a woman painting a mural depicting the major events she has witnessed in her life; such as her birth and her education in grade school, middle school, high school and college; her marriage, the birth of her children; her children's education in grade school, middle school, high school and college, etc. Her mural would include the marriage of her children; the birth and hobbies of her grandchildren; the jobs of her husband and others in the family; the hobbies of her family, their church activities, etc. etc.

But the mural this section is talking about is painted by God and has the details of the education, life and judgment of all of His children. But not down to the level of individuals; except for very singular individuals such as the Savior of this world. This painting details the progression and regression of all intelligent beings in the Universe, from the time they are born as spirits to the time they become like God (or they are eternally stopped from the path to becoming like God). In this painting you would see the long, long path of those of God's children who eventually prove themselves and become like Him.

On this mural the entire history of mortal life on this earth life would be represented by several very small circles. The main circle, from our current perspective, is one small circle which would represent, not just the planet we live on, but it would represent many planets in the Universe which have the same purpose as our earth.

This small circle (representing a planet with a special purpose) is one of many junctions where the children of our Heavenly Father go into the circle (i.e. onto the planet), but there are several lines coming out of the circle. The lines coming out of the small circle represent the different "directions" that resurrected humans go after Judgment Day. This earth life is a junction in the long road our spirits and bodies will take.

Some of those who come out of this earth will eventually become like our Heavenly Father. Certainly the Savior, Adam and the dispensation heads are such examples. But there will be many others who achieve this goal.

But there will also be some who have lived on this earth who will follow a very different path and may hit a permanent dead end and never again have a chance to progress towards living with, and becoming like, their Heavenly Father. There may be many permanent dead-ends on this mural. However, these are things that have not been revealed to the prophets or have not been made public by the prophets.



The mural would reflect all possible ending states, meaning all possible eternal outcomes, of the children of God.

The vast, vast majority of the painting on this mural would no doubt symbolize events we have never conceived, nor have the prophets said anything about them.

Now suppose there was a black, solid sheet of plastic put in front of this mural, two inches from the mural, such that we could not see the mural at all. However, suppose there is one pinhole drilled in the black sheet of plastic that we could see through. It is drilled directly above the small circle representing this earth life.

We could see perhaps 5 or 6 square inches of this huge mural if we really strained our eyes. All of the information we could see would represent what the prophets of all ages have taught. The rest of the mural represents the things the prophets have not been taught about or the prophets are not allowed to talk about (e.g. the great revelation of the brother of Jared).

Would understanding this small section of the mural qualify any of us to say that God does not know what He is doing relative to this earth?!! No it doesn't, but yet we tend to judge God in many ways.

*"He is the Supreme Controller of the universe. At his rebuke the sea is dried up, and the rivers become a wilderness. He measures the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meteth out heaven with a span, and comprehendeth the dust of the earth in a measure, and weigheth the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance; the nations to him are as a drop in a bucket, and he taketh up the isles as a very little thing; the hairs of our heads are numbered by him, and not a sparrow falleth to the ground without our Father; and he knoweth every thought and intent of the hearts of all living, for he is everywhere present by the power of his Spirit -- his minister, the Holy Ghost.*

*He is the Father of all, is above all, through all, and in you all [see Ephesians 4:6]; he knoweth all things pertaining to this earth, and he knows all things pertaining to millions of earths like this."*

Brigham Young (1998-1999 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 30)

Anyone who looks through a telescope on a dark night knows that the Universe was not created by beings who have our level of intelligence. They would also know that the Universe was not created by an accidental explosion.

Humans do not have the same intelligence as God any more than a gnat can pass an advanced calculus exam or write a technical article for a textbook for nurses.

Just like a cat must "think" humans have the same intelligence as cats, we humans tend to "think" God has the same intelligence as humans. But such a thought is nonsense.

The fact is that our spirits are the literal children of God and we have infinite potential. We can become like God.

## What May Be Another Key Issue

There is plenty of evidence that the Universe and human DNA were not formed by a long series of accidents. The intelligence of human beings and the majesty of the Universe are two of the most powerful evidences for "intelligent design," meaning the existence of God.

If there was a Big Bang, it was a carefully designed event with carefully designed results.

But no matter how much evidence you show people, some of them continue to believe in the theory of evolution. The evidence makes no difference to them. Why?

One reason has already been mentioned, some people want to behave like monkeys. This is why Korihor had so much success.

But a second reason might be pride.

The underlying reason why some people love the theory of evolution may be that they are full of pride and refuse to admit that there is a being in the Universe who is more powerful and more intelligent than they are. They want to believe that they are the most intelligent beings in the Universe.

Thus, they ascribe everything great and wonderful in the Universe as being the result of a long series of accidents. This leaves them as the most intelligent creatures in the Universe and protects their pride. They don't like competition.

God, of course, has the ability to demonstrate his greatness and glory publicly, thus proving to all people that He exists and that His power and glory and intelligence far exceed our own. So why hasn't He done that? Some day He will. He has already done that to Moses, as will be discussed in the next chapter.

But why hasn't God shown this same vision to the world's most fanatical evolutionists? It would be really impressive and some of them might even switch over and become creation scientists.

But such is not in the plan for this earth. We are here to be tested. The scriptures use the term "probation" to describe why we are here on earth.

It must be understood that Moses was a believer. The vision did not change the beliefs of Moses. It was not designed to do that. It was designed to reward Moses for his faith and works and for other reasons.

The atheists claim that God does not show them of his power and glory because He doesn't exist. He does exist, but it would take away the "free agency" of the atheists if they were shown "signs" that God lives and is powerful and glorious.

Actually, atheists are shown plenty of signs (such as the majesty of the Universe and the complexity of human DNA); they just refuse to believe they are not the most intelligent creatures in the Universe so they ascribe everything they cannot do to pure accident.

To the evolutionists, everything in the Universe was created by scientists or by accidents. This claim is designed to stroke the ego of scientists, but it is not true. Truth is of no interest to many scientists.

This is from the Book of Mormon:

*23 For behold, thus saith the Lord: I will not show unto the wicked of my strength, to one more than the other, save it be unto those that repent of their sins, and hearken unto my words.*  
Helaman 7:23 [Nephi, son of Helaman]

This is another example of the Book of Mormon anticipating the atheistic and naturalistic doctrines of the theory of evolution.

When God shows Himself, and/or His power, to a strong believer it is because the strong believer has already exercised his or her free agency to believe and worship God. The vision is not to convert them from being an unbeliever into being a believer (with rare exceptions, but even in these cases the people may have been strong believers in the premortal world); it is to reward them for their strong faith and works.

In short, God does not show himself to the wicked because it would take away their free agency.

Atheists and naturalists exercise their faith in themselves and in science. God does not stand in their way as they lead themselves, like the blind leading the blind, into strange paths.

In the book of First Nephi, a vision is given to the prophet Lehi, and then to Nephi. Nephi talks about the symbolic quest of people who are seeking the truth about God.

An iron rod is provided to the people who are seeking the truth. This iron rod represents the word of God, whether from the scriptures, the living prophets or personal revelation. At the end of the iron rod is the "tree of life," which represents the love of God.

*10 And it came to pass that I beheld a tree, whose fruit was desirable to make one happy.*

*11 And it came to pass that I did go forth and partake of the fruit thereof; and I beheld that it was most sweet, above all that I ever before tasted. Yea, and I beheld that the fruit thereof was white, to exceed all the whiteness that I had ever seen.*

*12 And as I partook of the fruit thereof it filled my soul with exceedingly great joy; wherefore, I began to be desirous that my family should partake of it also; for I knew that it was desirable above all other fruit.*

*13 And as I cast my eyes round about, that perhaps I might discover my family also, I beheld a river of water; and it ran along, and it was near the tree of which I was partaking the fruit.*

1 Nephi 8:10-13 [Lehi]

Along side the river of water was the "iron rod" or "rod of iron." The iron rod led to the tree of life. Those who held onto the iron rod were eventually led to the tree of life.

Here is the reason for the iron rod:

*23 And it came to pass that there arose a mist of darkness; yea, even an exceedingly great mist of darkness, insomuch that they who had commenced in the path did lose their way, that they wandered off and were lost.*

*24 And it came to pass that I beheld others pressing forward, and they came forth and caught hold of the end of the rod of iron; and they did press forward through the mist of darkness, clinging to the rod of iron, even until they did come forth and partake of the fruit of the tree.*

*1 Nephi 8:23-24 [Lehi]*

The mist of darkness, no doubt includes, among many other things; the philosophies of men, false doctrines and false science and certainly includes the theory of evolution.

Some people in the vision refused to grab onto the iron rod and entered into a "strange building." Others grabbed onto the iron rod and later let go because they became distracted and they are drowned in filthy waters. Yet others partook of the fruit of the tree of life and were then ashamed because of public opinion and they fell away:

*32 And it came to pass that many were drowned in the depths of the fountain; and many were lost from his view, wandering in strange roads.*

*33 And great was the multitude that did enter into that strange building. And after they did enter into that building they did point the finger of scorn at me and those that were partaking of the fruit also; but we heeded them not.*

*34 These are the words of my father: For as many as heeded them, had fallen away.*

*1 Nephi 8:32-34 [Nephi describing Lehi's vision]*

The perspective provided by the scriptures of the LDS church, and its living prophets, simply cannot be compared to the perspective provided by the theory of evolution.

The perspective of the church is glorious and motivating. It shows us that we are literally the children of a Great God and that some day we can live with, and associate with, that Great God. Not only is it a glorious concept, it is true.

The perspective of the theory of evolution is dark, giving humans no insight into our existence before or after this earth life. To evolution we have no purpose to life and no existence after death.

To evolution, humans are the highest creatures in the Universe. Since we do not have the ability to create galaxies or a Universe; evolution (and other theories of the scientific establishment) claims the Universe and human DNA were formed by a long series of accidents.

To science, everything can trace its ancestry to accidents. No God or Supreme Being or supernatural events are allowed to be discussed.

Are we children of a glorious God or are we descended from apes? It is a simple, yet profound, question. But the answer has clearly been given by our Great God to his chosen prophets.

**Footnote 1:** When people think about the "first cause" of all things they think about the theory of evolution and the "evolution" of God. Thus, they think of events (i.e. evolution) which happened on some distant planet long, long ago. The problem with thinking that God was created by evolution on some distant planet is that there were no stars prior to God. If there were no stars prior to God, then there were no planets prior to God. Thus, thinking about the "first cause" of all things, and the formation of God, there could not have been any solid planets, or even matter or light (from stars), prior to the formation of God. Thus, the claim by Brigham Young that "it would be as easy for an ant to number the grains of sand on the earth" as it would be for us mortals to comprehend the "first cause" of all things, is perfectly logical. The theory that God formed after the Big Bang is scientific nonsense. The theories that the Big Bang happened by a long series of accidents has absolutely zero scientific evidence or solid scientific theory behind it. It is pure imagination invented by scientists to create a "naturalistic" explanation for the creation of the Universe and thus to avoid a discussion of God. An accidental Big Bang is as scientifically absurd as thinking the moon is made of Swiss cheese. How did cows make the moon, meaning what were they standing on? How could planets and stars have existed prior to God creating them?

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 5

### About God the Father Part 2 of 2

*"Will the Lord turn away from the honest heart seeking the truth? No, he will not; he will prove it to them, by the revelations of his Spirit, the facts in the case. And when the mind is open to the revelations of the Lord it comprehends them quicker and keener than anything that is seen by the natural eye. It is not what we see with our eyes—they may be deceived—but what is revealed by the Lord from heaven that is sure and steadfast, and abides forever."*

Brigham Young - DBY, 429–30

### Pearl of Great Price

The Book of Moses is part of the Pearl of Great Price. At one time it was part of the Bible, but parts of it were removed from the Bible (or was never put in) between the time Moses wrote it and the time the King James version of the Bible was translated.

*41 And in a day when the children of men shall esteem my words as naught and take many of them from the book which thou shalt write, behold, I will raise up another like unto thee; and they shall be had again among the children of men - among as many as shall believe.  
Moses 1:41 [God speaking to Moses]*

This verse has a clear reference to events between the time of Christ's former apostles and the time of new apostles, such as Joseph Smith. During this time wicked men would tamper with the words of God as written by the prophets.

Note the phrase: "the children of men shall esteem my words as naught." Not only were the scriptures themselves changed, but the doctrines of God were also changed to suit the purposes of evil men. The Nicene Creed is one such example.

The true and living God is nothing like the Nicene Creed teaches. The Nicene Creed is nothing but the "philosophies of men."

Also, note that in the above verse, God compared Joseph Smith to a modern day Moses: "I will raise up another like unto thee."

The Book of Moses tells mankind what the true and living God is like. First of all, He can speak face-to-face with a prophet!!

*2 And [Moses] saw God face to face, and he talked with him, and the glory of God was upon Moses; therefore Moses could endure his presence.*

*3 And God spake unto Moses, saying: Behold, I am the Lord God Almighty, and Endless is my name; for I am without beginning of days or end of years; and is not this endless?*

*4 And, behold, thou art my son; wherefore look, and I will show thee the workmanship of mine hands; but not all, for my works are without end, and also my words, for they never cease.*

*5 Wherefore, no man can behold all my works, except he behold all my glory; and no man can behold all my glory, and afterwards remain in the flesh on the earth.*

*6 And I have a work for thee, Moses, my son; and thou art in the similitude of mine Only Begotten; and mine Only Begotten is and shall be the Savior, for he is full of grace and truth; but there is no God beside me, and all things are present with me, for I know them all.*

*7 And now, behold, this one thing I show unto thee, Moses, my son, for thou art in the world, and now I show it unto thee.*

*8 And it came to pass that Moses looked, and beheld the world upon which he was created; and Moses beheld the world and the ends thereof, and all the children of men which are, and which were created; of the same he greatly marveled and wondered.*

*9 And the presence of God withdrew from Moses, that his glory was not upon Moses; and Moses was left unto himself. And as he was left unto himself, he fell unto the earth.*

*10 And it came to pass that it was for the space of many hours before Moses did again receive his natural strength like unto man; and he said unto himself: Now, for this cause I know that man is nothing, which thing I never had supposed.*

Moses 1:2-10 [narrative of Moses]

Because of this vision, Moses was able to comprehend the history of the earth: "And it came to pass that Moses looked, and beheld the world upon which he was created; and Moses beheld the world and the ends thereof, and all the children of men which are, and which were created; of the same he greatly marveled and wondered." (verse 8)

This verse from Moses makes it clear that God is able to show a prophet the entire history of the earth during a single conversation!!

According to this passage, God is so great that He states: "... for my works are without end, and also my words, for they never cease. Wherefore, no man can behold all my works, except he behold all my glory; and no man can behold all my glory, and afterwards remain in the flesh on the earth." (verse 5)

Again, we see the greatness of God, but in this case Moses is not able to see a vision of the greatness of God and still remain on earth; thus he was not shown the entire greatness of God.

After the vision, it is stated of Moses: "And it came to pass that it was for the space of many hours before Moses did again receive his natural strength like unto man." Moses

was so impressed and overcome by the glory and power of God that he could not even stand up for "many hours," after he had been shown the vision.

When Moses regained his strength, he stated "for this cause I know that man is nothing, which thing I never had supposed." Moses did not mean that we humans are not important (remember, our spirits are literally the children of God, thus we are very important to God), what he meant is that we are spiritual and mental infants compared our great God.

Some time after the above revelation Moses was shown an even greater revelation:

*27 And it came to pass, as the voice was still speaking, Moses cast his eyes and beheld the earth, yea, even all of it; and there was not a particle of it which he did not behold, discerning it by the spirit of God.*

*28 And he beheld also the inhabitants thereof, and there was not a soul which he beheld not; and he discerned them by the Spirit of God; and their numbers were great, even numberless as the sand upon the sea shore.*

*29 And he beheld many lands; and each land was called earth, and there were inhabitants on the face thereof.*

*30 And it came to pass that Moses called upon God, saying: Tell me, I pray thee, why these things are so, and by what thou madest them?*

*31 And behold, the glory of the Lord was upon Moses, so that Moses stood in the presence of God, and talked with him face to face. And the Lord God said unto Moses: For mine own purpose have I made these things. Here is wisdom and it remaineth in me.*

*32 And by the word of my power, have I created them, which is mine Only Begotten Son, who is full of grace and truth.*

Moses 1:27-32 [narrative of Moses]

In this verse, Moses is shown many inhabited "earths." Moses asks God why these earths were made. The answer God gave was this: "For mine own purpose have I made these things. Here is wisdom and it remaineth in me."

In the prior chapter a quote from Brigham Young compared the mental abilities of humans, compared to God, as being similar to the gap in intelligence (and power) between a gnat and humans. The intelligence of humans truly cannot be compared to the intelligence of God. Yet, we are His children and have great potential!!

We know about these things because God is able to show prophets great things by His power. Moses was shown the gap between human intelligence and the power of God. Needless to say, Moses was stunned and such concepts had never entered into his mind before.

## **Astronomy**

The church claims the Book of Moses was originally written by Moses. While those who believe in the theory of evolution may not believe the Book of Moses was written by Moses; it is a historical fact that it was first published in 1831, the year after the Book of Mormon was published.



The year 1831 was about a hundred years before astronomers discovered galaxies. The galaxies had been there all along, but in Joseph Smith's day scientists did not know about galaxies and they did not know about most of the stars in our own galaxy. Telescopes were still very crude by today's standards.

In the Book of Moses the prophet Moses is having a conversation with God. Consider the following versus (these versus are a continuation of the last-quoted versus):

*33 And worlds without number have I created; and I also created them for mine own purpose; and by the Son I created them, which is mine Only Begotten.*

*34 And the first man of all men have I called Adam, which is many.*

*35 But only an account of this earth, and the inhabitants thereof, give I unto you. For behold, there are many worlds that have passed away by the word of my power. And there are many that now stand, and innumerable are they unto man; but all things are numbered unto me, for they are mine and I know them.*

*36 And it came to pass that Moses spake unto the Lord, saying: Be merciful unto thy servant, O God, and tell me concerning this earth, and the inhabitants thereof, and also the heavens, and then thy servant will be content.*

*37 And the Lord God spake unto Moses, saying: The heavens, they are many, and they cannot be numbered unto man; but they are numbered unto me, for they are mine.*

*38 And as one earth shall pass away, and the heavens thereof even so shall another come, and there is no end to my works, neither to my words.*

*39 For behold, this is my work and my glory - to bring to pass the immortality and eternal life of man.*

*40 And now, Moses, my son, I will speak unto thee concerning this earth upon which thou standest; and thou shalt write the things which I shall speak.*

Moses 1:33-40 [narrative of Moses]

These words of God to the prophet Moses present the perspective of God. God's focus is on His children (see verse 39). Thus, when God speaks He focuses on talking about His children. Note that God talks about "worlds" (where His children live) and "heavens" (also where His children live). God is more interested in talking about places where His children live, than He is in talking about the stars.

Our human astronomers cannot see the many inhabited planets in our Universe, thus scientists talk about "stars," which is what they can see. That is the perspective of astronomers.

The flaw is with scientists who are unable to "see" the vast number of inhabited planets and heavens. If scientists could see these inhabited planets, perhaps scientists would also talk about "worlds" instead of "stars."

As God is talking about innumerable planets and heavens; because planets (and assumedly heavens) need a star to orbit around; God is also talking about innumerable stars.

Talking about innumerable stars and innumerable inhabited planets and innumerable inhabited heavens were scientific nonsense at the time of Joseph Smith. Scientists in Joseph Smith's day knew of only one inhabited planet and perhaps 2 inhabited "heavens" (i.e. heaven and hell). Scientists knew nothing about innumerable stars (which are required for innumerable planets to exist).

Also, no scientist would have said in Joseph's day that stars were born and eventually died (though God was not specifically interested in that topic, He was talking about planets living and dying). "And as one earth shall pass away, and the heavens thereof even so shall another come, and there is no end to my works, neither to my words."

In the time of Joseph Smith, the concept of a galaxy did not exist, thus scientists had no clue just how many stars there were in the Universe.

Scientists in Joseph Smith's day believed in what we now call the "steady state" theory; namely that the Universe has always existed and will always exist in its current state. Heavenly Father talks about a very dynamic Universe.

Plus, for every star the scientists in 1831 could see, we now know there are more than a quadrillion stars. In other words, there are more than a quadrillion times more stars known about today than in 1831!!

However, even today, astronomers can only "count" the stars they can see. It may be that astronomers today can only "see" a very small percentage of all the stars in space. There may even be other Universes.

In any case, the concept of a hundred billion galaxies, each with an average of a hundred billion stars, is routinely stated today. But no human can conceive of such numbers!!

We can write symbols for such numbers but we cannot comprehend them any more than an ant can comprehend the number of grains of sand in the Sahara Desert.

This is why God stated in verse 35: "And there are many that now stand, and innumerable are they unto man; but all things are numbered unto me, for they are mine and I know them."

While we can write symbols for how many stars we think are in the Universe, we cannot begin to mentally grasp and comprehend even the number of stars we can see, much less the number of people on the planets and heavens related to these stars.

Today the words of the Book of Moses would not raise an eyebrow of a single astronomer. He or she would simply say: "that is not surprising." But in 1831, and even in 1931, a hundred years later, the Book of Moses was way ahead of its time.

Members of the church had to take it on faith that there were far, far more stars than scientists knew about in 1831. And many did take it on faith.

Back in the early days of the church the members had to take a lot of things on faith. Even today, members have to take a lot of things on faith.

Scientists today only know of a small number of planets which orbit other stars, and they don't know of a single inhabited planet other than earth. Exactly what "heavens" are; we are not told. No doubt there are many objects in the Universe we cannot see, thus we know nothing about them.

Some would say that it was just pure luck that the Book of Moses was correct and that the scientists in the 1830s were dead wrong. Pure luck?

God created the Universe and reveals some of his secrets to His chosen prophets (see Amos 3:7 - *"Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets."*).

Why would anyone be surprised that the scriptures of 1831 were far more accurate than the scientists of 1831 or even 2009? Prophets get their information directly from God, not from science books.

Remember, the LDS church does not claim that Joseph Smith first wrote these things, the church claims Moses first wrote these things, long before telescopes were invented!!

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 6

### The Children of God

*20 O how marvelous are the works of the Lord, and how long doth he suffer with his people; yea, and how blind and impenetrable are the understandings of the children of men; for they will not seek wisdom, neither do they desire that she should rule over them!*

*21 Yea, they are as a wild flock which fleeth from the shepherd, and scattereth, and are driven, and are devoured by the beasts of the forest.*  
Mosiah 8:20-21 [King Limhi]

### The Children of God

I love the phrase in the above quote: "*they are as a wild flock which fleeth from the shepherd.*" Indeed, we humans have a tendency to flee from those in the Eternal world, and who are on this earth; who are trying to help us. But God will not force any of his children into His kingdom, thus we are free to flee from His shepherds.

With regards to the theory of evolution; if the theory of evolution is true then we humans are monkeys. True, we would be hairless and very intelligent monkeys according to the theory, but we would be monkeys nevertheless.

The Gospel of Christ teaches that we are the literal children of God (i.e. our spirits are the literal children of God). That is why God referred to Moses as His son (Moses 1:4).

Have you ever noticed that all children, of any species, start out totally ignorant, but slowly gain the intelligence of their parents and eventually become like their parents?

With this model of parent and child relationships, does the theory of evolution fit the data?

Humans are far, far closer to being like God than any other creature on earth. We can comprehend many of the things God has done. Every decade, humanity becomes more and more able to understand the things which God has done because of better education and research.

This is consistent with the intelligence of children. In other words, it is consistent with the standard pattern between children and parents that we have the same kind of sentient intelligence as God, but it is just not as developed.

We are "children" compared to God. In fact, it is consistent with the teachings of the prophets that humans are not only children compared to God, but that we (our spirits) are literally the children of God.

There is no other creature on earth which has a clue as to what God has done. Not a clue. No creature on earth, except humans, has the ability to appreciate anything that God has done.

Have you ever seen an ape stare into the night sky and ponder whether there might be other planets with apes on them? But many humans have done just that; wondering if other planets are inhabited by other humans.

While scientists constantly attempt to prove that apes are more intelligent than we think they are (and they might be), the fact is that they will never be able to write a novel or a science textbook or be able to comprehend the scriptures.

It is perfectly logical that we humans are the children of God since we as a people are progressing in our knowledge and understanding of the things God has done. This is logical.

It is not logical that we are cousins of worms or chimpanzees or that we are descended from other primates; because we are nothing like worms or chimpanzees or other primates. They cannot appreciate or replicate or comprehend anything related to God. We have unlimited potential; they have no potential on this world.

Thus, the theory of evolution fails to explain the facts because the theory of evolution equates us to primates, not to God. We are more like God than we are like the primates. We are more like the children of God than the children of primates. Apes are more like other animals, but we humans are more like God.

This is the key: even though God is many, many times more intelligent than we humans are; at least our intelligence can be compared to the intelligence of God. The intelligence of non-human primates cannot be compared to God.

The theory of evolution explains our superior intelligence (over other primates) by saying that small improvements in DNA can result in massive improvements in intelligence. This is nothing but wild speculation.

While the opposite is true, meaning that small damage to DNA can result in major damage to overall intelligence. There is no evidence that small mutations to DNA can result in massively higher intelligence. For example, science has not proven you can make a small mutation to orangutan DNA and end up with an orangutan which can graduate from college and write a social sciences textbook.

Our intelligence comes from our spirit, as mentioned previously. Does the spirit in an orangutan have the intelligence to graduate from college? No one knows the answer to this, but the answer is probably 'no'.

*The fact that we humans can comprehend the theory of evolution is, by itself, a proof that the theory of evolution is false.* In other words, no other creature on earth can comprehend the theory of evolution. Only a child of God could comprehend a complex

scientific theory. Thus, the fact that we can think very abstractly and comprehend the theory of evolution is proof that it is false because it is a proof we are more like God than we are like other primates.

That the prophets are right should not be a surprise to anyone considering the source of information the prophets have access to - our Father in Heaven Himself and the Savior.

The fact that we can comprehend the teachings of the prophets (and no other species on earth can do that), including the abstract laws of God (such as faith, hope and charity), is a proof that we are the children of God and have His attributes (though we have far to go to equal His attributes) and we have the potential that God has told us about over and over again.

We are on this earth to learn and be tested. No other species on earth is here to learn or be tested. Other species don't have the intelligence or understanding to comprehend "good from evil" and thus they are not eligible to be condemned by the laws of God (see Moses 4:11). In other words, you have to be able to understand the laws of God in order to be condemned by the laws of God.

Thus, people have the choice of believing that we are monkeys, and thus behaving like monkeys; per the theory of evolution; or that we are the children of God, per the prophets. *What a vast and irreconcilable difference!!*

If we are literally the children of God, then we must behave like the children of God!!

If we are the children of God we must overcome the effects of the burdens of this earth life and we must rise up to emulate the nature, as best we can, of our living Father in Heaven. In fact, we are commanded to do just that (see 3 Nephi 12:48).

## **From God's Perspective**

From the perspective of parents; the parents of many species take great care over their children. Every effort is made to make them successes. The relationship between God and us, His children, is no exception.

While God is not a "species," it is obvious that God is watching over us, His literal children. He wants us to succeed.

However, God's definition of "success" is not the same as the world's definition of "success." Many people think of "success" in terms of money, power over others and the glory of the world.

God thinks of success in terms of family, helping others and keeping the commandments. President David O. McKay gave us a glimpse of how God defines "success":

*When one puts business or pleasure above his home, he that moment starts on the downgrade to soul-weakness. When the club becomes more attractive to any man than his home, it is time for him to confess in bitter*

*shame that he has failed to measure up to the supreme opportunity of his life and flunked in the final test of true manhood. ... The poorest shack in which love prevails over a united family is of greater value to God and future humanity than any other riches. In such a home God can work miracles and will work miracles.*

David O. McKay (2005 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - pages 148-149)

Note that President McKay states that our family values constitute "greater value to God and future humanity."

We are here on this earth to make a choice: either make the effort to become like God, or to make no effort to become like God.

One symbol or evidence of our choice is by whether or not we keep the commandments of God and have the same definition of "success" that God has.

When and how God manifests his pleasure or displeasure with us is up to Him. He will not interfere with our choices, but he may warn us of His will.

We have been put on this earth to make choices between good and evil. God does not interfere with our choices, but it is God's prerogative when and how to remind us of which path we have chosen to take.

## **Societies**

At the level of societies, God allows evil and corrupt societies to thrive in their spiritual filth and wickedness. This is because we are on this earth to choose between good and evil. When the wicked rule, many people are attracted to share in the "benefits" (as they suppose) of the power and glory of the evil forces. Many people, when they see the glory of the world, choose evil. It is part of their choice between good (i.e. becoming like God) and evil (following satan).

When God is ready, He will destroy societies which are beyond repentance. Perhaps one of the triggers for their final destruction is when the children of the people in the society have no hope of ever becoming spiritual giants.

This cycle has happened many, many times in the history of the world.

It is important to understand that it is not the laws of nature, such as "survival of the fittest" that are in force when nations are destroyed. It is the laws of God which are in force.

That is the whole point.

The pattern of behavior, of the people in the nations which have been destroyed; throughout the history of the world; has clearly followed the pattern of God's wrath, not the pattern of "survival of the fittest."

For example, when the Israelites destroyed the people in the land of promise, was it because of superior battle tactics, as evolution would have us believe? No, it was because God had marked the evil people who were living in the land of promise for destruction:

*32 And after [the Israelites] had crossed the river Jordan he did make them mighty unto the driving out of the children of the land, yea, unto the scattering them to destruction.*

*33 And now, do ye suppose that the children of this land, who were in the land of promise, who were driven out by our fathers, do ye suppose that they were righteous? Behold, I say unto you, Nay.*

*34 Do ye suppose that our fathers would have been more choice than they if they had been righteous? I say unto you, Nay.*

*35 Behold, the Lord esteemeth all flesh in one; he that is righteous is favored of God. But behold, this people [the cities destroyed by the Israelites after they left Egypt] had rejected every word of God, and they were ripe in iniquity; and the fulness of the wrath of God was upon them; and the Lord did curse the land against them, and bless it unto our fathers; yea, he did curse it against them unto their destruction, and he did bless it unto our fathers unto their obtaining power over it.*

*36 Behold, the Lord hath created the earth that it should be inhabited; and he hath created his children that they should possess it.*

*37 And he raiseth up a righteous nation, and destroyeth the nations of the wicked.*

*38 And he leadeth away the righteous into precious lands, and the wicked he destroyeth, and curseth the land unto them for their sakes.*

*39 He ruleth high in the heavens, for it is his throne, and this earth is his footstool.*

*40 And he loveth those who will have him to be their God. Behold, he loved our fathers, and he covenanted with them, yea, even Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and he remembered the covenants which he had made; wherefore, he did bring them out of the land of Egypt.*

I Nephi 17:32-40

In verses 36 and 37 it says that God has created this earth so His children could inhabit it. But it also says He destroys the nations of the wicked and causes righteous nations to thrive.

Sometimes the symbol of God's anger at the wickedness of a society is to have them destroyed.

Of course, those who do not admit God lives or has any influence on this earth, simply say that it is natural forces which lead to the destruction of wicked societies.

This is contrary to the evidence.

In the theory of evolution there is no "right" or "wrong." In other words, there are no commandments, but there is power. It is the power of "survival of the fittest."

If "survival of the fittest" were an absolute law (i.e. there was no God to overrule the law), wickedness would eventually rule over the world because those who are wicked, once



they come into power, immediately take control the "media" of their day (i.e. they brainwash the citizens and take control of their minds); they control the government policy, the government pocketbook, the education of the citizens, etc. of their respective country.

Not only that, but frequently evil forces join together to share in the spoils of power.

Think, for example, about Hitler. His government was a master of propaganda. They totally controlled the minds and every aspect of the German society. You were at risk to be executed if you owned a radio which could receive English radio stations.

Japan and Italy joined forces with Hitler. Other nations, as they were conquered by Hitler, also joined Hitler.

Some would say that it was excessive ambition on the part of Hitler that caused the failure of his regime. But that is the point. Satan is allowed to blind the minds of his evil followers and when the time comes, their government will be destroyed. Satan destroys his followers.

While it is the final decision of God as to when a society is destroyed; when the time comes, satan is loosed and he is allowed to destroy his followers both spiritually and physically.

It is a formula which has been used hundreds of times on this earth in different countries and communities.

In theory, the iron rule of Machiavellian control cannot be overthrown. It is the ultimate example of "survival of the fittest." If there were no God and no satan, once a Machiavellian government was in full control, that government could not be overcome by its citizens. But satan is in the business of destroying the souls of mankind.

God can destroy a nation by allowing another nation to destroy it (as happened to the Nephites); God can destroy it by disease (as happened during the Plague); God can destroy it by natural disaster (which is no accident - it is what happened to many cities in America at the time of the crucifixion); God can destroy it by an internal uprising (as partially happened to King Noah in the Book of Mormon); God can destroy it by internal fighting among secret combinations (as happened in the Book of Ether); etc.

On rare occasions, the wicked can be destroyed by the righteous, such as when Joshua led the Israelites into the land of promise or as the Nephites constantly won battles over the Lamanites in the Book of Mormon (when the Nephites were righteous).

Mature evil societies are frequently destroyed by up-and-coming evil societies. In this way it can appear to be a normal destruction.

But no matter how these iron-grip governments are overthrown, God is hiding His hand.

History books are not going to mention God any more than biology books or physics books are going to mention God. God never gets credit, whether He is creating a Universe, designing human DNA, destroying an evil nation or protecting a righteous nation.

But since God doesn't get the credit in the newspapers and history books, He does not get the credit He deserves. His actions, as always, are officially ignored by the establishments in the media, in science, and in government.

But the consistency of the pattern is indisputable. When satan rules over a nation, unless they repent, it is just a matter of time until God releases satan to destroy his followers, both physically and spiritually.

There are many, many examples where totally wicked people have thrived for many generations. It is up to God when and how to "draw the line" and terminate their spiritually destructive behavior.

It is essential that the wicked thrive in wealth and the glory of the world from time to time. Like rotting meat attracts flies; power and money attract those whose hearts are evil. Wicked people easily fall for the bait that satan has laid out for them.

All of this is to give people an opportunity to choose between good and evil. People must be exposed to both good and evil in order to be justly rewarded or justly punished in the eternal worlds.

Many, many, many times the righteous have changed their hearts, and have fallen for the bait of satan and joined the forces of evil.

*27 Now it came to pass that those judges had many friends and kindreds; and the remainder, yea, even almost all the lawyers and the high priests, did gather themselves together, and unite with the kindreds of those judges who were to be tried according to the law.*

*28 And they did enter into a covenant one with another, yea, even into that covenant which was given by them of old, which covenant was given and administered by the devil, to combine against all righteousness.*

*29 Therefore they did combine against the people of the Lord, and enter into a covenant to destroy them, and to deliver those who were guilty of murder from the grasp of justice, which was about to be administered according to the law.*

*30 And they did set at defiance the law and the rights of their country; and they did covenant one with another to destroy the governor, and to establish a king over the land, that the land should no more be at liberty but should be subject unto kings.*

3 Nephi 6:27-30 [narrative]

## **Applying the Laws of God to America**

Even though America has the greatest military in the history of the world, the prophets have repeatedly warned that not even America is exempt from the power and laws of God:

*22 And then, O ye Gentiles, how can ye stand before the power of God, except ye shall repent and turn from your evil ways?*

*23 Know ye not that ye are in the hands of God? Know ye not that he hath all power, and at his great command the earth shall be rolled together as a scroll?*

*24 Therefore, repent ye, and humble yourselves before him, lest he shall come out in justice against you--lest a remnant of the seed of Jacob shall go forth among you as a lion, and tear you in pieces, and there is none to deliver.*

Mormon 5:22-24 [Mormon]

And again referring to America:

*9 And now, we can behold the decrees of God concerning this land, that it is a land of promise; and whatsoever nation shall possess it shall serve God, or they shall be swept off when the fulness of his wrath shall come upon them. And the fulness of his wrath cometh upon them when they are ripened in iniquity.*

*10 For behold, this is a land which is choice above all other lands; wherefore he that doth possess it shall serve God or shall be swept off; for it is the everlasting decree of God. And it is not until the fulness of iniquity among the children of the land, that they are swept off.*

Ether 2:9-10 [description of revelation to the Brother of Jared]

Here is a quote on this subject by the president of the church at the time, Ezra Taft Benson:

*I testify that wickedness is rapidly expanding in every segment of our society. (See D&C 1:14-16; D&C 84:49-53.) It is more highly organized, more cleverly disguised, and more powerfully promoted than ever before. Secret combinations lusting for power, gain, and glory are flourishing. A secret combination that seeks to overthrow the freedom of all lands, nations, and countries is increasing its evil influence and control over America and the entire world. (See Ether 8:18-25.)*

Ezra Taft Benson, "I Testify," Ensign, Nov. 1988, 86

The interesting thing about this quote is that President Benson was not warning us about other nations, but rather he was warning us about secret combinations (which are a form of Machiavellian society), which generally destroy nations from within, not from without.

President Ezra Taft Benson also stated:

*Never before has the land of Zion appeared so vulnerable to so powerful an enemy as the Americas do at present. And our vulnerability is directly attributable to our loss of active faith in the God of this land, who has decreed that we must worship Him or be swept off. Too many Americans have lost sight of the truth that God is our source of freedom—the Lawgiver—and that personal righteousness is the most important essential to preserving our freedom. So, I say with all the energy of my soul that unless we as citizens of this nation forsake our sins, political and otherwise, and return to the fundamental principles of Christianity and of constitutional government, we will lose our political liberties, our free institutions, and will stand in jeopardy before God.*

Ezra Taft Benson, "A Witness and a Warning," Ensign, Nov. 1979, 31

No doubt the enemy which President Benson was referring was the secret combinations, not external enemies. Internal corruption, and internal wickedness (e.g. unnecessary abortions, the popularity of homosexual behavior, etc.) must precede the destruction of all nations, prior to the actual destruction by external enemies or other forces.

In other words, satan must first cause a nation to rot from within. Then, at the appointed time, God releases satan to destroy the nation from without or by other ways.

Thus, American, which is no exception to the Laws of God, if it is to be destroyed, must first rot with corruption from within before there is any danger from external forces.

Many people outside of the LDS church understand these principles perfectly just by observation and by reading the Bible. As President of the United States Abraham Lincoln said to the American people:

*"We have forgotten God. We have forgotten the gracious hand which preserved us in peace and multiplied and enriched and strengthened us, and we have vainly imagined, in the deceitfulness of our hearts, that all these blessings were produced by some superior wisdom and virtue of our own. Intoxicated with unbroken success, we have become too self-sufficient to feel the necessity of redeeming and preserving grace, too proud to pray to the God that made us."*

Abraham Lincoln's 1863 Thanksgiving Proclamation

In this relevant comment, President Lincoln also said this:

*"Shall we expect some transatlantic military giant, to step over the ocean, and crush us at a blow? Never! -- All the armies of Europe, Asia and Africa combined, with all the treasure of the earth (our own excepted) in their military chest; with a Bonaparte for a commander, could not by force, take a drink from the Ohio, or make a track on the Blue Ridge, in a trial of a Thousand years. At what point, then, is the approach of danger to be expected? I answer, if it ever reach us, it must spring up amongst us. It cannot come from abroad. If destruction be our lot, we must ourselves be its author and finisher. As a nation of freemen, we must live through all time, or die by suicide."*

Abraham Lincoln

Indeed, every nation which has been destroyed has died by suicide. While another nation may have "finished off" the nation; the other nation could not have destroyed it until after it had destroyed itself from within.

What President Lincoln is saying is that if America is destroyed, America must first rot from within; then it will be destroyed from within or without (by God) in whatever way He chooses. The Book of Mormon says this explicitly, and by example, over and over and over again.

This is not the pattern of evolution and "survival of the fittest." Machiavellian tactics are very good at maintaining power.

President Spencer W. Kimball stated, referring to the Americas:

*We are a warlike people, easily distracted from our assignment of preparing for the coming of the Lord. When enemies rise up, we commit vast resources to the fabrication of gods of stone and steel—ships, planes, missiles, fortifications—and depend on them for protection and deliverance. When threatened, we become antienemy instead of pro-kingdom of God; we train a man in the art of war and call him a patriot, thus, in the manner of Satan’s counterfeit of true patriotism, perverting the Savior’s teaching:*

*“Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; “That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven.” (Matt. 5:44-45.)*

*We forget that if we are righteous the Lord will either not suffer our enemies to come upon us—and this is the special promise to the inhabitants of the land of the Americas (see 2 Ne. 1:7)—or he will fight our battles for us (Ex. 14:14; D&C 98:37, to name only two references of many). This he is able to do, for as he said at the time of his betrayal, “Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?” (Matt. 26:53.) We can imagine what fearsome soldiers they would be.*

*King Jehoshaphat and his people were delivered by such a troop (see 2 Chr. 20), and when Elisha’s life was threatened, he comforted his servant by saying, “Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them” (2 Kgs. 6:16). The Lord then opened the eyes of the servant, “And he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.” (2 Kgs. 6:17.)*

*Enoch, too, was a man of great faith who would not be distracted from his duties by the enemy: “And so great was the faith of Enoch, that he led the people of God, and their enemies came to battle against them; and he spake the word of the Lord, and the earth trembled, and the mountains fled, even according to his command; and the rivers of water were turned out of their course; and the roar of the lions was heard out of the wilderness; and all nations feared greatly, so powerful was the word of Enoch.” (Moses 7:13.)*

*What are we to fear when the Lord is with us? Can we not take the Lord at his word and exercise a particle of faith in him? Our assignment is affirmative: to forsake the things of the world as ends in themselves; to leave off idolatry and press forward in faith; to carry the gospel to our enemies, that they might no longer be our enemies.*

*We must leave off the worship of modern-day idols and a reliance on the “arm of flesh,” for the Lord has said to all the world in our day, “I will not spare any that remain in Babylon.” (D&C 64:24.)*

President Spencer W. Kimball, “The False Gods We Worship,”  
Ensign, June 1976, p. 3

President Kimball has spoke about the preservation of righteous nations by God. This is the next topic.

## Righteous Societies and Nations

Unlike wicked nations; righteous civilizations have thrived as long as their citizens kept the commandments of the true and living God. In some cases righteous civilizations have even been translated (i.e. taken up to heaven without tasting death), such as the city of Enoch, called Zion, and the city of Melchizedek, called Salem.

As the great composer Felix Mendelssohn wrote in the Elijah oratorio: "He, watching over Israel, slumbers not, nor sleeps. Shoudst thou, walking in grief, languish, He will quicken thee."

No righteous nation on this planet has ever been destroyed!! All nations which have been destroyed in the history of the world had first rotted in spiritual corruption.

Righteous nations are protected by God and cannot be destroyed by other nations. It has never happened and will never happen in the history of the Universe!! It is totally contrary to the Universal laws of God.

This message is to all nations, especially to the house of Jacob:

*18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments--then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.*

*19 Thy seed also had been as the sand; the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.*

*20 Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter to the end of the earth; say ye: The Lord hath redeemed his servant Jacob.*

1 Nephi 20:18-20

God loves those who love Him and who want Him to be their God (i.e. they want to become like their Father in Heaven).

On an individual level, some children of God fully qualified to live in His presence while they lived in the preexistence (these are they who never live to achieve accountability in this life, such as those who die before the age of 8 or those who are born mentally incapable); many will have the chance in this life; and many will have a chance in the next life (i.e. the spirit world). God is a just God; and because of Christ, God is also a merciful God.

God is literally our parent and He looks down on us as a loving Father, but as a Father who will not compromise and cannot be deceived. The evidence from history is inescapable. The theory of evolution has it wrong; God has overruled the law of "survival of the fittest" (at the community or national level) on hundreds of occasions.

God has protected the righteous nations as well.

The data overwhelmingly supports the understanding that we are the children of God, not of primates. God overrules the false notion of "survival of the fittest" whenever He chooses.

## Progression

One of the main conceptual differences between evolution and LDS doctrine is the difference between accidental improvements and progression.

God did not become God by a long series of accidents.

The human race has progressed over the centuries, not because of new and improved DNA, but because of cumulative discoveries. Adam had the same intelligence, in fact no doubt a much higher intelligence, than any human today.

But cumulative discoveries make it appear that humans have gotten smarter over the centuries. They have not gotten smarter since Adam and Eve.

However, just as humanity has cumulatively improved over time due to increased technology (which technology was really the result of revelations from God, though God rarely gets that credit either); individuals have also cumulatively progressed over time due to better education.

In other words, humans have always had the capability to learn, but only in recent centuries have they had an opportunity to stretch their intelligence.

But our spirits will live forever. Likewise, after the resurrection, our spirits and bodies will live together forever.

Those who are righteous will "eternally progress." Those who put themselves into a position of eternally progressing will some day be able to travel among the stars without sitting inside of a metal box. It is not evolution, it is progression.

Evolution implies accidents. Progression implies a plan, which includes experiences and education (i.e. being taught by someone who "has been there").

There is no comparison between the dark theory of evolution and the glorious truth that we are literally the children of God.

*17 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ye are little children, and ye have not as yet understood how great blessings the Father hath in his own hands and prepared for you;*

*18 And ye cannot bear all things now; nevertheless, be of good cheer, for I will lead you along. The kingdom is yours and the blessings thereof are yours, and the riches of eternity are yours.*

Doctrine and Covenants 78:17-18

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 7

### About Christ

*Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.*

Matthew 11:28-30

#### Introduction

It is a historical fact that a man named Jesus lived on this earth about 2,000 years ago. Whether atheist or Christian; no one can deny the actual life of Jesus as a historical event.

It is the interpretation of who He was that is one of the most profound and important issues facing individuals. Was this Jesus the Savior and Redeemer of the world, meaning was He the "Christ?"

The LDS church teaches that Jesus was the Christ and was and is the one and only Savior of the world. It is taught very plainly that without His life, atonement and resurrection; after our death, each of us would be subject to satan forever (see Jacob 9:7-9).

The theory of evolution can portray Jesus as nothing but an impressive teacher and leader, who founded one of the largest religions on earth - Christianity. To the theory of evolution, when Jesus died, that was the end of him as a living being. To evolution, Jesus had no spirit; He had no preexistent life; He did not create the earth (because He did not exist prior to birth); He was not the Savior because there was no need for a savior in the theory of evolution.

*7 For the things which some men esteem to be of great worth, both to the body and soul, others set at naught and trample under their feet. Yea, even the very God of Israel do men trample under their feet; I say, trample under their feet but I would speak in other words--they set him at naught, and hearken not to the voice of his counsels.*

1 Nephi 19:7 [Nephi]

Thus, the theory of evolution would also say that the appearance of the Savior and Heavenly Father to the boy prophet Joseph Smith was a fabrication or that Joseph was deceived.



Mormons are Christians. While Latter-Day Saints love and highly respect Joseph Smith as a great prophet, and we love and respect the other prophets in this dispensation; it is Christ, and only Christ, who is the Savior and Redeemer of the world.

The prophets are great men; but they report to, and follow the directions given by, the Savior.

*9 And it came to pass that he saw One descending out of the midst of heaven, and he beheld that his luster was above that of the sun at noon-day.*

*10 And he also saw twelve others following him, and their brightness did exceed that of the stars in the firmament.*

1 Nephi 1:9-10 [Nephi describing a vision given to Lehi]

In these two verses, the Savior, by Himself, is compared to a glory greater than that of the sun at noon day. On the other hand, the twelve apostles in the time of Christ, as a group, are only compared to the brightness of the stars. Have you ever tried to grease your car by starlight?

Yet, it is these twelve apostles who will lead the twelve tribes of Israel, so they are among the greatest of the apostles of all time.

## Christ Was Chosen

Christ was chosen to be both the Creator of this world and the Savior of this world. He was chosen because He was the greatest among us prior to the creation of the earth.

These are the words of the prophet Joseph Smith and Sidney Rigdon:

*23 For we saw him [Christ], even on the right hand of God; and we heard the voice bearing record that he is the Only Begotten of the Father -*

*24 That by him, and through him, and of him, the worlds are and were created, and the inhabitants thereof are begotten sons and daughters unto God.*

*25 And this we saw also, and bear record, that an angel of God who was in authority in the presence of God, who rebelled against the Only Begotten Son whom the Father loved and who was in the bosom of the Father, was thrust down from the presence of God and the Son,*  
*Doctrine and Covenants 76:23-25*

Thus, in the preexistence, Christ was "in the bosom of the Father" and it was He "whom the Father loved," meaning the Father had a special love for the Savior, because surely God loves all of His children.

As the above verse states (verse 24): Christ created this world and everything associated with it.

## History of Christ as King of the Jews

Christ, as prophesied in the Old Testament, was born in Bethlehem.

In the Jewish nation, starting with King David, the king of the Jews was always officially a descendant of King David. A person's genealogy determined whether he was the king of the Jews or not.

Christ, through the genealogy of Mary, his mother, was officially born as the future king of the Jews. Because Mary and Joseph were first cousins, even though Joseph was not the father of Christ; the general public and religious leaders would have considered Christ to be the future king of the Jews because of the genealogy of Joseph or Mary.

There are two accounts of the genealogy of Christ in the New Testament. Both place Him as the rightful heir of David's throne.

However, in the time of Christ, the Jewish nation was under Roman rule. Even prior to Roman rule, men who were not the rightful heir to the throne of David had usurped the leadership of the Jewish nation.

Those who were the rightful heir to the throne were ignored by those who stole the leadership from the rightful heirs.

In fact, there is no evidence that the rulers of the Jewish nation in the days of Christ ever questioned the fact that Christ was the rightful heir to the throne of King David and that He was the rightful king of the Jews, by birthright. One of the parables of the Savior makes it very clear that the Jewish leaders knew he was the king of the Jews by birthright.

## The Atonement and Resurrection

Prior to, and during, the crucifixion of the Savior, was the most momentous series of events in the history of the world - the atonement of Christ. The resurrection was the result of the atonement; meaning without the atonement there would have been no resurrection.

It was in the Garden of Gethsemane, the night before his crucifixion, that the Savior took upon Him the sins of the world, which was the first phase of the atonement. It was an infinite and eternal sacrifice. The atonement was completed during the crucifixion, which concluded the last phase of the atonement.

The clearest verses on the importance of the atonement are found in the Book of Mormon in 2 Nephi 9:7-9. There is so much in these 3 verses; they will be analyzed one at a time:

*7 Wherefore, it must needs be an infinite atonement--save it should be an infinite atonement this corruption could not put on incorruption. Wherefore,*

*the first judgment which came upon man must needs have remained to an endless duration. And if so, this flesh must have laid down to rot and to crumble to its mother earth, to rise no more.*  
2 Nephi 9:7

What is the "first judgment" that Jacob refers to? The scriptures are not clear exactly what it refers to, but what is clear is that this "first judgment" would have "remained to an endless duration" without the infinite atonement (the significance of the word "infinite" will be explained as we go along). In other words, the ramifications of this "first judgment" would have been eternal.

The term "first judgment" (in the above verse), would not have been overcome without the Savior and His atonement; thus when we died we would never have been resurrected and returned to God for Judgment (see also: Helaman 14:15-18).

*8 O the wisdom of God, his mercy and grace! For behold, if the flesh should rise no more our spirits must become subject to that angel who fell from before the presence of the Eternal God, and became the devil, to rise no more.*  
2 Nephi 9:8

Now things start to become clear. Had it not been for the atonement of Christ, not only would we never be resurrected; our spirits would have become subject to satan unconditionally.

*9 And our spirits must have become like unto him, and we become devils, angels to a devil, to be shut out from the presence of our God, and to remain with the father of lies, in misery, like unto himself; yea, to that being who beguiled our first parents, who transformeth himself nigh unto an angel of light, and stirreth up the children of men unto secret combinations of murder and all manner of secret works of darkness.*  
2 Nephi 9:9

Now things are very clear. Without the atonement and resurrection of Christ three things would happen to each of us:

- 1) We would never be resurrected, meaning we would be spirits forever (verse 7),
- 2) We would become subject to satan at death (verse 8),
- 3) We would eventually become like satan, meaning we would become miserable forever (verse 9).

While the atonement keeps us from an automatic state of eternal damnation (though some people may qualify for eternal damnation due to their personal actions), the atonement also provides great blessings to those who follow the living Savior.

There are various degrees of glory in the eternal worlds as a result of our actions on this earth. But none of the degrees of glory would be available to us without the atonement.

Because of the atonement, those who qualify can have their sins remitted and can eventually become like God.

The doctrine that we humans have the potential to become like God is peculiar to the LDS church. However, because we are the children of God this should not seem such an unusual doctrine. Don't children generally have the opportunity to become like their parents?

However, had there been no atonement, we would have had no choice for our eternal outcome; meaning even if we had been righteous in this life we would eventually have become like satan forever and would have become like satan.

How can any event in the history of this world compare to the atonement!!! No other event in the world's history can even be compared to the atonement!!!

Consider these verses, which come from a vision shown to President Joseph F. Smith. President Smith was viewing the scene just after the death of the Savior, and prior to His resurrection. During this short time He appeared to the righteous saints in the spirit world who had died prior to his death:

*11 As I pondered over these things which are written, the eyes of my understanding were opened, and the Spirit of the Lord rested upon me, and I saw the hosts of the dead, both small and great.*

*12 And there were gathered together in one place an innumerable company of the spirits of the just, who had been faithful in the testimony of Jesus while they lived in mortality;*

*13 And who had offered sacrifice in the similitude of the great sacrifice of the Son of God, and had suffered tribulation in their Redeemer's name.*

*14 All these had departed the mortal life, firm in the hope of a glorious resurrection, through the grace of God the Father and his Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ.*

*15 I beheld that they were filled with joy and gladness, and were rejoicing together because the day of their deliverance was at hand.*

*16 They were assembled awaiting the advent of the Son of God into the spirit world, to declare their redemption from the bands of death.*

*17 Their sleeping dust was to be restored unto its perfect frame, bone to his bone, and the sinews and the flesh upon them, the spirit and the body to be united never again to be divided, that they might receive a fulness of joy.*

Doctrine and Covenants 138:11-17

Thus, with the atonement, everyone will be resurrected and many will be able to live with our Heavenly Father and become like God, male and female (see Moses 2:27).

But without the atonement we would all become like satan forever, and there is nothing we could do about it.

Nothing in the history of the world can compare to the importance of the atonement and resurrection of Christ!!!

With the atonement we can progress eternally, and spiral upwards and upwards forever. Our joy would forever be increasing.

Without the atonement we would automatically be spiraling downward and downward forever. Our misery would forever be increasing.

This is the meaning of the term "infinite." It not only refers to an infinite amount of time, but also to an infinite amount of increasing progression versus an infinite amount of increasing regression and misery.

How can any event in the history of the world compare to the atonement? None can even come close!!!

This was spoken prior to the coming of Christ:

*7 For behold, I say unto you there be many things to come; and behold, there is one thing which is of more importance than they all--for behold, the time is not far distant that the Redeemer liveth and cometh among his people.*

Alma 7:7 [Alma the Younger]

## No Unclean Thing

A person might wonder why the atonement was necessary; after all, aren't we all the children of God and doesn't God want what is best for his children?

There are many things we cannot comprehend when it comes to the comprehension of God. While we can use words to explain why some of the children of God will be judged such that they will never become like Him; exactly why such eternal judgments occur is far beyond our current comprehension.

But what we do know is that "no unclean thing can inherit the kingdom of God."

Here are the words of the first Nephi in the Book of Mormon:

*32 ... for the day should come that they must be judged of their works, yea, even the works which were done by the temporal body in their days of probation.*

*33 Wherefore, if they should die in their wickedness they must be cast off also, as to the things which are spiritual, which are pertaining to righteousness; wherefore, they must be brought to stand before God, to be judged of their works; and if their works have been filthiness they must needs be filthy; and if they be filthy it must needs be that they cannot dwell in the kingdom of God; if so, the kingdom of God must be filthy also.*

*34 But behold, I say unto you, the kingdom of God is not filthy, and there cannot any unclean thing enter into the kingdom of God; wherefore there must needs be a place of filthiness prepared for that which is filthy.*

*35 And there is a place prepared, yea, even that awful hell of which I have spoken, and the devil is the preparator of it; wherefore the final state of the souls of men is to dwell in the kingdom of God, or to be cast out because of that justice of which I have spoken.*

*36 Wherefore, the wicked are rejected from the righteous, and also from that tree of life, whose fruit is most precious and most desirable above all other fruits; yea, and it is the greatest of all the gifts of God.*

1 Nephi 15:32-36 [Nephi]

This verse makes it clear that the kingdom of God is not filthy. Since all of us who can read and can understand this chapter have made mistakes, how can we be cleansed? That is where the atonement of Jesus the Christ comes into action.

*2 ... after the Lord God sent our first parents forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence they were taken--yea, he drew out the man, and he placed at the east end of the garden of Eden, cherubim, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the tree of life--*

*3 Now, we see that the man had become as God, knowing good and evil; and lest he should put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and live forever, the Lord God placed cherubim and the flaming sword, that he should not partake of the fruit--*

*4 And thus we see, that there was a time granted unto man to repent, yea, a probationary time, a time to repent and serve God.*

...

*9 Therefore, as the soul could never die, and the fall [of Adam] had brought upon all mankind a spiritual death as well as a temporal, that is, they were cut off from the presence of the Lord, it was expedient that mankind should be reclaimed from this spiritual death.*

*10 Therefore, as they had become carnal, sensual, and devilish, by nature, this probationary state became a state for them to prepare; it became a preparatory state.*

*11 And now remember, my son, if it were not for the plan of redemption, (laying it aside) as soon as they were dead their souls were miserable, being cut off from the presence of the Lord.*

*12 And now, there was no means to reclaim men from this fallen state, which man had brought upon himself because of his own disobedience;*

*13 Therefore, according to justice, the plan of redemption could not be brought about, only on conditions of repentance of men in this probationary state, yea, this preparatory state; for except it were for these conditions, mercy could not take effect except it should destroy the work of justice. Now the work of justice could not be destroyed; if so, God would cease to be God.*

*14 And thus we see that all mankind were fallen, and they were in the grasp of justice; yea, the justice of God, which consigned them forever to be cut off from his presence.*

*15 And now, the plan of mercy could not be brought about except an atonement should be made; therefore God himself atoneth for the sins of the world, to bring about the plan of mercy, to appease the demands of justice, that God might be a perfect, just God, and a merciful God also.*

*16 Now, repentance could not come unto men except there were a punishment, which also was eternal as the life of the soul should be, affixed opposite to the plan of happiness, which was as eternal also as the life of the soul.*

Alma 42:2-4 and 9-16 [Alma the Younger]

It is the atonement that gives us the opportunity to become clean before God. Without mercy, a single mistake by us (and all of us have made many mistakes) would forever prevent us from living with Heavenly Father.

Thus, without the atonement, a single mistake would cast our souls into satan's grasp forever, because there would be no mercy; there would only be justice.

Without the atonement we would all live in perdition forever because it is not possible we could live in this life without making a mistake.

*3 For they are carnal and devilish, and the devil has power over them; yea, even that old serpent that did beguile our first parents, which was the cause of their fall; which was the cause of all mankind becoming carnal, sensual, devilish, knowing evil from good, subjecting themselves to the devil.*

*4 Thus all mankind were lost; and behold, they would have been endlessly lost were it not that God redeemed his people from their lost and fallen state.*  
Mosiah 16:3-4 [Abinadi]

In the great sermon by Samuel the Lamanite, he clearly describes the relationship between the fall of Adam and the need for the atonement:

*15 For behold, [Christ] surely must die that salvation may come; yea, it behooveth him and becometh expedient that he dieth, to bring to pass the resurrection of the dead, that thereby men may be brought into the presence of the Lord.*

*16 Yea, behold, this death bringeth to pass the resurrection, and redeemeth all mankind from the first death--that spiritual death; for all mankind, by the fall of Adam being cut off from the presence of the Lord, are considered as dead, both as to things temporal and to things spiritual.*

*17 But behold, the resurrection of Christ redeemeth mankind, yea, even all mankind, and bringeth them back into the presence of the Lord.*

*18 Yea, and it bringeth to pass the condition of repentance, that whosoever repenteth the same is not hewn down and cast into the fire; but whosoever repenteth not is hewn down and cast into the fire; and there cometh upon them again a spiritual death, yea, a second death, for they are cut off again as to things pertaining to righteousness.*

Helaman 14:15-18 [Samuel the Lamanite]

The concept of repentance is not only effective in this life, but in a way we do not fully understand; it is effective for many people in the spirit world, after they have died. This is why there is missionary work going on in the spirit world as well as in this world. This is also why members of the church do their genealogy and perform temple ordinances by proxy in the temples of God for those who have died.

If we could comprehend even 1% of what the atonement has made possible for us; we would gladly serve the Lord, as requested by His servants, in any way we were asked by those with the proper authority.

The concept of repentance is what can turn our life around and head us in the right direction.

*18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.*  
Isaiah 1:18 [Jesus Christ]

The atonement, and its companion repentance; are available to those who are willing to conform their lives to the will of God.

*4 Wherefore, whoso believeth in God might with surety hope for a better world, yea, even a place at the right hand of God, which hope cometh of faith, maketh an anchor to the souls of men, which would make them sure and steadfast, always abounding in good works, being led to glorify God.*  
*Ether 12:4 [spoken during a conversation between Moroni and Christ]*

The Savior said: "Therefore, what manner of men ought ye to be? Verily I say unto you, even as I am." (3 Nephi 27:27)

That should be our goal. The Savior not only fulfilled the atonement, He also set the standard to which we should reach.

These are the words of President Kimball:

*One young man, when called on a mission, replied that he didn't have much talent for that kind of thing. What he was good at was keeping his powerful new automobile in top condition. He enjoyed the sense of power and acceleration, and when he was driving, the continual motion gave him the illusion that he was really getting somewhere.*

*All along, his father had been content with saying, "He likes to do things with his hands. That's good enough for him."*

*Good enough for a son of God? This young man didn't realize that the power of his automobile is infinitesimally small in comparison with the power of the sea, or of the sun; and there are many suns, all controlled by law and by priesthood, ultimately—a priesthood power that he could have been developing in the service of the Lord. He settled for a pitiful god, a composite of steel and rubber and shiny chrome.*

Spencer W. Kimball,

"The False Gods We Worship," Ensign, June 1976, p. 3

The Savior of the world not only fulfilled the atonement, He was our perfect example of service and how we should live.

## **Final Comment**

Look again at the quote at the top of this chapter. Note the phrase: "For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light."



I have heard many interpretations of this scripture. However, this is the interpretation I like the best.

What is the "burden" of satan? The burden of satan is eternal damnation. Satan is trying to destroy all of us and make us miserable forever.

What is the "burden" of the Savior? His burden is for us to keep the commandments, serve our fellow man and follow the Lord's anointed prophets.

Whose burden is lighter, the burden of satan or the burden of Christ?

The burden of Christ is not only lighter, it leads to eternal joy. Indeed, the Savior's "yoke is easy, and His burden is light."

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 8

### Living Prophets

*We should have gained sufficient experience by this time to realize that no man, no individual, no clique, and no secret organization can combine with force and power sufficient to overturn the purposes of the Almighty; or to change the course of His work.*

Joseph F. Smith (2000-2001 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 114)

### Introduction to Church Organization

The LDS church is led by two key quorums at the top of its hierarchy:

- 1) The First Presidency (3 members normally)
  - President (i.e. President of the church)
  - First Counselor in the First Presidency
  - Second Counselor in the First Presidency
- 2) The Quorum of Twelve Apostles (12 members normally)

Each of these quorums has equal authority under certain circumstances (actually there is a third quorum of potential importance, the Presidency of the Seventy, but I will not talk about that quorum).

When the First Presidency is organized, then the President in the First Presidency presides over the whole church and the First Presidency is the highest quorum in the church. It is higher than the Quorum of Twelve Apostles.

When the Savior was alive, He did not need counselors, but prophets do need counselors.

If the President of the church dies, then the First Presidency of the church is instantly dissolved and the two counselors are automatically put into the Quorum of Twelve Apostles in their order of seniority (seniority is determined by virtue of ordination date into the Quorum of Twelve Apostles) and the Quorum of Twelve Apostles presides over the church.

When the Quorum of Twelve Apostles is presiding over the church, the senior apostle in this quorum (i.e. the President of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles) presides over the church; until such time as he reorganizes The First Presidency, with himself as President.

When reorganizing the First Presidency, any of the other apostles can be called to be one of his counselors in the First Presidency.

When the First Presidency is organized, the second senior apostle (the first senior apostle is the prophet) is automatically the President of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles, even if he is also a member of the First Presidency.

If the President of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles is a member of the First Presidency (i.e. he is one of the counselors); then the most senior apostle who is not a member of the First Presidency has the title of "Acting President of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles."

By looking at the succession of the church president, it should be clear that the senior apostle is always the President of the church and presides over the church. The second senior apostle is always the President of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles (if the First Presidency is organized).

New members of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles are chosen solely by the President of the church by revelation only he can receive.

Every president of the LDS church, since Brigham Young, has served in the Quorum of Twelve Apostles (which includes serving in the First Presidency as a counselor) for 30 years or more prior to becoming president of the church. Thus, the President of the church always has many years of church leadership experience prior to becoming the president of the church and he is well known to the church.

When the President of the church dies; no member of the church who understands how the church is organized is confused for one second as to who is leading the church. The President of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles, no matter which quorum he is in at the time of the prophet's death, immediately takes over the leadership of the church.

It can be seen that in the LDS church, there is never any campaigning by people to become top leaders in the church. They are chosen as apostles by the President (i.e. he is frequently referred to simply as the "Prophet" because he alone has the authority to dictate church doctrine and policy). Actually, even at the local level leaders are chosen by those in higher levels in the church.

The key to the stability and effectiveness of the leadership of the LDS church is that Christ Himself leads the church and the leaders make their decisions based on revelation given to them on the basis of their level of authority.

In other words, revelation from God is only given to the person in the proper level of church authority. Only the prophet can receive revelation for the entire church, and this includes all church doctrine.

With this organization in mind, here are the prophets who have led this church since 1830:

- 1) Joseph Smith, Jr. (1805 - 1844)  
President: April 6, 1830 - June 27, 1844
- 2) Brigham Young (1801 - 1877)  
President: December 27, 1847 - August 29, 1877
- 3) John Taylor (1808 - 1887)  
President: October 10, 1880 - July 27, 1887
- 4) Wilford Woodruff (1807 - 1898)  
President: April 7, 1889 - September 2, 1898
- 5) Lorenzo Snow (1814 - 1901)  
President: September 13, 1898 - October 10, 1901
- 6) Joseph F. Smith (1838 - 1918)  
President: October 17, 1901 - November 19, 1918
- 7) Heber J. Grant (1856 - 1945)  
President: November 23, 1918 - May 14, 1945
- 8) George Albert Smith (1870 - 1951)  
President: May 21, 1945 - April 4, 1951
- 9) David O. McKay (1873 - 1970)  
President: April 9, 1951 - January 18, 1970
- 10) Joseph Fielding Smith (1876 - 1972)  
President: January 23, 1970 - July 2, 1972
- 11) Harold B. Lee (1899 - 1973)  
President: July 7, 1972 - December 26, 1973
- 12) Spencer W. Kimball (1895 - 1985)  
President: December 30, 1973 - November 5, 1985
- 13) Ezra Taft Benson (1899 - 1994)  
President: November 10, 1985 - May 30, 1994
- 14) Howard W. Hunter (1907 - 1995)  
President: June 5, 1994 - March 3, 1995
- 15) Gordon B. Hinckley (1910 - 2008)  
President: March 12, 1995 - January 27, 2008
- 16) Thomas S. Monson ( )  
President: February 4, 2008 - current

Note: As mentioned above, during the time between the death of each president of the church, and the reorganization of the First Presidency; the Quorum of Twelve Apostles presides over the church.

## Prophecies

The living prophets in Biblical times made a lot of prophecies. Making prophecies was not their primary purpose, however. The primary purpose of living prophets is to tell the people living in their day the word of God and to keep the people of their day on the path to know and follow the true and living God.

Of course, in every generation, even in the generations of the Old Testament, people have had serious problems believing there is a "living prophet" *in their day*.

For example, in the days of Christ, the people had the Old Testament and they had living scholars. Many people did not see a need for a living prophet because they had the dead prophets. Aren't all prophets supposed to be dead?

In reality, God would always place a living prophet on the earth if there were enough people who would follow him. Today, there are enough people and there is a nation which allows enough freedom of religion to have a living prophet.

Among the prophecies made in the days of the Bible, were prophecies that the day would come when there would *not be* a "living prophet" on the earth and there would be a famine on the earth of hearing the word of God from living prophets.

However, the famine of hearing the word of God was also prophesied to end; meaning the Biblical prophets knew the day would come when there would be new "living prophets" called after the drought of the word of God. These new "living prophets" would be ordained prior to the Second Coming of the Savior.

For example, let us think about some of these prophecies.

*11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD:*

*12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.*

*13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.*  
Amos 8:11-13

During the Dark Ages the people had the Bible (though they were not allowed to read it), but they did not have the "word of the LORD." The word of the Lord can only come from living prophets, not scholars or politicians.

This famine of hearing the "words of the Lord" meant that there would be no living prophet on the earth. While the description in this prophesy existed for a few hundred years prior to the birth of the Savior, during this time the Jews did have scribes and the

Jews were still a unified people (i.e. they had not yet been dispersed). It should be clear that the scripture in Amos is referring to a much greater apostasy than the time just before the birth of Christ.

Another evidence for this interpretation of Amos is that the prophet Paul, the apostle, made a similar prophesy as did Amos. The prophesy of Paul places the fulfillment of the prophesy of Amos after the time of Paul. Paul stated:

*1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,*

*2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.*

*3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;*

*4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.*

*5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?*  
2 Thessalonians 2:1-5

Paul is prophesying that before the Second Coming of the Savior there would be a time when there were no living prophets on the earth. In fact, he is prophesying that the "man of sin" would be exalted and would have great dominion on the earth.

The Savior himself was asked what the signs of the times of his Second Coming would be. Here is part of His reply:

*4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.*

*5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many.*

*6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.*

*7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.*

*8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.*

*9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.*

*10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.*

*11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.*

*12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.*

*13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.*

*14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.*

Matthew 24:4-14 (see: Joseph Smith - Matthew in the Pearl of Great Price)

Not only is the Savior talking about a falling away, where there would be many wars, he also talks about the time when living prophets would once again be on the earth. For example, in verse 14 He talks about the "gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all

the world." The true gospel of Jesus Christ cannot be preached unless the forces of Christ are led by living prophets who will insure the doctrines of the missionaries are correct.

The point is that the Bible clearly predicts not only a falling away (i.e. there would be no living prophets on the earth), but also a restoration of the gospel, which would require newly called living prophets and living apostles.

This restoration was not to be led by Bible scholars or reformers, though the reformers were clearly important in opening the minds of the people. But the full restoration could only be led by a newly called living prophet.

## **Preparing the World For Living Prophets**

While the "world" believes that there have been no living prophets since the days of the apostles in Jerusalem, and that there are no apostles today, the LDS church teaches a different doctrine.

In LDS doctrine, which is consistent with Bible doctrine, there was a Universal apostasy before the Second Coming of the Savior. That apostasy included what we call the Dark Ages.

After the death of the apostles, chosen by the Savior during his lifetime, the priesthood of God was gone from the earth and the heavens were closed. Revelation from heaven ceased to enlighten men and women (except in the Americas for about 400 more years, then revelation ended in the Americas as well).

The world fell into the "Dark Ages," which were literally darkened by the absence of the light of revelation from God to his living prophets and living apostles. Corruption, superstition and false doctrine controlled the world (with a foundation set by the Nicene Creed).

In about the year 1500 A.D. God started the long 300 year process of preparing the world for new apostles and new light from heaven. Early in this process the printing press was invented. During the 16th and 17th centuries, the world experienced the Renaissance and Reformation, which started the process of unchaining the minds of the population from the deep corruption which had controlled the minds of the people for many centuries.

*"There is no regularly constituted church on earth, nor any person authorized to administer any church ordinance; nor can there be until new apostles are sent by the Great Head of the Church for whose coming I am seeking."*

Roger Williams, Picturesque America, p. 502

In the 18th century the "New World," America, was prepared as a free country with a constitution protecting freedom of religion. The brave and wise men who founded America were raised up by God to create a nation which was ruled by a government that did not create a religion or force their people to join any specific religious denomination.

*"The religion builders have so distorted the doctrines of Jesus, so muffled them in mysticisms, fancies and falsehoods, have caricatured them into forms so inconceivable, as to shock reasonable thinkers ... Happy in the prospect of a restoration of primitive Christianity, I must leave to younger persons to encounter and lop off the false branches which have been engrafted into it by the mythologists of the middle and modern ages."*

Thomas Jefferson,

Jefferson's Complete Works, vol. 7. pp. 210 and 257

After literally 300 years of preparation, it was time for the heavens to be opened again and for the light of revelation to again be restored to the earth, this time never to be taken away again.

The words of Peter:

*20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:*

*21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.*

Acts 3:20-21 [Peter, the Apostle]

That opening of revelation, in the spring of 1820, did not occur with a minor incident, such as a dream; it occurred by a glorious personal appearance of God the Eternal Father, and his beloved Son Jesus Christ, to a prophet chosen and called long before his birth, named Joseph Smith (i.e. Joseph Smith, Jr.), in Palmyra, New York.

This glorious appearance, because it opened the heavens, never to be closed again, is called the "First Vision."

Joseph Smith was only 14 years old when this vision occurred. Why was not the vision shown to a mature minister of the gospel?

First of all, Joseph Smith was chosen many thousands of years before he was born:

*"It was decreed, in the counsels of eternity, long before the foundations of the earth were laid, that he [Joseph Smith, Jr.] should be the man, in the last dispensation of this world, to bring forth the word of God to the people, and receive the fulness (sic) of the keys and power of the Priesthood of the Son of God. The Lord had his eye upon him, and upon his father, and upon his father's father, and upon their progenitors clear back to Abraham, and from Abraham to the flood, from the flood to Enoch, and, from Enoch to Adam. He has watched that family and that blood as it has circulated from its fountain to the birth of that man. He was foreordained in eternity to preside over this last dispensation, ..." (emphasis added)*

Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses 7:289-290

See also: D&C 138:53.

So the question of who to call had already been decided many thousands of years before his birth. The only question left was when and where to put him on the earth and at what age to call him.



## The First Vision

The decision was made to call him in 1820, at the age of 14, in the state of New York. It is certain that the First Vision occurred when Joseph was young so that his mind would not have been tainted by the false religious doctrines of his day regarding the nature of God and other issues.

In early 1820, Joseph Smith belonged to a family that had a long history of visions and other religious experiences. Joseph was a descendant of John Lathrop, 1584-1653, a religious pioneer in England and then America. Several other presidents of the LDS church were also descended from John Lathrop.

The Smith family in 1820, however, was divided in religion. Joseph had gone into a grove of trees by his father's farm to ask God which church to join. The result of that prayer is called "The First vision."

After beginning his prayer, and before the appearance of God the Father and the Savior, Joseph was first visited by a different power, the evil one. This quote starts by reference to Joseph's attempts to escape the power of the evil one:

*"But, exerting all my powers to call upon God to deliver me out of the power of this enemy which had seized upon me, and at the very moment when I was ready to sink into despair and abandon myself to destruction—not to an imaginary ruin, but to the power of some actual being from the unseen world, who had such marvelous power as I had never before felt in any being—just at this moment of great alarm, I saw a pillar of light exactly over my head, above the brightness of the sun, which descended gradually until it fell upon me.*

*It no sooner appeared than I found myself delivered from the enemy which held me bound. When the light rested upon me I saw two Personages, whose brightness and glory defy all description, standing above me in the air. One of them [Heavenly Father] spake unto me, calling me by name and said, pointing to the other—This is My Beloved Son. Hear Him!*

*My object in going to inquire of the Lord was to know which of all the sects was right, that I might know which to join. No sooner, therefore, did I get possession of myself, so as to be able to speak, than I asked the Personages who stood above me in the light, which of all the sects was right (for at this time it had never entered into my heart that all were wrong)—and which I should join.*

*I was answered that I must join none of them, for they were all wrong; and the Personage who addressed me said that all their creeds were an abomination in his sight; that those professors were all corrupt; that: "they draw near to me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me, they teach for doctrines the commandments of men, having a form of godliness, but they deny the power thereof."*

This is how God opened a new dispensation of the gospel!! The Savior now had a living prophet, called long before he was born (see Jeremiah 1:5), who was not indoctrinated by the learning and wisdom of men. Joseph, over the next two and a half decades of his life, would be frequently taught by angels and by Christ Himself.

About 10 years after this vision, the Book of Mormon was published, a new church was organized and soon after the organization of the church, new living apostles were called to lead this new church.

Joseph actually received his authority to call new apostles by a visitation of Peter, James and John. Prior to this visitation, Joseph had been visited by John the Baptist to restore the lesser priesthood.

Oliver Cowdery, a scribe of Joseph, was with Joseph during both of these visitations of ancient prophets. Here is part of Oliver's testimony regarding his involvement in the translation of the Book of Mormon and other early events in the church:

*"These are days never to be forgotten—to sit under the sound of a voice dictated by the inspiration of heaven, awakened the utmost gratitude of this bosom! Day after day I continued, uninterrupted, to write from his (Joseph Smith's) mouth, as he translated with the Urim and Thummim, or, as the Nephites would have said, "Interpreters," the history or record called "The Book of Mormon."*

*...*

*After writing the account given of the Savior's ministry to the remnant of the seed of Jacob, upon this continent, it was easy to be seen, as the prophet said would be, that darkness covered the earth and gross darkness the minds of the people. On reflecting further it was easy to be seen, that amid the great strife and noise concerning religion, none had authority from God to administer the ordinances of the Gospel. For the question might be asked, have men authority to administer in the name of Christ, who deny revelations, when His testimony is no less than the spirit of prophecy, and His religion based, built, and sustained by immediate revelations in all ages of the world when He has had a people on earth? If these facts were buried, and carefully concealed by men whose craft would have been in danger if once permitted to shine in the faces of men, they were no longer to us; and we only waited for the commandment to be given, 'Arise and be baptized.'*

*...*

*This was not long desired before it was realized. The Lord, who is rich in mercy, and ever willing to answer the consistent prayer of the humble, after we had called upon Him in a fervent manner, aside from the abodes of men, condescended to manifest to us His will. On a sudden, as from the midst of eternity, the voice of the Redeemer spake peace to us, while the veil was parted, and the angel of God came down clothed with glory, and delivered the anxiously looked-for message, and the keys of the Gospel of repentance. What joy! what wonder! what amazement!*

*While the world was racked and distracted—while millions were groping as the blind for the wall, and while all men were resting upon uncertainty, as a general mass, our eyes beheld, our ears heard, as in the "blaze of day;" yes, more—above the glitter of the May sunbeam, which then shed its brilliancy*

*over the face of nature! Then his voice, though mild, pierced to the center, and his words, "I am thy fellow-servant," dispelled every fear. We listened, we gazed, we admired! 'Twas the voice of an angel from glory, 'twas a message from the Most High! And as we heard we rejoiced, while His love enkindled upon our souls, and we were wrapped in the vision of the Almighty! Where was room for doubt? Nowhere; uncertainty had fled, doubt had sunk no more to rise, while fiction and deception had fled forever!*

. . .

*I shall not attempt to paint to you the feelings of this heart, nor the majestic beauty and glory which surrounded us on this occasion; but you will believe me when I say, that earth, nor men, with the eloquence of time, cannot begin to clothe language in as interesting and sublime a manner as this holy personage. No; nor has this earth power to give the joy, to bestow the peace, or comprehend the wisdom which was contained in each sentence as they were delivered by the power of the Holy Spirit! Man may deceive his fellow-men, deception may follow deception, and the children of the wicked one may have power to seduce the foolish and untaught, till naught but fiction feeds the many, and the fruit of falsehood carries in its current the giddy to the grave; but one touch with the finger of his love, yes, one ray of glory from the upper world, or one word from the mouth of the Savior, from the bosom of eternity, strikes it all into insignificance, and blots it forever from the mind. The assurance that we were in the presence of an angel, the certainty that we heard the voice of Jesus, and the truth unsullied, as it flowed from a pure personage, dictated by the will of God, is to me past description, and I shall ever look upon this expression of the Savior's goodness with wonder and thanksgiving while I am permitted to tarry; and in those mansions where perfection dwells and sin never comes, I hope to adore in that day which shall never cease."*

Oliver Cowdery - Messenger and Advocate, vol. 1 (October 1834)

## **The Book of Mormon**

The Book of Mormon is clearly God's tangible "sign" to the world that living prophets have been called again. This author has personally read the Book of Mormon more than 60 times and I can testify that no human being, or group of human beings, including scholars, could have written the Book of Mormon in 1830 or even today.

While the Book of Mormon is a sign to the world, more importantly it is literally true that the Savior is again in charge of His apostles and that His living apostles again preside over His church. The restoration was complete before Joseph was martyred. The darkness which enveloped the world during the Dark Ages will never happen again.

Here are the words of one of the prophets of this dispensation, President Joseph Fielding Smith (president of the church from 1970 to 1972):

*"I desire to say that no man of himself can lead this church. It is the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ; he is at the head. The Church bears his name, has his priesthood, administers his gospel, preaches his doctrine, and does his work.*

*He chooses men and calls them to be instruments in his hands to accomplish his purposes, and he guides and directs them in their labors. But men are only instruments in the Lord's hands, and the honor and glory for all that his servants accomplish is and should be ascribed unto him forever. If this were the work of man, it would fail, but it is the work of the Lord, and he does not fail."*

Joseph Fielding Smith, in Conference Report, April 1970, 113

## George Mason

A very inspiring story about the restoration was told by President Wilford Woodruff (president of the church from 1889 to 1898), which involved a long time friend of his, Mr. George Mason. The story of George Mason is not unique, because several people who lived prior to the restoration of the gospel knew that the gospel would be restored and living apostles would again walk the earth.

The story takes place prior to President Woodruff joining the church. When Wilford Woodruff was a child, he and his family befriended Robert Mason, a man who was known for his distinctive religious beliefs. President Woodruff recalled:

*"He [George Mason] believed that it was necessary to have prophets, apostles, dreams, visions and revelations in the church of Christ, the same as they had who lived in ancient days; and he believed the Lord would raise up a people and a church, in the last days, with prophets, apostles and all the gifts, powers, and blessings, which it ever contained in any age of the world. ... He frequently came to my father's house when I was a boy, and taught me and my brothers those principles; and I believed him.*

*"[He] prayed a great deal, and he had dreams and visions, and the Lord showed him many things, by visions, which were to come to pass in the last days.*

*"I will here relate one vision, which he related to me. The last time I ever saw him, he said: 'I was laboring in my field at mid-day when I was enwrapped in a vision. I was placed in the midst of a vast forest of fruit trees: I was very hungry, and walked a long way through the orchard, searching for fruit to eat; but I could not find any in the whole orchard, and I wept because I could not find any fruit. While I stood gazing at the orchard, and wondering why there was no fruit, the trees began to fall to the ground upon every side of me, until there was not one tree standing in the whole orchard; and while I was marveling at the scene, I saw young sprouts start up from the roots of the trees which had fallen, and they opened into young thrifty trees before my eyes. They budded, blossomed, and bare fruit until the trees were loaded with the finest fruit I ever beheld, and I rejoiced to see so much fine fruit. I stepped up to a tree and picked my hands full of fruit, and marveled at its beauty, and as I was about to taste of it the vision closed, and I found myself in the field in the same place I was at the commencement of the vision.*

*“ I then knelt upon the ground, and prayed unto the Lord, and asked him, in the name of Jesus Christ, to show me the meaning of the vision. The Lord said unto me: “This is the interpretation of the vision; the great trees of the forest represent the generation of men in which you live. There is no church of Christ, or kingdom of God upon the earth in your generation. There is no fruit of the Church of Christ upon the earth. There is no man ordained of God to administer in any of the ordinances of the gospel of salvation upon the earth in this day and generation. But, in the next generation, I the Lord will set up my kingdom and my Church upon the earth, and the fruits of the kingdom and church of Christ, such as have followed the prophets, apostles and saints in every dispensation, shall again be found in all their fulness upon the earth. You will live to see the day, and handle the fruit; but will never partake of it in the flesh.” ’ ’ ”*

*President Woodruff continued: “When [he] had finished relating the vision and interpretation, he said to me, ... ‘ I shall never partake of this fruit in the flesh; but you will, and you will become a conspicuous actor in that kingdom.’ He then turned and left me. These were the last words he ever spoke to me upon the earth. ...*

*“He had this vision about the year 1800, and he related it to me in 1830—the same spring that this Church was organized.*

*“This vision, with his other teachings to me, made a great impression upon my mind, and I prayed a great deal to the Lord to lead me by his Spirit, and prepare me for his Church when it did come.”*

*When Wilford Woodruff joined the Church, he wrote a letter to his friend Robert Mason. “I ... told him I had found the Church of Christ that he had told me about,” he later recalled. “I told him about its organization and the coming forth of the Book of Mormon; that the Church had prophets, apostles, and all the gifts and blessings in it, and that the true fruit of the kingdom and Church of Christ were manifest among the Saints as the Lord had shown him in his vision. He received my letter, and read it over many times, and handled it as he had handled the fruit in the vision; but he was very aged, and soon died. He did not live to see any Elder to administer the ordinances of the Gospel unto him.*

*“The first opportunity I had, after the doctrine of baptism for the dead was revealed, I went forth and was baptized for him.”*

*Wilford Woodruff (2006 Priesthood and Relief Society Manual)*

## **The Future of the Church**

In the spring of 1834, Wilford Woodruff attended a priesthood meeting in Kirtland, Ohio. At this meeting he began to understand the destiny of the Church in this dispensation. President Woodruff later recounted:

*"The Prophet [Joseph Smith] called on all who held the Priesthood to gather into the little log school house they had there. It was a small house, perhaps 14 feet square. But it held the whole of the Priesthood of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints who were then in the town of Kirtland. ... That was the first time I ever saw Oliver Cowdery, or heard him speak; the first time I ever saw Brigham Young and Heber C. Kimball, and the two Pratts [Orson and Parley], and Orson Hyde and many others.*

*There were no Apostles in the Church then except Joseph Smith and Oliver Cowdery. When we got together the Prophet called upon the Elders of Israel with him to bear testimony of this work. Those that I have named spoke, and a good many that I have not named, bore their testimonies. When they got through the Prophet said, 'Brethren I have been very much edified and instructed in your testimonies here tonight, but I want to say to you before the Lord, that you know no more concerning the destinies of this Church and kingdom than a babe upon its mother's lap. You don't comprehend it.' I was rather surprised. He said 'it is only a little handfull of Priesthood you see here tonight, but this Church will fill North and South America—it will fill the world.'"*

Wilford Woodruff (2006 Priesthood and Relief Society Manual)

As this is being written there are more than 13 million members of the LDS church worldwide. Most of them are in North and South America (including Central America).

The prophets of this church have said many things about the future of this church. Here is another quote:

*"Our enemies have never done anything that has injured this work of God, and they never will. I look around, I read, I reflect, and I ask the question, Where are the men of influence, of power and prestige, who have worked against the Latter-day Saints? ... Where are there people to do them honor? They cannot be found. ... Where are the men who have assailed this work? Where is their influence? They have faded away like dew before the sun. We need have no fears, we Latter-day Saints. God will continue to sustain this work; He will sustain the right."*

Heber J. Grant (president from 1918 to 1945)  
(2004 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 216)

Here is yet another quote:

*"This church fail? No! Times and seasons may change, revolution may succeed revolution; thrones may be cast down; and empires be dissolved; earthquakes may rend the earth from center to circumference; the mountains may be hurled out of their places, and the mighty ocean be moved from its bed, but amidst the crash of worlds and the crack of matter, truth, eternal truth, must remain unchanged, and those principles which God has revealed to his saints be unscathed amidst the warring elements, and remain as firm as the throne of Jehovah."*

John Taylor (president from 1880 to 1887)  
The Gospel Kingdom, 364-365

There is a reason this church cannot fail. It is led by the Savior Himself and the Savior cannot fail.

## **The Prophet Cannot Lead the Church Astray**

Many members of the church have been led astray and have left the church because they did not understand one very important principle. That principle is that the Savior of the world is literally at the head of this church. Because this is the Savior's work, and because He is at the head, He will not let the prophet of the church lead the church astray.

Many times people have been led astray by thinking the living prophet of the church had fallen or had led the church astray. This is impossible:

*"The Lord will never permit me or any other man who stands as President of this Church to lead you astray. It is not in the programme. It is not in the mind of God. If I were to attempt that, the Lord would remove me out of my place, and so He will any other man who attempts to lead the children of men astray from the oracles of God and from their duty."*

Wilford Woodruff, General Conference, October 6, 1890  
[it is also at the back of the Doctrine & Covenants]

While any priesthood leader can fall away and lead others with him, it is a unique characteristic of this church that the President and prophet of this church will not be allowed to lead the church astray!!

The reason is that the prophet is looked at by the members of the church as the direct representative of the Savior and a true living prophet. Thus, the Savior has a vested interest in making sure the prophet does not lead the church astray.

*"No man will lead God's people nor his work. God may choose men and make them instruments of his hands for accomplishing his purposes, but the glory and honor and power will be due to the Father, in whom rests the wisdom and the might to lead his people and take care of his Zion. I am not leading the Church of Jesus Christ, nor the Latter-day Saints, and I want this distinctly understood. No man does ... Remember that God leads the work. It is his. It is not man's work. If it had been the work of Joseph Smith, or of Brigham Young, or of John Taylor, Wilford Woodruff or Lorenzo Snow, it would not have endured the tests to which it has been subjected."*

Joseph F. Smith (president from 1901 to 1918)  
(2000-2001 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 222)

Indeed, in the history of the church there have been many instances where the church was in a paradoxical situation, meaning no matter which direction the church took, it was the wrong direction. Yet in the history of this church the prophet, under the direction of the Savior, has never made a bad decision.

In the business and corporate world, my observations have led me to conclude that it is rare when a corporation will have three competent presidents in a row. But in this



church, the church has not only had 16 highly competent leaders in a row, over a period of more than 175 years, but none of them has made a single bad decision.

This is not because these men were geniuses; it is because they were and are under the constant guidance of the Savior. It is the Savior who makes the decisions in this church and the Savior does not make bad decisions. He is the genius behind this work.

## **We As Individuals**

Knowing that the church cannot fall and that the church cannot be led astray, the same cannot be said for the individuals in the church. There are also eternal truths that apply at the level of the individual.

*"The devil is ready to blind our eyes with the things of this world, and he would gladly rob us of eternal life, the greatest of all gifts. But it is not given to the devil, and no power will ever be given to him to overthrow any Latter-Day Saint that is keeping the commandments of God. There is no power given to the adversary of men's souls to destroy us if we are doing our duty. If we are not absolutely honest with God, then we let the bars down, then we have destroyed part of the fortifications by which we are protected, and the devil may come in.*

*But no man has ever lost the testimony of the Gospel, no man has ever turned to the right or to the left, who had the knowledge of the truth, who was attending to his duties, who was keeping the Word of Wisdom, who was paying his tithing, who was responding to the calls and duties of his office and callings in the Church.*

*There are some who are forever asking to know what the Lord wants of them, and who seem to be hesitating on that account. I am thoroughly convinced that all the Lord wants of you and me or of any other man or woman in the Church is for us to perform our full duty and keep the commandments of God.*

*You find me a man that attends his quorum meetings, that performs his duties in the ward in which he lives, that honestly pays his tithing, and I will find you a man full of the spirit of God and growing and increasing in the testimony of the Gospel.*

*On the other hand, you find me a man that has seen angels, that has had wonderful manifestations, that has seen devils cast out, that has gone to the ends of the earth and preached the Gospel, and yet who is failing to keep the commandments of God, and I will find you a man that is criticizing the Lord's anointed, and finding fault with what the President does, with where he goes, what he engages in and how he administers the affairs of the Church. ..."*

Heber J. Grant (2004 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - pages 27-28)



## Popularity

One of the great tests of the youth of the church is to decide between popularity and keeping the commandments. For some, it is an easy decision. For others, it is a difficult decision.

The late President James E. Faust, of the First Presidency, stated the following:

*"I think we will witness increasing evidence of Satan's power as the kingdom of God grows stronger. I believe Satan's ever-expanding efforts are some proof of the truthfulness of this work. In the future the opposition will be both more subtle and more open. It will be masked in greater sophistication and cunning, but it will also be more blatant. We will need greater spirituality to perceive all of the forms of evil and greater strength to resist it.*

...

*It is not good practice to become intrigued by Satan and his mysteries. No good can come from getting close to evil. Like playing with fire, it is too easy to get burned: "The knowledge of sin tempteth to its commission." The only safe course is to keep well distanced from him and any of his wicked activities or nefarious practices. The mischief of devil worship, sorcery, witchcraft, voodooism, casting spells, black magic, and all other forms of demonism should always be avoided.*

*However, President Brigham Young (1801–77) said that it is important to "study . . . evil, and its consequences.*

...

*The First Presidency described Satan: "He is working under such perfect disguise that many do not recognize either him or his methods. There is no crime he would not commit, no debauchery he would not set up, no plague he would not send, no heart he would not break, no life he would not take, no soul he would not destroy. He comes as a thief in the night; he is a wolf in sheep's clothing." Satan is the world's master in the use of flattery, and he knows the great power of speech, a power his servants often employ. He has always been one of the great forces of the world."*

President James E. Faust, Ensign, January, 2007

From the above quotes it is clear that no member of the church needs to be concerned with the direction of the top leadership of the church. These things are in the hands of Christ and Christ cannot be deceived (see 2 Nephi 9:41).

It is our individual lives we need to be constantly concerned about. As President Faust said: "[Satan] is working under such perfect disguise that many do not recognize either him or his methods. There is no crime he would not commit, no debauchery he would not set up, no plague he would not send, no heart he would not break, no life he would not take, no soul he would not destroy. He comes as a thief in the night; he is a wolf in sheep's clothing."

There is also no false doctrine he would not use to weaken and undermine the faith of an individual.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 9

### Why Is There Suffering in the World? Part 1 of 2

*"In such a world of conflict, a world of victims and executioners, it is the job of thinking people, not to be on the side of the executioners."*

Albert Camus

#### Introduction

Many years ago, in 1968, I was a PFC (Private First Class) in the United States Marine Corps and I was in Viet Nam.

One day, while we were on patrol, I "hit" a booby trap, loaded with a grenade. I was literally three feet away from a grenade when it went off.

For several reasons I won't go into, I was not harmed as bad as someone might have expected. One of my wounds was that a grenade fragment broke off a joint in the index finger of my left hand.

Because of this wound, and other wounds, I was sent back to the United States for medical treatment. Because of my finger I was considered an "orthopedic" case and was sent to the Philadelphia Naval Hospital, which was the top Navy and Marine Corps orthopedic hospital at the time.

The hospital ward I was in was a large room and had about 40 or 50 wounded soldiers. All of them were "amputees," meaning they had had at least one arm or leg amputated. All of them were amputees, that is, except me. I just had a finger joint missing. I never complained about my wounds after living in that room for a month.

While I was in the hospital I learned there was another Latter-Day Saint in the hospital. However, he was in a much smaller room; meaning he was much more severely injured than most of the soldiers. In fact, he was a triple amputee. He had had both legs and one arm amputated.

I visited him for a brief time and noted to myself that he was bitter about his wounds. Many times I have thought about him and every time I have concluded I would have been bitter too, if what had happened to him had happened to me. I am sure he asked himself many times "why me." I am sure I would have asked the same question many times also.

At the time I visited him I did not have an answer to his bitterness. I still don't have an answer, nor did I keep track of him and know if his attitude ever changed. I hope it did.

But I have learned a lot since Viet Nam about why there is so much suffering in this world. This chapter, and the next chapter, will discuss some of the many things I have learned over the decades, since 1968, about why there is so much suffering in the world.

The answer turns out to be central to the purpose of earth life. While an understanding of these things may not answer the questions about an individual case of suffering; it will answer many of the general questions about why there is so much suffering in the world.

These chapters won't go into all the sordid causes of human suffering. Examples will have to suffice instead of an exhaustive list.

## Why Is There Suffering in the World?

It is impossible to chronicle all of the suffering and other unfortunate events that have happened in the world's history.

Of course, when we think about suffering we first think about World War II and the scores of millions of innocent victims of that war.

*"What man has done to man is the saddest chapter in the history of the world. The story of the peoples of the earth is in large measure the tale of how the world whipped the nonconformist with its displeasure and visited upon him dishonor and ignominy, torture and death."*

George K. Anderson, from The Legend of the Wandering Jew

What a profound quote!!

When considering all of the suffering in the history of this world, World War II was only significant in the sense that so much suffering occurred in such a short period of time and that small segments of society were specific targets of suffering. Taken together, World War II only represented a small percentage of the suffering of people in the history of this world.

Sometimes people look at the suffering in the world, and claim that this is a proof that there is no God. They claim that if there was a God that He would forcefully dispense with the suffering in the world. They may even think that God is not powerful enough to overcome the suffering in the world.

Consider this quote President Heber J. Grant, the seventh president of the LDS church:

*Here is the keynote, Latter-day Saints. Let us realize that God is mightier than all the earth. Let us realize that if we are faithful in keeping the commandments of God His promises will be fulfilled to the very letter. For He has said that not one jot or tittle shall fall to the ground unfulfilled [see Matthew 5:18].*

*President Heber J. Grant (2004 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 30)*

President Grant makes it very clear that God is powerful enough to do away with the suffering in the world.

But God does not do away with the suffering in the world. Why not?

## Good and Evil and Free Agency

While many individuals who are faithful followers of God do suffer pain and other suffering, the prophet Job being one such example (and a rather extreme example at that!), these things do not happen because God is unable to protect us from pain and suffering.

A great deal of the suffering in the world is caused by evil. To do away with suffering, God would have to do away with evil. But to do away with evil, God would have to do away with free agency. But free agency, and the ability of people to choose between good and evil, is the specific reason we came to this world!

Even though it may appear that satan has unlimited power to cause evil and suffering; in reality satan is severely limited in the damage he can do, and especially he is limited in what he can do to a righteous nation.

If satan was not strictly regulated in what he is able to do, the misery of this world would be an hundredfold worse than it is today. Nevertheless, satan has been given a "very long chain" in order to allow people the opportunity to choose between good and evil.

Here is a quote from President John Taylor in 1875, more than 125 years ago!!

*We are living in a critical and an important age. Men sometimes are astonished when they see the corruption, wickedness and evil, the departure from honesty and integrity, and the villainy that everywhere exist; but why should they be? ... Has it not been preached to us that the nations of the earth had the elements of destruction within themselves and that they were bound to crumble? And when we see honor trampled under foot, and integrity and truth standing afar off, while the wicked, corrupt and [disobedient] manage and direct affairs, we may expect that the axe is laid at the root of the tree and that [the tree] is decaying and will soon fall [see D&C 97:7]. And that is what is being accomplished among the nations today. We need not whine or think there is anything strange or remarkable about it. We have expected these things to transpire, and they will be a great deal worse than they are to-day.*

President John Taylor, 1875

President Taylor is talking about the "corruption, wickedness and evil" in 1875!! The last sentence in this quote (i.e. that these things "will be a great deal worse than they are to-day") is a prophecy that has literally been fulfilled many times since it was originally stated.

God is in charge of this world. In his infinite wisdom He allows evil to abound at times. And because God allows evil to abound (to allow people to choose between good and evil), then God must allow suffering to abound. Someone will suffer if evil people are allowed to exercise their free agency.

## An Example of God's Will

During the ministry of Alma the Younger, as recorded in the Book of Mormon, the prophet Alma the Younger, and another prophet named Amulek, preached to the people in the wicked city of Ammonihah.

Alma and Amulek had success in converting some of the people of the city. However, this success did not go unnoticed by the leaders of the wicked city.

In fact, the city leaders cast out all those who believed in the words of Alma and Amulek. They had to flee to another city.

Then, the city leaders took the wives and children of those who believed Alma and Amulek and cast them into a fire to destroy them.

As the women and children were being burned, Amulek was pained. This is what Amulek said to Alma the Younger:

*10 And when Amulek saw the pains of the women and children who were consuming in the fire, he also was pained; and he said unto Alma: How can we witness this awful scene? Therefore let us stretch forth our hands, and exercise the power of God which is in us, and save them from the flames.  
Alma 14:10 [Amulek]*

I suspect any person would say the same thing under the circumstances: "How can we stand by and watch this horrible scene?"

Alma the Younger, however, being a prophet, saw a bigger picture than Amulek saw. Here is his reply to Amulek:

*11 But Alma said unto him: The Spirit constraineth me that I must not stretch forth mine hand; for behold the Lord receiveth them up unto himself, in glory; and he doth suffer that they may do this thing, or that the people may do this thing unto them, according to the hardness of their hearts, that the judgments which he shall exercise upon them in his wrath may be just; and the blood of the innocent shall stand as a witness against them, yea, and cry mightily against them at the last day.  
Alma 14:11 [Alma the Younger]*

There are several things to be learned from this statement. First, "[The Lord suffers] that they may do this thing ... according to the hardness of their hearts, that the judgments which he shall exercise upon them in his wrath may be just; and the blood of the innocent shall stand as a witness against them, yea, and cry mightily against them at the

last day." In other words, God allowed this thing so that the evil people who led the city of Ammonihah could be justly condemned before the great judgment seat of God.

But Alma also comments about the righteous who were being murdered: "... the Lord receiveth them up unto himself, in glory." In other words, their pains and suffering were but for a short moment, and then they were to be taken into the glory of God.

Another example of this doctrine can be found during the great wars between the Nephites and Lamanites:

*13 For the Lord suffereth the righteous to be slain that his justice and judgment may come upon the wicked; therefore ye need not suppose that the righteous are lost because they are slain; but behold, they do enter into the rest of the Lord their God.*  
Alma 60:13 [Captain Moroni]

In this quote we see the same two concepts. First, the righteous are allowed to be slain and "they do enter into the rest of the Lord their God." We also see that the wicked will be condemned for their actions: "that his justice and judgment may come upon the wicked."

We see in these two situations the correlation between suffering and judgment. The wicked must commit an act or horror to be justly condemned before God. But this act of horror will lead to there being victims.

We must remember that this earth life is nothing more than the "twinkling of an eye" relative to eternity. From an eternal perspective, the suffering of those who suffer is but for a short moment. But those who intentionally cause the suffering of others are putting themselves at risk for their own suffering; which could last for an eternal duration.

In other words, the long term suffering of those who intentionally cause the suffering of others may be far, far greater, in the eternal scheme of things, than the totality of suffering they have caused others; even counting all individuals they have caused to suffer.

## Why We Are On Earth

In a profound talk by Elder Neil L. Andersen, of the Seventy, he gives a warning to the members of the church:

*Let's begin with what we know. Good comes from God; evil comes from the devil. They are not, however, equal forces that are fighting each other in the universe. At the head of all that is good is the Christ—He who is the Only Begotten of the Father, who created our world and numerous others. Our Redeemer is a resurrected and perfect being. I know He lives.*

*The devil, on the other hand, "persuadeth men to do evil." "He [has] fallen from heaven, ... [has] become miserable forever," and now works "that all men might be miserable like unto himself." He is a liar and a loser.*

*The power of the Savior and the power of the devil are not truly comparable. On this planet, however, evil has been allowed a position of influence to give us the chance to choose between good and evil. The scripture says: "God gave unto man that he should act for himself. [And] man could not act for himself ... [unless] he was enticed by ... one or the other."*

*The choice between good and evil is at the very heart of our experience on earth. In the final review of our lives, it will not really matter if we were rich or poor, if we were athletic or not, if we had friends or were often forgotten.*

*We can work, study, laugh and have fun, dance, sing, and enjoy many different experiences. These are a wonderful part of life, but they are not central to why we are here. The opportunity to choose good over evil is precisely why we are here.*

*Not one of us would say, "I want to choose evil." We all want to choose the right. However, the choice of good over evil is not always easy, because evil frequently lurks behind smiling eyes. Listen to these warnings:*

*"Take heed ... that ye do not judge that which is evil to be of God."*

*"Ye must watch and pray always lest ye enter into temptation; for Satan desireth to have you."*

*"Satan hath sought to deceive you, that he might overthrow you."*

*The message is: Beware of the evil behind the smiling eyes!*

*I have known a few young men who began with every intention to stay firm in their loyalty to the Savior but who slipped from the path because they did not see the evil behind eyes that appeared quite harmless. They saw the fun, the pleasure, the acceptance, but they did not see the other consequences. Neil L. Andersen, "Beware of the Evil behind the Smiling Eyes," Ensign, May 2005, 46*

All youth of the church, and even adults, should read Elder Andersen's entire talk several times!! It is on the [www.lds.org](http://www.lds.org) website in the May, 2005 Ensign.

The following section from the above quote is worth repeating: "The power of the Savior and the power of the devil are not truly comparable. On this planet, however, evil has been allowed a position of influence to give us the chance to choose between good and evil."

In other words, even though God is infinitely more powerful than satan in the context of the Universe; on this planet satan is given a "long chain" so that by using his seemingly unlimited power and money he can provide people the choice between good and evil.

Evil acts must be allowed in this world so that everyone has the opportunity to make choices between good and evil.



But if there must be evil; there must be suffering.

*There have always been two great competing forces in the world. These began before the world was created. These opposing forces are the forces of good and evil. Between these two powerful forces each of us is caught in a tug of war. In simple terms, that which is good comes from God, and that which is evil comes from the devil. You can't have it both ways and find true happiness; some have tried, but in the long run all have failed. If any of you young men think you can have it both ways, you are only deceiving yourselves. It doesn't work that way. It never has. It never will.*  
James E. Faust, "The Devil's Throat," Ensign, May 2003, 51

## The Tobacco Industry

Members of the church are frequently confused when they see versus like these, which both refer to the latter-days and to members of the LDS church:

*27 And it shall come in a day when the blood of saints shall cry unto the Lord, because of secret combinations and the works of darkness.*  
Mormon 8:27 [Moroni, son of Mormon]

Or like this:

*22 And whatsoever nation shall uphold such secret combinations, to get power and gain, until they shall spread over the nation, behold, they shall be destroyed; for the Lord will not suffer that the blood of his saints, which shall be shed by them, shall always cry unto him from the ground for vengeance upon them and yet he avenge them not.*  
Ether 8:22 [Moroni, son of Mormon]

The context of these verses is that in the latter-days (in which we now live), many saints (i.e. members of the church) will die (i.e. the "blood of the saints" and "blood of his saints") as a direct result of the actions of the Secret Combinations of the devil.

The tobacco industry provides us with one of many examples of members of the church dying because of secret combinations. While the members of the church who died because of the deception of the tobacco industry were generally less active members; there are many other situations where even the most active members of the church die because of secret cartels or secret combinations.

When considering the tobacco industry, no mortal can begin to comprehend how much suffering and death the tobacco industry has caused and is still causing!! Did the tobacco industry cause all this pain, suffering and death out of ignorance or was it people who caused this suffering and death?

An "industry" cannot think or act. Only people can think and act. An "industry" is simply a bunch of pieces of paper and it cannot think or act. It is people who cause and caused the suffering of those who have used, and do use, tobacco products.

In the early 1950s scientific studies were making it very clear that tobacco caused lung cancer. The tobacco industry executives were well aware of these studies. Did the tobacco industry quit making tobacco products when scientists clearly provided a connection between lung cancer and tobacco?

The tobacco industry executives made several claims to the general public in a newspaper advertisement titled: "A Frank Statement To Cigarette Smokers." First, they claimed they would find the "truth" about whether there was a relationship between smoking and lung cancer. The ad even claimed that if it was shown that tobacco caused lung cancer (which they already knew was true) they would quit making tobacco products. The ad was nothing but a lie.

The tobacco industry (i.e. people in the tobacco industry) knew perfectly well that their products caused lung cancer and other diseases. So what the tobacco industry tried to do was convince the general public that there was insufficient scientific evidence that tobacco products caused lung cancer and other health problems.

Their thinking was that if people were convinced that there was insufficient scientific evidence that tobacco caused lung cancer, the people would continue to smoke (and chew) and the tobacco industry would continue to make many billions of dollars in profits every year. The executives did not care how many people suffered and died.

They were and are the quintessential examples of "modern business ethics."

To achieve their profit goals the tobacco industry formed an organization in 1954 to fund scientific studies which were not looking for a relationship between tobacco and lung cancer. The organization was eventually called the Council for Tobacco Research (CTR).

In other words, the CTR funded studies which pretended to look for a relationship between smoking and lung cancer, but in fact these studies were forbidden to look for such a relationship.

For 42 years after its inception, the CTR funded more than \$280 million in scientific studies. However, in order to get some of that funding you had to design a scientific study which had a title that sounded like it was looking for a connection between tobacco and disease; but in fact the actual study was designed to avoid finding such a relationship.

Think of these studies as you would an archery target. The center of the target is the truth, the truth that tobacco caused lung cancer and certain types of heart disease. For a research scientist who wanted money from the CTR, the title of their paper had to make it sound like they were going to aim directly at the center of the target. However, their actual study had to completely miss the target.

Those who received this funding had to know exactly what was going on because it was very tricky to get funding. This is how the CTR deceived the public.

*"Since 1954, one of CTR's [Council for Tobacco Research - U.S.A., Inc.] principal activities has been to fund scientific research by independent scientists through its grant-in-aid program, under the supervision of its*

*Scientific Advisory Board (SAB) supplemented on occasion by research contracts. CTR itself has not conducted any scientific research.*

*Through this research program, from 1954 through 1996 CTR has provided approximately \$282 million to fund over 1,500 research projects by approximately 1,100 independent scientists.*

*The researchers who have received CTR grant funding have been affiliated with approximately 300 medical schools, universities, hospitals and other research institutions, ..."*

*<http://www.rkmc.com/tobacco.order91097.asp>*

By having the studies funded by the CTR published in scientific journals, the tobacco industry could tell the public that the scientific evidence connecting tobacco and disease was inconclusive.

In other words, the studies which were not funded by the CTR generally did find a relationship between smoking and lung cancer. However, the studies which were funded by the CTR did not find a relationship.

Thus, the tobacco industry could claim that the scientific results were "inconclusive" and that scientists could not agree among themselves as to whether smoking caused lung cancer. It was a scam.

The media made little or no attempt to expose this fraud because they were receiving many, many millions of dollars a year from the tobacco firms. Most large media companies own several different kinds of media (e.g. television, radio, magazines, newspapers, etc.), so when tobacco advertising was legally stopped in certain kinds of media (e.g. television), the big media companies were still making big money from the tobacco companies in other kinds of media.

Thus the media was pretending they "knew nothing."

Even the movie industry was making a lot of money by having people smoke in their motion pictures.

## **Who Is To Blame?**

While the general public blames the "tobacco industry" for the pain and suffering and death of millions of people, God does not look at things the way we do.

To God, corporations don't even exist. The "tobacco industry" did not make any decisions because it is nothing but pieces of legal paper. *It was human beings who made the decisions.*

It was human beings who were making the decisions not to shut down making tobacco products in the mid-1950s. These decision makers included the owners of the tobacco companies, the executives of the tobacco companies, the members of Congress (especially after 1959), etc.

It was human beings (i.e. research scientists) who conceived, submitted and got funding from the Council for Tobacco Research in order to give them the propaganda they needed. It was human beings who used the motion picture industry to influence millions of people to start and continue smoking. And so on.

It is these human beings who will be held responsible before God on Judgment Day for the human suffering and death their decisions caused.

Any time a decision maker intentionally deceives someone, by any method, even when acting in the name of a corporation, knowing their deceit will cause people to suffer and/or die; they will be held personally responsible by God for the pain, suffering and death which their decision caused.

Thus, we can better understand Mormon 8:27, even though not many members of the church died as a result of the CTR.

In the Doctrine and Covenants the Savior refers to human beings in the last days when He stated:

*4 Behold, verily, thus saith the Lord unto you: In consequence of evils and designs which do and will exist in the hearts of conspiring men in the last days, I have warned you, and forewarn you, by giving unto you this word of wisdom by revelation...*

Doctrine and Covenants 89:4

Note that the D&C does not refer to "conspiring corporations" or "conspiring pieces of paper" or "conspiring industries" or "conspiring governments;" but rather He refers to "conspiring men."

How would you like to stand before God and be grouped among the "conspiring men?"

While this verse definitely applies to the tobacco industry, the verse is actually much more general than just the tobacco industry.

By knowing what is in the scriptures, member of the church can begin to comprehend the viewpoint of God and how God will determine, on Judgment Day, the responsible parties. See three chapters in the book of Matthew, chapters 23, 24 and 25, which describe the "big picture" of Judgment Day. The sermon these three chapters came from was given by the Savior in the temple on the Tuesday before his crucifixion. See also Alma 26:6-7 regarding the Lamanite converts.

There are in fact, other types of organizations and corporations which also knowingly cause people to suffer and die because of their lust for profits; and these owners and executives will also be held responsible for their actions on Judgment Day.

God has a very different viewpoint than mortals, as we will now see. This discussion is led by the three chapters in Matthew just mentioned.

## The Whited Sceptucler

During the last week of the Savior's mortal life He gave several talks in the temple. In one of these talks He addressed the scribes, Pharisees and other religious leaders of His day. This is one of the things he told them:

*27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.*

*28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.*

Matthew 23:27-28

In these verses he delineates between how evil people appear to the world versus how evil people appear to God. God sees the "inside" of the sepulcher and the world sees the outside of the sepulcher; which has been whitewashed many times by the sophistry of evil people who claim to the public that they are really righteous.

But God cannot be deceived. God sees the inside of the sepulcher, behind the walls of stone and whitewash. God sees the "dead men's bones." The general public only sees the whitewash.

For example, the world views the tobacco executives (and many other executives in other industries) as highly successful and very crafty businessmen. The world views them as role models because of their business expertise, wealth and power. Their "business ethics," which cause massive suffering and death, are considered to be the ideal for young executives to emulate.

But on Judgment Day all people will see how God views them. The Doctrine and Covenants gives us an advance clue that God will call them "conspiring men" on Judgment Day, not business role models and people with "high business ethics."

On Judgment Day no human being who makes key decisions will be able to hide behind a piece of paper - any type of paper.

## The Key Questions

Here are some key questions. Why did God allow the tobacco industry to thrive? Why did God allow the media to use their absolute power over the minds of the people to whitewash and hide what was really going on? Why did God put tobacco plants on this earth when it was created?

The reasons are, and were, because the purpose of this earth life is to give people the choice between good and evil.

The point to this long discussion is so the reader can better understand that those who have suffered at the hands of conspiring men can take some consolation in knowing that

God is not subject to the laws of the land and that God cannot be deceived by the media. God does not sit around all day watching television so He can gather information for Judgment Day.

The punishments of God on those who intentionally cause others to suffer and die; may, in the long run, be much, much greater than even the collective suffering of those they cause to suffer.

Rest assured the punishments of God can cause a great deal more suffering than any disease is capable of causing:

*15 Therefore I command you to repent - repent, lest I smite you by the rod of my mouth, and by my wrath, and by my anger, and your sufferings be sore - how sore you know not, how exquisite you know not, yea, how hard to bear you know not.*

*16 For behold, I, God, have suffered these things for all, that they might not suffer if they would repent;*

*17 But if they would not repent they must suffer even as I;*

*18 Which suffering caused myself, even God, the greatest of all, to tremble because of pain, and to bleed at every pore, and to suffer both body and spirit - and would that I might not drink the bitter cup, and shrink -*

*19 Nevertheless, glory be to the Father, and I partook and finished my preparations unto the children of men.*

*20 Wherefore, I command you again to repent, lest I humble you with my almighty power; and that you confess your sins, lest you suffer these punishments of which I have spoken, of which in the smallest, yea, even in the least degree you have tasted at the time I withdrew my Spirit.*

Doctrine and Covenants 19:15-20

The phrase "they must suffer even as I" should cause a little reflection to business executives and many others who have similar "business ethics" as the tobacco industry executives.

No one can hide behind a piece of paper on Judgment Day. And no one can deceive God.

The point is that God will recognize that the suffering and deaths of many, many millions of people (as well as the suffering of their loved ones!!) were caused by human beings, not by pieces of paper referred to as "corporate charters" or "non-profit organizations" or "labor unions."

When Judgment Day rolls around, it is quite possible more people will have died in the wars of information than in all the military wars combined. The deadliest weapon on earth today is information.

*"It is curious that physical courage should be so common in the world and moral courage so rare."*

*Mark Twain*

Since World War II more people have died prematurely from deceit (i.e. the outside wall of the sepulcher) than from any other cause, including guns, tanks and airplanes. In fact, it is not even close.

Not only did tobacco executives plan and execute all of this deception, but they were adding chemicals to the tobacco products to make them more and more addictive. They were also luring young people to start smoking by making smoking look attractive and sophisticated.

## More on Suffering

If there were no evil; and if evil were not appealing for a variety of reasons (including high salaries, high status, public exposure, etc.); few would choose evil. But many choose evil because of its "benefits" as they suppose.

If we are to be able to choose between good and evil, there must be both good and evil on the earth for us to choose between.

However, this also means that innocent people will be the victims of evil people. This happened many times in the Book of Mormon. And we have been warned it will happen in the latter days, even to members of the church, as mentioned above.

One of the major dividing lines between the different eternal consequences people will experience will be determined by the standard of the Golden Rule: "Do unto others as you would have them do to you [and to your family]." People who cannot live this simple rule will have a very bad day on Judgment Day.

*9 Yea, verily, to seal them up unto the day when the wrath of God shall be poured out upon the wicked without measure -*

*10 Unto the day when the Lord shall come to recompense unto every man according to his work, and measure to every man according to the measure which he has measured to his fellow man.*

*Doctrine and Covenants 1:9-10*

The next chapter will clarify these issues in even more detail.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 10

### Why Is There Suffering in the World? Part 2 of 2

*The Kingdom of God or nothing!*

John Taylor's motto, see Teachings of the Presidents of the Church, John Taylor, page 221

#### The Football Game

In terms of understanding why there is so much evil and suffering on this earth, I doubt there is a better explanation of why God allows these things than was given in a talk by Elder Boyd K. Packer (now President of the Quorum of Twelve Apostles) in 1983. This is from a talk he gave in general conference. It is worth repeating and reading over and over. There are a lot of concepts in this quote, so read it carefully:

*There are so many unanswered questions. Why the inequities in life?*

*Some are so rich.*

*Some so wretchedly poor.*

*Some so beautifully formed, and others with pitiful handicaps.*

*Some are gifted and others retarded.*

*Why the injustice, the untimely death? Why the neglect, the sorrow, the pain?*

*Why divorce, incest, perversion, abuse, and cruelty?*

*If there be order and meaning to life, they are hardly visible in what mortals do to one another and to themselves.*

*In counterpoint, we see love and devotion, sacrifice, faith, and humility; we see humanity in exalted expression of courage and heroism.*

*When at last the mystery of life is unraveled, what will be revealed?*

*I know a man who studied for the ministry. Then just before his ordination he dropped out because there were so many unanswered questions. He still*



*regarded himself as a devout, if somewhat disillusioned, Christian. He found another profession, married, and was raising a family when our missionaries found him.*

*He made a very superficial study of the doctrines of the Church and found them tolerable enough. The fundamentals of Christianity were visible. But he was most interested in programs and activities that would benefit his family.*

*It was after he was baptized that he made the discovery of his life. To his surprise he found, underlying the programs of the Church, a solid foundation of doctrine. He had no idea of the depth and breadth and height of our theology. When once he moved from interest in the programs to a study of the gospel of Jesus Christ, he found answers which explained to his full satisfaction the deep questions that had left him unable to accept ordination as a clergyman.*

*One doctrine was completely new to him. Although he was a student of the Bible, he had not found it there until he read the other revelations. Then the Bible was clear to him and he understood.*

*The doctrine is so logical, so reasonable, and explains so many things, that it is a wonder that the Christian world rejected it. It is so essential a part of the equation of life that, left out, life just cannot add up, it remains a mystery.*

*The doctrine is simply this: life did not begin with mortal birth. We lived in spirit form before we entered mortality. We are spiritually the children of God.*

*This doctrine of premortal life was known to ancient Christians. For nearly five hundred years the doctrine was taught, but it was then rejected as a heresy by a clergy that had slipped into the Dark Ages of apostasy.*

*Once they rejected this doctrine, the doctrine of premortal life, and the doctrine of redemption for the dead, they could never unravel the mystery of life. They became like a man trying to assemble a strand of pearls on a string that was too short. There is no way they can put them all together.*

*Why is it so strange a thought that we lived as spirits before entering mortality? Christian doctrine proclaims the Resurrection, meaning that we will live after mortal death. If we live beyond death, why should it be strange that we lived before birth?*

*The Christian world in general accepts the idea that our condition in the Resurrection will be determined by our actions in this life. Why can they not believe that some circumstances in this life were determined by our actions before coming into mortality?*

*The scriptures teach this doctrine, the doctrine of premortal life. For His own reasons, the Lord provides answers to some questions, with pieces placed here and there throughout the scriptures. We are to find them; we are to earn them. In that way sacred things are hidden from the insincere.*

*Of the many verses revealing this doctrine, I will quote two short phrases from the testimony of John in the ninety-third section of the Doctrine and Covenants. The first, speaking of Christ, says plainly, "He was in the beginning, before the world was." (D&C 93:7.)*

*And the other, referring to us, says with equal clarity, "Ye were also in the beginning with the Father." (D&C 93:23.)*

*Essential facts about our premortal life have been revealed. Although they are sketchy, they unravel the mystery of life.*

*When we comprehend the doctrine of premortal life, we know that we are the children of God, that we lived with him in spirit form before entering mortality.*

*We know that this life is a test, that life did not begin with birth, nor will it end with death.*

*Then life begins to make sense, with meaning and purpose even in all of the chaotic mischief that mankind creates for itself.*

*Imagine that you are attending a football game. The teams seem evenly matched. One team has been trained to follow the rules; the other, to do just the opposite. They are committed to cheat and disobey every rule of sportsmanlike conduct.*

*While the game ends in a tie, it is determined that it must continue until one side wins decisively.*

*Soon the field is a quagmire.*

*Players on both sides are being ground into the mud. The cheating of the opposing team turns to brutality.*

*Players are carried off the field. Some have been injured critically; others, it is whispered, fatally. It ceases to be a game and becomes a battle.*

*You become very frustrated and upset. "Why let this go on? Neither team can win. It must be stopped."*

*Imagine that you confront the sponsor of the game and demand that he stop this useless, futile battle. You say it is senseless and without purpose. Has he no regard at all for the players?*

*He calmly replies that he will not call the game. You are mistaken. There is a great purpose in it. You have not understood.*

*He tells you that this is not a spectator sport—it is for the participants. It is for their sake that he permits the game to continue. Great benefit may come to them because of the challenges they face.*

*He points to players sitting on the bench, suited up, eager to enter the game. "When each one of them has been in, when each has met the day for which he has prepared so long and trained so hard, then, and only then, will I call the game."*

*Until then, it may not matter which team seems to be ahead. The present score is really not crucial. There are games within games, you know. Whatever is happening to the team, each player will have his day.*

*Those players on the team that keeps the rules will not be eternally disadvantaged by the appearance that their team somehow always seems to be losing.*

*In the field of destiny, no team or player will be eternally disadvantaged because they keep the rules. They may be cornered or misused, even defeated for a time. But individual players on that team, regardless of what appears on the scoreboard, may already be victorious.*

*Each player will have a test sufficient to his needs; how each responds is the test.*

*When the game is finally over, you and they will see purpose in it all, may even express gratitude for having been on the field during the darkest part of the contest.*

*I do not think the Lord is quite so hopeless about what's going on in the world as we are. He could put a stop to all of it any moment. But He will not! Not until every player has a chance to meet the test for which we were preparing before the world was, before we came into mortality.*

*The same testing in troubled times can have quite opposite effects on individuals. Three verses from the Book of Mormon, which is another testament of Christ, teach us that "they had wars, and bloodsheds, and famine, and affliction, for the space of many years.*

*"And there had been murders, and contentions, and dissensions, and all manner of iniquity among the people of Nephi; nevertheless for the righteous' sake, yea, because of the prayers of the righteous, they were spared.*

*"But behold, because of the exceedingly great length of the war between the Nephites and the Lamanites many had become hardened, because of the exceedingly great length of the war; and many were softened because of their afflictions, insomuch that they did humble themselves before God, even in the depth of humility." (Alma 62:39–41)*

*Surely you know some whose lives have been filled with adversity who have been mellowed and strengthened and refined by it, while others have come away from the same test bitter and blistered and unhappy.*

*There is no way to make sense out of life without a knowledge of the doctrine of premortal life.*

*The idea that mortal birth is the beginning is preposterous. There is no way to explain life if you believe that.*

*The notion that life ends with mortal death is ridiculous. There is no way to face life if you believe that.*

*When we understand the doctrine of premortal life, then things fit together and make sense. We then know that little boys and little girls are not monkeys, nor are their parents, nor were theirs, to the very beginning generation.*

*We are the children of God, created in his image.*

*Our child-parent relationship to God is clear.*

*The purpose for the creation of this earth is clear.*

*The testing that comes in mortality is clear.*

*The need for a redeemer is clear.*

*When we do understand that principle of the gospel, we see a Heavenly Father and a Son; we see an atonement and a redemption.*

*We understand why ordinances and covenants are necessary.*

*We understand the necessity for baptism by immersion for the remission of sins. We understand why we renew that covenant by partaking of the sacrament.*

*I have but touched upon the doctrine of premortal life. We cannot, in these brief conference talks, do more than that. Oh, if we but had a day, or even an hour, to speak of it.*

*I assure you there is, underlying the programs and activities of this church, a depth and breadth and height of doctrine that answers the questions of life.*

*When one knows the gospel of Jesus Christ, there is cause to rejoice. The words joy and rejoice appear through the scriptures repetitively. Latter-day Saints are happy people. When one knows the doctrine, parenthood becomes a sacred obligation, the begetting of life a sacred privilege. Abortion would be unthinkable. No one would think of suicide. And all the frailties and problems of men would fade away.*

*We have cause to rejoice and we do rejoice, even celebrate.*

*"The glory of God is intelligence, or, in other words, light and truth." (D&C 93:36.)*

Boyd K. Packer, "The Mystery of Life," Ensign, Nov. 1983, 16

For the purposes of this chapter, the key concept comes when you go to the sponsor of the game (the Lord) and demand an end to this "useless, futile battle." The answer: "He tells you that this is not a spectator sport—it is for the participants. It is for their sake that he permits the game to continue."

*The score is not important* because it is not the teams that are being judged, it is the individuals who are being judged. Individuals are judged on the basis of which team they join and what they do after they join the team.

The vast, vast majority of the suffering on this earth is caused by man's inhumanity to man, meaning by those who do not live the Golden Rule and who will be held accountable by God for their actions. While it may not appear to be that way on the surface, the fact is that it is true.

From an eternal perspective, fighting for the team which keeps the rules, even though some suffering may result, will have the greatest eternal benefits.

The above quote by President Packer also states that "great benefit" may come to people because of the challenges faced by others who are suffering.

Perhaps one great benefit is the opportunity to help others who are in great need. Remember the statement above: "In counterpoint, we see love and devotion, sacrifice, faith, and humility; we see humanity in exalted expression of courage and heroism." Perhaps learning charity is a planned result of man's inhumanity to man.

President Packer also said this above: "I do not think the Lord is quite so hopeless about what's going on in the world as we are. *He could put a stop to all of it any moment. But He will not!* Not until every player has a chance to meet the test for which we were preparing before the world was, before we came into mortality."

## **How Evolution Answers Questions About Suffering**

How can a person reconcile the words of President Packer, which speak of a premortal life and a postmortal life, with the doctrines of evolution?!

If we are nothing but animals, as the evolution establishment is trying to teach us, then we can behave like animals and do not need any type of moral guidelines.

We can be on the side of the cheaters, as President Packer described them. There is nothing to stop us and no reason not to be on the side of the cheaters because there are no ramifications for us as a result of our actions and it is "survival of the fittest" all the way.

We can do whatever we want because our existence is nothing but an accident, according to evolution, and we are nothing but animals and most importantly we will cease to exist when we die because we don't have spirits, thus we will not be subject to a Judgment Day or any post-life punishments. Thus, there are no long term ramifications to our behavior, according to evolutionists. To evolution, the purpose of life is "survival of the fittest." *If that is true, the tobacco executives were and are the real "winners" in this life.*

But if we are the children of God, then certainly we would want to be close to the spirit of our Father in Heaven in this life; and we would want to return and live with Him in the next life (with our families); and we would want to become like Him in the eternities (with our families). This is possible; in fact, many have achieved it and many more will achieve it in the future!!

*"What are we working for? Wealth? Riches? If we have embraced the gospel of Jesus Christ, then we are working for eternal life. Then we are laboring to save our souls. And after saving our own souls we are laboring for the salvation of our children. ... I want to say that the best inheritance that you can leave to your sons and daughters is an investment in the kingdom of God."*

Heber J. Grant (2004 Priesthood/R.S. Manual - page 204)

Many have achieved remarkable testimonies of the truthfulness of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. One such person was Elder Bruce R. McConkie of the Quorum of the Twelve. Just a few days before his death he made the following statements:

*"And now, as pertaining to this perfect atonement, wrought by the shedding of the blood of God—I testify that it took place in Gethsemane and at Golgotha, and as pertaining to Jesus Christ, I testify that he is the Son of the Living God and was crucified for the sins of the world. He is our Lord, our God, and our King. This I know of myself independent of any other person.*

*I am one of his witnesses, and in a coming day I shall feel the nail marks in his hands and in his feet and shall wet his feet with my tears.*

*But I shall not know any better than I know now that he is God's Almighty Son, that he is our Savior and Redeemer, and that salvation comes in and through his atoning blood and in no other way.*

*God grant that all of us may walk in the light as God our Father is in the light so that, according to the promises, the blood of Jesus Christ his Son will cleanse us from all sin."*

*Bruce R. McConkie, "The Purifying Power of Gethsemane," Ensign, May 1985, 9*

*[Note: Elder McConkie died April 19, 1985, 13 days after giving this talk]*

The incompatibility between the teachings of evolution and the teachings of the LDS religion are huge. There is a vast, vast difference between the two, both in the short run and the long run.

The theory of evolution is myopic, looking at only one small piece of the puzzle, and a bogus piece at that. The gospel of Christ looks to our existence long before we were born on this small planet and it looks forward into the eternities long after we have finished mortality. It puts everything in life in a proper perspective. It answers all of our questions; without taking away our opportunities to choose between good and evil.

## Joy and Happiness

But the gospel is much, much more than just doctrine and commandments; it is joy and happiness. Consider this verse from Isaiah, which is quoted by the prophets in the Book of Mormon:

*For the Lord shall comfort Zion, he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord. Joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving and the voice of melody.*

Book of Mormon, 2 Nephi 8:3 [see: Isaiah 51]

Look at the words Isaiah uses to describe the future of the righteous: "Zion," "comfort," "Eden," "garden of the Lord," "Joy and gladness," "thanksgiving," "voice of melody."

Now look at the words above which he uses to describe the wicked: "waste places," "wilderness," and "desert."

Later in this same chapter is a similar verse:

*Therefore, the redeemed of the Lord shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy and holiness shall be upon their heads; and they shall obtain gladness and joy; sorrow and mourning shall flee away.*

Book of Mormon, 2 Nephi 8:11 [see: Isaiah 51]

Look at the words Isaiah uses to describe the future of the righteous: "redeemed of the Lord," "come with singing unto Zion," "everlasting joy and holiness shall be upon their heads," "they shall obtain gladness and joy."

Now look at the words Isaiah uses to describe the wicked: "sorrow," "mourning."

What a vastly different picture Isaiah paints to describe the fate of the righteous compared to the fate of the wicked!!

When the Savior Himself was speaking to the righteous Nephites and Lamanites, after his resurrection, he too quoted Isaiah (of course the Savior was the source of all of Isaiah's information!!):

*13 And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children.*

*14 In righteousness shalt thou be established; thou shalt be far from oppression for thou shalt not fear, and from terror for it shall not come near thee.*

Book of Mormon: 3 Nephi 22:13-14 [see Isaiah 54]

The words Isaiah uses to describe the righteous in the eternal worlds: " And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord," " great shall be the peace of thy children," "In righteousness shalt thou be established," "thou shalt be far from oppression," "[terror] shall not come near thee."

Note how Isaiah describes the wicked: "oppression," "fear," "terror."

The righteous not only have a future which is free from evil and suffering, but oh what great joy awaits the righteous in the eternities!!!

What goes on in this earth life is like the flash of a strobe light. Eternal joy awaits those who endure this life well and serve on the side of the King of Glory!!

*9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in.*

*10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he is the King of glory.*  
*Psalms 24:9-10*

The purpose of this planet is to give each of us an opportunity to decide our eternal fate. We see the money, power, glory and pleasures of others on the earth; but we also see the opportunities for raising a righteous family, serving others and following the example of the Savior.

However, we must be careful. As Elder Andersen stated, we need to be very careful we do not align ourselves with those with smiling eyes who do not have our eternal best interests at heart. We cannot hide our actions and thoughts from God.

The gospel tells us that we lived before we were born, that our earth was created as a testing ground for our free agency, and that we will live to see (even if in the next life) the ramifications of our choices on this earth.

The football game of life began several thousand years ago in the Garden of Eden. We are now on the field and we are now the participants in the game. We are no longer among the spectators and planners.

We have many choices to make in our lives.

President Packer also said this:

*Our lives are made up of thousands of everyday choices. Over the years these little choices will be bundled together and show clearly what we value.*



*The crucial test of life, I repeat, does not center in the choice between fame and obscurity, nor between wealth and poverty. The greatest decision of life is between good and evil.*

Boyd K. Packer, "The Choice," Ensign, Nov. 1980, 20

## Conclusion

The theory of evolution has no answers to why there is so much suffering in the world.

In fact, the theory of evolution could motivate a person to seek great power, authority and money so that they can be rich and comfortable. After all, if "survival of the fittest" is the highest law in the Universe, why not be on the side of the "winners" (as you may suppose).

With the theory of evolution there is no sin, no motivation to be charitable to your fellow human beings, and so on.

And above all, there is no Judgment Day to the theory of evolution. It is simply "survival of the fittest" and "live for the moment."

Under the doctrine of evolution, the tobacco executives are the heroes and the big winners. They are role models for budding executives to emulate.

Under the doctrine of the laws of God, however, the tobacco executives (who make the key decisions to deceive the public), and many, many others, may end up being the big eternal losers (of course what a person knows and understands will be taken into account by God, as well as many other factors, such as true repentance).

The gospel of Jesus Christ explains perfectly why there is evil and suffering on the earth. What is going on on this planet fits perfectly with the purpose of life and the entire purpose of the creation of this planet.

With the theory of evolution, there is no purpose to this planet, just a bunch of accidental mutations and "survival of the fittest."

With the doctrines of the gospel, there is a very specific plan and purpose to this earth life and a very well-established set of rules which will determine eternal consequences.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 11

### Adam and Eve or George and Mary?

*"The Priesthood was first given to Adam; he obtained the First Presidency, and held the keys of it from generation to generation. He obtained it in the Creation, before the world was formed, as in Gen. 1:26, 27, 28. He had dominion given him over every living creature. He is Michael the Archangel, spoken of in the Scriptures. Then to Noah, who is Gabriel; he stands next in authority to Adam in the Priesthood; he was called of God to this office, and was the father of all living in his day, and to him was given the dominion. These men held keys first on earth, and then in heaven.*

*The Priesthood is an everlasting principle, and existed with God from eternity, and will to eternity, without beginning of days or end of years [see Joseph Smith Translation, Hebrews 7:3]. The keys have to be brought from heaven whenever the Gospel is sent. When they are revealed from heaven, it is by Adam's authority.*

*Daniel in his seventh chapter speaks of the Ancient of Days; he means the oldest man, our Father Adam, Michael; he will call his children together and hold a council with them to prepare them for the coming of the Son of Man [see Daniel 7:9–14]. He (Adam) is the father of the human family, and presides over the spirits of all men, and all that have had the keys must stand before him in this grand council. ... The Son of Man stands before him, and there is given him glory and dominion. Adam delivers up his stewardship to Christ, that which was delivered to him as holding the keys of the universe, but retains his standing as head of the human family.*

*... The Father called all spirits before Him at the creation of man, and organized them. He (Adam) is the head, and was told to multiply. The keys were first given to him, and by him to others. He will have to give an account of his stewardship, and they to him."*

The Teachings of Joseph Smith

### Adam and Eve

The most important difference between the theory of evolution and LDS doctrine, from the perspective of nature, is the origin of human beings.

To LDS doctrine, and other Christian religions, human origins began with Adam and Eve being created directly by God in the Garden of Eden.

Human beings are species: *homo sapiens*; and subspecies: *sapiens*. Because we are the only living subspecies in *homo sapiens*, we are frequently just referred to as *homo sapiens*. For the purposes of this chapter, we will be exact and refer to humans as: *homo sapiens sapiens*.

The first two *homo sapiens sapiens* are critical to the evolution debate since the entire theory of evolution seeks to explain how they came to exist by a series of accidental mutations of DNA.

According to the laws of biology, there had to be a first male and a first female *homo sapiens sapiens* to mate and start the human race. It is only the first couple to have a child, and from which all modern humans have descended (according to the theory of evolution), which we are interested in in this chapter.

So what were the names of the first two true *homo sapiens sapiens* from which all modern humans are descended and which had exactly the same DNA as modern humans?

According to LDS doctrine, they were named Adam and Eve.

The scientific establishment has not identified or named any fossils as being the first two true *homo sapiens sapiens*; so herein we will simply call them George and Mary.

Thus, according to the Bible and other scriptures, you and I are descended from Adam and Eve. But according to the theory of evolution, you and I are descended from George and Mary, who lived more than 100,000 years ago.

## What is a "Species?"

There is more than one definition of "species." In this book a "species" is defined by a unique "DNA structure." A "DNA structure" means that every individual in a "species," by definition, has DNA which is the same length, has the same set of genes, in the same locations on the DNA, etc. etc. In other words, a "species" is defined by a unique DNA structure.

Thus, by definition, the first true *homo sapiens sapiens* had exactly the same DNA structure as modern humans (if they are claimed to be the same species we modern humans are). This is an important concept and it is driven by the definition of a "species," which means they had to have had the exact same DNA structure as each of us.

Whether Adam and Eve were the first humans (i.e. true *homo sapiens sapiens*) or whether George and Mary were the first humans (i.e. true *homo sapiens sapiens*), they had exactly the same DNA structure as every human being on earth today and they were the first to have this structure.

Frequently when watching television shows on paleontology you will hear a fossil described as being from an animal which was "near human." George and Mary were not "near human." Let me repeat that. George and Mary, by definition, were not "near human." By definition, because they had the same exact DNA structure as modern humans, they were "pure humans" and were true *homo sapiens sapiens* and had exactly the same DNA structure as modern humans.

In this chapter we are only interested in pure *homo sapiens sapiens*, and nothing else.

## George and Mary - A Slight Improvement

According to the theory of evolution, all new species were "slight improvements" over some prior species. Thus, George and Mary, if they came to exist by evolution, only represented a slight improvement over their closest ancestor (i.e. their parents, who by definition had a different DNA structure than they did).

The theory of evolution claims that species on this earth have gradually improved from species to species. These small improvements gave the new species a slight advantage. By taking advantage of this slight advantage, "survival of the fittest" secured their place in history (or until some future species or event annihilated them).

*"Natural selection acts only by taking advantage of slight, successive variations. She can never take a great and sudden leap, but must advance by short and sure, though slow steps.*

Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species

Thus, according to the theory of evolution, their poster children of the human race, George and Mary, would have only been a slight improvement over their parents (most likely George and Mary, if evolution were true, would have been siblings for reasons beyond the scope of this chapter).

Thus, since modern humans have, by definition, the exact same DNA as George and Mary (assuming the theory of evolution is true), and because George and Mary were only slight improvements over their parents and other ancestors; then it can be logically concluded that modern humans are only slight improvements over the parents (and close ancestors) of George and Mary, if evolution is true.

We will see if the evidence from life on this planet fits the theory of evolution's claims of small improvements.

## Modern Military Weapons

Before talking about Adam and Eve or George and Mary any more; it is necessary to introduce the reader to some of the weapon systems of the U.S. Army and other military branches. You will understand why this discussion is necessary in a moment.

Let us take, for example, the Abrams tank. It can fire very, very powerful projectiles, which are shot from a 120 mm M256 smoothbore barrel. It also has several other potent

weapons. It can fire its main gun while it is traveling at full speed as soldiers look through 6 different periscopes. Even if the tank is moving up and down over the terrain it can still fire its main gun at any time. Its aim is aided by a laser rangefinder.

Inside the tank are multiple computers. Let us talk about one of them, the FBCB2/BFT. This is a device that includes a computer, a satellite receiver and a satellite transmitter.

The computer has a display which shows a map of the general area the tank is located in. On the computer display is a map superimposed with "icons," or symbols, which represent where other friendly units are located (i.e. other Army, Marine, etc. units).

As part of the FBCB2/BFT computer is a transmitter which sends a signal to a satellite so that other friendly units will know the exact location of the tank at any given time. The FBCB2/BFT also displays icons where the Army intelligence people estimate the enemy forces are located.

Thus, aside from having incredible fire power and armor, those inside the tank can know exactly where other nearby soldiers are located and other soldiers can know exactly where they are located.

Let us also talk about UAVs (Unmanned Ariel Vehicles). These are small airplanes (actually, some of them are very large) which have no pilot (i.e. they are "unmanned"). At any given time there will be several of these airplanes in the air in Iraq, or in other countries our military is fighting hostile enemies. Who is flying these UAVs? Possibly some computer techie sitting in a trailer house in California is flying the UAV in Iraq via satellite signals.

In other words, the pilot of an airplane in Iraq may be a person sitting at a computer terminal in a trailer in California. If someone shoots down the UAV, the computer techie will probably scream at his or her computer screen in California; then go get a soda pop and take a break.

The UAVs can take incredible photographs continuously, showing congregations of people or individuals. Military intelligence (these are people, not a concept) must sort out who is friendly and who is not.

My personal favorite weapon is the B-2 bomber. It is the most potent long-range bomber on earth (in 2009). I have seen them fly and they are unbelievably impressive.

Many of them are based near highway I-70 in the middle of Missouri. This is between Kansas City and St. Louis. I have made that trip many times and have seen B-2s in flight at least 3 times. They carry incredibly smart bombs that can hit targets only a few feet wide from several miles above ground. They could carry nuclear weapons, if needed.

In fact, when the U.S. Army goes to battle, incredible technology goes with them. What has been discussed here is only the tip of the iceberg of military weapons and is all public information.

## Back to George and Mary

Our concern in this chapter is to talk about the first true *homo sapiens sapiens* because, if evolution were true, George and Mary would have had, by definition, the exact same DNA as modern humans.

Trying to get a paleontologist to say definitely which fossil represents the oldest *homo sapiens sapiens* (meaning the oldest fossil which had exactly the same DNA as modern humans) is a difficult task. It is a moving target and you are never quite sure who to ask.

For example, one of the oldest fossils, which some claim had very similar DNA as we humans, lived in eastern Ethiopia around 160,000 years ago. The three “Herto fossils” are believed by some to be the oldest of our close relatives.

However, these fossils are also referred to as “near-modern humans.” What does that mean? Either they had the exact same DNA as modern humans or they did not. If they did not, then they were not *homo sapiens sapiens* and they were not George or Mary - period.

Regardless of what fossil(s) end up being touted as having exactly the same DNA as modern humans, the *homo sapiens sapiens*, let us assume that scientists eventually concur that the oldest fossils to have the exact DNA as modern humans, the *homo sapiens sapiens*, are at least 100,000 years old. While new fossils may some day push that number forward or backward, for now this is the number that this chapter will deal with.

This means that there was a male *homo sapiens sapiens* and a female *homo sapiens sapiens* roaming the earth (most likely in Africa or Siberia according to paleontologists) about a hundred thousand years ago (this is my number since no one else has yet committed to a number).

Neanderthals became extinct around 26,000 years ago (living approximately from 350,000 B.C. to 24,000 B.C.). Note that these dates are always subject to change without notice.

Cro-Magnon (the “earliest modern people in Europe”) existed from about 40,000 B.C. to 10,000 B.C. Again, these dates could change at any time.

Regardless of what dates are used for the first *homo sapiens sapiens* DNA, it appears to paleontologists that Neanderthals, Cro-Magnon and *homo sapiens sapiens* (i.e. our DNA) all co-existed at some point in time, meaning they all lived on the earth at the same time for many centuries.

It is doubtful that paleontologists will ever admit that the first true *homo sapiens sapiens* (i.e. our DNA) came on the scene less than 10,000 years ago, because that would be an admission that Adam and Eve (the Biblical chronology puts Adam and Eve at approximately 6,000 years ago, or 4,000 B.C.) was possibly true.

So whatever dates are used by the scientific establishment for the first true *homo sapiens sapiens* DNA, we will assume scientists will always pick a date at least 20,000 years ago. Right now we will use 100,000 years.

The point is that when the first *homo sapiens sapiens* arrived on the scene, with the exact same DNA as modern humans, either the Cro-Magnon or the Neanderthals or both were still around, according to paleontologists. These would likely have been considered enemies of the true *homo sapiens sapiens*.

## **George and Mary 100,000 Years Ago**

At the time George and Mary lived, the world was very primitive. Crude tools, crude weapons, etc. were the rule of the day. By "crude weapons" I am not talking about a crude Abrams tank, I am talking about a crude stone arrow strapped to a crude stick. The military tactics of the day were equally crude.

Now let us think about George and Mary. They had the same exact DNA as any man and woman of today, by definition. In fact, we can say with total confidence that if George and Mary had been born in 1965, they could have gone to college and each gotten a PhD.

Since the differences between a male DNA and a female DNA have nothing to do with intelligence, it is safe to assume that George and Mary had equal intelligences relative to each other, since they had the same DNA (as far as intelligence is concerned, but not as far as reproductive features are concerned).

Now let us think about this. Because George and Mary had exactly the same DNA as modern humans, by definition; had they been born in 1965, they could have helped design and fly the B-2 bomber. They could have helped design the electronics in Army satellites. They could have helped design and drive the Abrams tank or design the FBCB2/BFT software or design and fly UAVs. They could have designed the Hubble space telescope, which is used by astronomers, and they could have helped design the rocket engines which put the Hubble telescope into orbit. And so on.

Why do I say these things? Because if the theory of evolution is correct, George and Mary would have had the same DNA as we modern humans have. Thus, they would have had exactly the same mental abilities as we have and; had they been trained as we are trained.

Now what is wrong with this picture?

What is wrong is that evolution claims that evolutionary changes in species are very small and very subtle and very slight. That is the entire argument to counteract the statistical problems the theory of evolution faces. These very small improvements create a very small "advantage" to their survival, but yet enough for them to survive.

George and Mary could have survived in the world of 100,000 years ago if they had they been able to strap a rock on a stick better than the Neanderthal. They could have survived if they had invented the bow and arrow (even a very crude bow and arrow).

They could have survived if they had invented a way to tie a rock on a strap, on one end of the strap, and a stick on the other end of the strap (i.e. a crude mace).

The problem is that if George and Mary could have designed and flown a B-2 bomber in 100,000 B.C. they did not represent small improvements on the DNA of their parents (if evolution is true and if they were truly *homo sapiens sapiens*).

Anyone with our DNA structure, including George and Mary, could have helped design and fly the B-2 bomber or UAVs. George or Mary could have flown an F-22 Raptor fighter jet or an F-35 Lightning II fighter jet, as good as anyone today - had this equipment existed in 100,000 B.C.

Evolutionists have a major problem. Why did George and Mary have intelligences incomprehensively superior to the other living beings of their day? Why did they have intelligences far, far beyond what they needed to survive? Why did they not have a small evolutionary jump in intelligence? Why did they represent a gigantic, colossal, titanic evolutionary leap?

Furthermore, if George and Mary represented only a slight improvement over their parent species, why did their parent species go extinct?

Evolutionists like to study the gap in intelligence between ancestors of the first *homo sapiens sapiens*. It is not about a gap in intelligence, it is about a humongous overkill. An intelligence that is so far superior to other creatures of their day that it was not even funny. An intelligence not just capable of carving a better arrow tip, but designing a B-2 bomber and writing the FCBC2/BFT software, 100,000 years ago!!

George and Mary do not fit the model of the theory of evolution. Not even close.

As another example, George and Mary could have survived in their day if their eyes had been good enough to see 300 yards away. But yet both of them had such precise eyesight they could have flown an F-22 Raptor 100,000 years ago. This is another of many cases of overkill on the part of George and Mary.

## **Adam and Eve (LDS Doctrine)**

According to the Bible, Book of Mormon, etc., Adam and Eve were the first two true *homo sapiens sapiens*. Furthermore, they had no ancestors on this earth. Thus, according to the Bible, they had the same exact DNA as modern humans and they were created by God about 6,000 years ago, according to most Bible scholars.

Before saying any more about Adam and Eve, let us look at the official LDS doctrine of who Adam was.

It has already been established in this book that the Savior “created the heavens and the earth, and all things that are in them.” If that is not clear enough, this next verse establishes that Christ existed prior to the world existing:



*5 If they be good, to the resurrection of everlasting life; and if they be evil, to the resurrection of damnation; being on a parallel, the one on the one hand and the other on the other hand, according to the mercy, and the justice, and the holiness which is in Christ, who was before the world began.*  
3 Nephi 26:5 [Jesus Christ in America]

Thus, the Savior existed prior to the creation of the earth, which obviously occurred prior to the creation of Adam and Eve.

Now let us talk about Adam.

According to LDS doctrine, Adam was the head of the first dispensation, meaning he was a great prophet. Furthermore, according to LDS doctrine, Adam is the chief of all of the dispensation heads. Even Joseph Smith reports to Adam in the spirit world.

This means that Adam is not only the patriarch of the human race, but also its spiritual leader, under the direction of the Savior. In other words, he was the greatest of all the prophets.

Also note this: when the Savior was talking about John the Baptist, this is what He said:

*11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist.*  
Matthew 11:11

Who was not "born of women?" Only Adam was not "born of women," thus the Savior was essentially saying: "Among the prophets, only Adam was greater than John the Baptist."

There was a war in heaven in the preexistence. One side was led by satan. Who led the side of those who were fighting for Christ? Here is the answer (Adam is called "Michael" in these verses; satan is called the "dragon"):

*7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,  
8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.  
9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.*  
Revelations 12:7-9

Thus we see that Adam was at the head of the spiritual army which represented Christ Himself; the army which fought against satan and cast satan out of heaven onto this earth still as a spirit.

Adam, or Michael, is still an important part of the plan of salvation:

*16 Who hath appointed Michael your prince, and established his feet, and set him upon high, and given unto him the keys of salvation under the counsel and direction of the Holy One, who is without beginning of days or end of life.*  
D&C 78:16

Adam and satan will yet battle again, in the future, after the thousand year Millennium:

*110 And so on, until the seventh angel shall sound his trump; and he shall stand forth upon the land and upon the sea, and swear in the name of him who sitteth upon the throne, that there shall be time no longer; and Satan shall be bound, that old serpent, who is called the devil, and shall not be loosed for the space of a thousand years.*

*111 And then he shall be loosed for a little season, that he may gather together his armies.*

*112 And Michael, the seventh angel, even the archangel, shall gather together his armies, even the hosts of heaven.*

*113 And the devil shall gather together his armies; even the hosts of hell, and shall come up to battle against Michael and his armies.*

*114 And then cometh the battle of the great God; and the devil and his armies shall be cast away into their own place, that they shall not have power over the saints any more at all.*

*115 For Michael shall fight their battles, and shall overcome him who seeketh the throne of him who sitteth upon the throne, even the Lamb.*

*116 This is the glory of God, and the sanctified; and they shall not any more see death.*

*Doctrine and Covenants 88:110-116*

Thus, we can conclude that Adam and Eve were among the greatest of the spirits in the preexistence; both in terms of spirituality and in terms of intelligence!!

Thus, had Adam and Eve been born in 1965, they could have helped design the Abrams tank or the B-2 bomber or the FBCB2/BFT software. Either of them could have flown the F-22 Raptor in 4,000 B.C., had one existed.

Adam and Eve were among the smartest of the spirits in the preexistence (i.e. the period of time when humans were still spirits). Thus, they were as smart as any of today's scientists, and were probably much smarter than any of today's scientists.

So yes, Adam and Eve were very, very smart according to LDS scriptures. Information about Adam and Eve were not only published in the Bible, but also in LDS literature long before Darwin's The Origin of Species.

Is Christian doctrine, including added LDS doctrine, consistent with the concept that the first *homo sapiens sapiens* (Adam and Eve) were smart enough to help design and fly the B-2 bomber; help design and drive the Abrams tank; etc.? Absolutely!!

Thus, we see that the theory of evolution is not consistent with the data. George and Mary would have represented huge, huge jumps in intelligence from their parents.

But we also see that the teachings of the prophets, which were public information long before Darwin went public, are perfectly consistent with the data.

## **The Ages Achieved By Our Ancestors**

In the Bible several people achieved an age of 900 years old and above.

In general, only the ages of the prophets are mentioned, but excluding wars and disease, it is likely some non-prophets were also living to very old ages.

Are such claims consistent with the data? Actually they are.

Geneticists constantly see the degradation of human DNA. In fact, it is deteriorating at an alarming rate. It is called "genetic entropy."

If the Biblical account of Adam and Eve is true, and their DNA was created directly by God, it is clear that their DNA was perfect and without flaw. Thus, it is entirely consistent with what geneticists see in the real world; that Adam and Eve would have had much purer DNA (i.e. free of mutations) than modern humans.

Thus, they would have lived to be much, much older than current humans. An age of over 900 years would be believable. It is also possible Eve was healthy enough, and lived long enough, to have had many children.

At the time they lived the soil would have had optimal minerals and other nutrients in it. The food in their day was probably far superior to modern day food because the plants (and possibly animals) had not yet had mutations start to degrade their DNA. Also, the earth was not over-farmed (which depletes nutrients) and food was not loaded with artificial ingredients.

Because Adam's DNA was so perfect, it would have taken many generations for humans to have shorter and shorter life-spans.

This is exactly what happened according to the scriptures.

Likewise, after Noah's flood, humans would have continued to have shorter and shorter life spans due to genetic entropy.

The constant degradation of human DNA (and the degradation of plant DNA), caused not only by mutations, but also by their lifestyles, such as being in constant wars, lowered the life span of humans.

Then when technology improved (such as a greater variety of food caused by better growing technology, plus improved transportation technology), humans would have been able to eat a much better variety of foods and get a better variety of nutrients and phytonutrients. The reasons for short life spans were somewhat overcome, but the deterioration of DNA continued.

Today, our life span is about 72 years. It is kept up mostly by medical technology, food technology, distribution of food channels (e.g. food is now routinely imported daily from Chile into the United States), etc.

But other factors continue to hammer away at life spans. For example, political corruption, corporate greed, war, disease, etc. are keeping life spans from increasing the way they should by the use of modern technology.

The point is that the Biblical account of people living for several centuries is perfectly consistent with what geneticists actually observe in accumulating human mutations.

Thus, the claims of the Bible fit the actual data observed by geneticists.

The claims of the theory of evolution do not fit the data at all. The fossils found by paleontologists, which date back to 100,000, were of creatures which had very short life spans.

## **Radiometric Dating**

As a side note, where are the bones of Adam and Eve? The answer is that Adam and Eve were resurrected (see Doctrine and Covenants 138), thus their bones are no longer in the ground.

In fact, all of the righteous followers of Christ, who died prior to the death of Christ, were resurrected after Christ was resurrected. Thus, their bones are not in the earth.

At least several people, who died after Christ died, have been resurrected (e.g. the prophet Moroni). There may be many more who have been resurrected; but how many people have been resurrected, who died after the resurrection of Christ, is not known.

The reality is that there were very, very few righteous people on this earth after 100 A.D. (and after 300 A.D. in America). Thus, accidentally finding the bones of righteous people, who lived between the time of Christ and the 1600s, is not likely to happen.

This means that human bones found by paleontologists, of ancient date, such as those who died before Christ (and possibly after Christ), are not the bones of righteous people.

These facts may explain why so many of the bones of humans, found by researchers, have so many of the marks of war, brutality, crude living conditions and death at a very young age. Thus, the "data" (that the bones of ancient, righteous and peaceful people are not found in the ground) again fits the scriptures and the history books.

More details on radiometric dating will be discussed in a future chapter.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 12

### Science and Evolution

*"There is no salvation in a system of religion that rejects the doctrine of the Fall or that assumes man is the end product of evolution and so was not subject to a fall."*

Bruce R. McConkie, "The Caravan Moves On," Ensign, Nov 1984, 82

### Introduction to the Scientific Aspects of Evolution

Most Christian churches have yielded to the theory of evolution, meaning they have taught their members that they can be "good Christians" and "good evolutionists" at the same time.

The LDS Church has *not* taken such a position. Quite the opposite; the LDS church has always forcefully rejected any part of the theory of evolution and has taught "the creation" as its sole doctrine.

The LDS church took a firm stand against the doctrine of evolution in 1830, when the Book of Mormon was first published. This was about *three decades before the theory of evolution* was first proposed by Darwin. The church has never supported in any way the teachings of Korihor or Darwin.

For example, in 2004 the First Presidency issued a small booklet called: True to the Faith, which represented official church doctrine. In this book are the following comments:

*"Under the direction of Heavenly Father, Jesus Christ created the heavens and the earth (see Mosiah 3:8; Moses 2:1). From scripture revealed through the Prophet Joseph Smith, we know that in the work of the Creation, the Lord organized elements that had already existed (see Abraham 3:24). He did not create the world "out of nothing," as some people believe.*

*The scriptures also teach that Adam was "the first man of all men" (Moses 1:34). God created Adam and Eve in His own image and in the image of His Only Begotten (see Moses 2:26–27).*

*The Creation is an integral part of Heavenly Father's plan of salvation. It gives each of us the opportunity to come to the earth, where we receive a physical body and exercise our agency. In the premortal Council of the Gods, the following declaration was made: "We will go down, for there is*

*space there, and we will take of these materials, and we will make an earth whereon these may dwell; and we will prove them herewith, to see if they will do all things whatsoever the Lord their God shall command them” (Abraham 3:24–25).*

*You are a spirit child of God, and your body is created in His image.*  
“Creation,” True to the Faith, (2004), 44–45

There is no equivocation or compromise in this statement. Any member of the church who believes in a hybrid of evolution and LDS doctrine is in danger of weakening their faith.

Note in the above quote the reference to the fact that every human has a spirit and furthermore that every human existed as a spirit prior to being born on this planet. Such a theory cannot be mixed with the doctrines of the theory of evolution.

Most Latter-Day Saints who regularly attend church do not believe in any part of the theory of evolution. They know the claims of the scientific establishment, and they know the claims of the Book of Mormon, the living prophets, etc. and they believe the prophets of old and the living prophets of today.

Why would someone believe the living prophets instead of the scientific establishment?

The reason is that there have been conflicts before between prophets and the scientific establishment of their day; and in every case, in a matter of time, the prophets were proven to be right!!

The trend is obvious. When there is a conflict between the living prophets and the scientific community of their day, the living prophets have eventually been proven to be correct.

How long will the members of the church have to wait until the scientific establishment abandons the theory of evolution and admits it is a complete scientific failure?

Members of the church don't have to wait at all for the failure of the theory of evolution. The theory of evolution has already been proven to be a complete and utter failure. Many books have been written to this end. The theory of evolution is scientific nonsense and many people are well aware of that fact.

The problem is that the scientific establishment refuses to admit a truth which has been obvious since 1953 when DNA was first described. In other words, from a scientific standpoint the theory of evolution is a dead theory.

For example, in 1966, back when very little was known about human DNA, mathematicians at the Wistar symposium, in Philadelphia, demonstrated the theory of evolution was mathematically impossible.

Several world famous evolutionists were at that symposium and they understood the mathematical problems with the theory of evolution. Yet, when every one of the evolutionists went home, they continued to write books and articles that the theory of

evolution was a proven fact of science. They totally ignored the scientific evidence (see the book: Darwin's Enigma).

But many, many books have been written which demonstrate very forcefully various errors in the theory of evolution.

Few people know that there are many books which exist which are very, very critical of the theory of evolution. This is because the scientific establishment does not talk about them or even mention them. In order to have the scientific establishment endorse your book, your book has to say very positive things about the theory of evolution.

So why does the scientific establishment still cling to the scientifically untenable theory of evolution? That is the real question. In other words, the real question is not a scientific question; but rather it is a political question or a moral question or a religious question, depending on which perspective you are talking about.

The scientific chapters of this book, which are the focus of the rest of this book, were designed specifically to demonstrate the absurdity of the theory of evolution from a scientific and mathematical standpoint.

This book is able to go far beyond the mathematics of the Wistar symposium because much more is now known about DNA; plus computers are much faster today.

The foundational difference between LDS doctrine and evolution doctrine is that God created Adam and Eve and all of the animals which live today.

As mentioned in a previous chapter, the LDS church does not challenge any scientific dating of the earth because Christ took existing materials to create the Earth!!

Did these "existing materials" include the fossils of dinosaurs and millions of other species, which became extinct prior to Christ getting possession of the "materials" He and his followers used to create this earth?

This is an unknown issue, but here are some things to consider.

Suppose you were an architect and officials from the city of Chicago came to you and told you to design a very large city park, of 1,000 acres, in Chicago.

Hopefully, you would ask the officials what kind of people would visit and use the park. For example, would it be used primarily by senior citizens or grade school children? You would need to know exactly which groups of people the park was going to be used by.

Likewise, God knew exactly what kind of people would inhabit this earth because they were all alive (or soon would be) in the preexistence. He knew what their strengths and weaknesses would be.

As a key part of the design of this earth, God wanted His children to have the choice between good and evil. This earth was designed by an Architect to fulfill the purposes and goals of this earth specifically for the people who would inhabit it.

For example, that is why the tobacco plant was put on this earth. It was not put here by evolution or by accident.

The LDS church has not stated how many years ago Christ took possession of the "materials" He and His followers used to create this earth. It could have been billions of years ago or it could have been millions of years ago or it could have been thousands of years ago.

We have not been told when He took possession of the "existing materials," though there is an implication it was thousands of years ago. But whether this is a correct interpretation or not, we certainly have not been told how old the "existing materials" were which were given to Christ. They could have been billions of years old.

But what we do know is that this earth was designed for its inhabitants.

Scientists claim that this earth is over 5 billion years old. Scientists also claim that life began on this earth roughly 3.5 billion years ago.

However old the earth really is, whether it is more or less than 5 billion years old, at some point the Savior took over and completed the preparations for Adam and Eve and their posterity to take over the earth.

Where the Church and the theory of evolution are irreconcilable is that the church unequivocally claims that Adam and Eve were created by the hand of God. That is where the irreconcilable differences between the church and the theory of evolution begin.

Beginning with Adam and Eve the differences between the theory of evolution move in totally different directions. Differences include the existence of spirits, the reality of the preexistence, a Judgment Day, a spirit world after this life, and on and on.

While the scientific evidences of the age of the earth are not part of any debate between the church and the theory of evolution, the scientific evidences regarding life are massive. Scientifically, there is overwhelmingly support that the theory of evolution could not possibly have created the huge variety of life on this earth during the estimated time of the existence of complex life on this earth.

It is an issue of time. When mathematical models are applied to the DNA of known species and the estimated DNA of extinct species, there is no possible way all of this DNA could have formed in 660 million years or 5 billion years or even in 5 trillion years!!

The point is that members of the LDS church do not need to wait for science to disprove the theory of evolution. All they have to wait for is the scientific community and scientific establishment to admit the theory of evolution is a total fraud.

That may take until the next Ice Age.



# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 13

### Why the Theory of Evolution Exists

*"In the preface to the proceedings of the [Wistar] symposium, Dr. Kaplan commented about the importance of mathematics in such matters as theorizing about origins [of life]. He said that to construct a history of thought without profound study of the mathematical ideas of successive efforts is comparable to omitting the part of Ophelia from Shakespeare's play, Hamlet"*  
Darwin's Enigma, Luther D. Sunderland, Revised Edition, Chapter 6

#### Introduction

Many times students hear that the theory of evolution is a "proven fact of science."

The reality is that the theory of evolution is **NOT** a proven fact of science.

For example, the theory of evolution requires that life be created from simple chemicals. It requires the conversion of "life from non-life."

Such a conversion has never been demonstrated and such a conversion has never been proven to be possible. For example, the complex chemical binding of many amino acids, necessary to create proteins, has never been demonstrated to be possible outside of cells.

Even the simplest life on earth, which does not require a host, is far too complex to form by a series of accidents. Therefore the theory of evolution requires that the first "life" was a form of life which does not exist on this earth any more. Thus, according to the theory of evolution, the "first living cell," meaning the first living cell on this planet, is a species which no longer exists on this earth.

The theory of evolution also requires massive amounts of new genetic information form by totally random mutations of DNA. For example, the "first living cell" would have had a very simple and very short DNA strand. However, human DNA would be much, much longer and far, far more complex. In other words, human DNA has millions of times more complex genetic information than the "first living cell" would have had according to the theory of evolution.

New genetic information, including at least one new gene, has never been observed in nature, nor has new genetic information, created by random mutations of DNA, ever been accomplished in a science lab.

When discussing the probability of the theory of evolution, things get really absurd for the theory of evolution. The Wistar symposium, mentioned in the quote at the top of this chapter, which shredded the theory of evolution by mathematical analysis, should have dispensed with the theory of evolution over 40 years ago (several world-famous evolutionists were at that symposium), but of course that did not happen.

No fully functional computer program on earth has been improved upon by randomly changing and adding "bits" of information. Likewise, no fully functional DNA strand has been improved upon by randomly changing and adding nucleotides.

The truth is that any honest geneticist will tell you that the DNA of almost all plants and animals is deteriorating (this is called "genetic entropy"). "Point mutations," meaning a mutation of a single nucleotide, are overwhelmingly negative. But even when point mutations yield a positive result, it is generally an environmental coincidence caused by a loss of genetic information.

Even though scientists have tried billions of times to create new genetic information in DNA by random mutations, they have never created any new genetic information by mutating existing DNA.

Thus, why would the scientific establishment claim that the theory of evolution is a proven fact of science; when in fact every shred of actual scientific evidence is overwhelmingly against the theory of evolution?

It is important for the reader to understand why the scientific establishment makes such a brash, but absurd, claim that the theory of evolution is a proven fact of science and why they stand behind a theory which is known to be scientifically false. That is what this chapter is about.

Before getting into the heart of the issue, it is necessary to distinguish between a "scientist" and "science."

A "scientist" is a person who has studied the field of science. Many scientists believe in God and do not believe in evolution. On the other hand, many scientists believe in the theory of evolution and do not believe in God.

While an "evolutionist" is not necessarily an "atheist," the fact is that by looking at all the concepts claimed in the theory of evolution (e.g. that humans are descended from other primates), the only logical conclusion of someone who strongly believes in the theory of evolution would be that there is no God.

## Science

Now let us talk about the term "science." The term "science" means the "scientific establishment." Organizations like the National Academy of Sciences, and magazines such as National Geographic and Scientific American, make up the "scientific establishment."

Thus, the term "scientist" cannot be generalized, because many scientists are creation scientists and many scientists are evolutionists.

However, the term "science" can be generalized because the term "science" always involves organizations which have a total and absolute support for the theory of evolution. All member organizations of the "scientific establishment" are strong supporters of the theory of evolution.

Thus, let us examine in this chapter why the theory of evolution still exists and why it is still supported by "science."

## UCTV

During a series of television shows on evolution, UCTV (i.e. University of California Television) allowed both evolutionists and creation scientists to speak. UCTV is to be very strongly applauded for allowing creation scientists (i.e. creationists) to represent their own views in the mass media. This is very rare since normally only evolutionists are allowed to speak on television.

Because UCTV allowed actual creation scientists to speak, a great deal of concepts which are hidden from the public were revealed. For example, during this series, a well-known professor of law, who is also a creation scientist, Phillip E. Johnson (author of several books, including Darwin on Trial), stated:

*"Science is committed to philosophical naturalism and therefore science must assume that no Creator, and no purposeful intelligence, is behind our existence ... All that science can address is the question of: 'granted that we are here as a result of purposeless material mechanisms, what's the most plausible purposeless material mechanism that we can imagine?'"*

Phillip E. Johnson, author, attorney; quoted on UCTV

Read that quote three or four times very carefully, because it is a superb summary of modern "science."

Here we see a clear reference to the term "science" as representing the "scientific establishment," because many individual scientists are creation scientists. Thus, Mr. Johnson is referring to the scientific establishment.

His comments are the kind of comments a person would never hear from the scientific establishment.

"Naturalism" (Mr. Johnson actually refers to "philosophical naturalism") is essentially a way of describing how events happen by "natural" means.

Mr. Johnson uses the phrase "science is committed to philosophical naturalism." "Philosophical naturalism" is technically not the same thing as atheism, what it technically means is "by natural events, meaning without supernatural events, meaning without God." In other words, science is committed to explaining nature, including the

Universe, without any consideration of supernatural events, which can only mean science does not consider the existence of God.

To put it another way, what he is saying is that the scientific establishment (i.e. "science") does not allow itself to consider that there might be a God who is a factor in the creation of anything. They are "committed" to "natural" explanations, meaning no supernatural explanations, which would imply no mention of God, are allowed.

The significance of this is that the scientific establishment attempts to describe the existence of human DNA, and the DNA of all other species, by purely "naturalistic" mechanisms (or as he called them: "purposeless material mechanism"). This means, by definition, "without God."

Since all of the major events of the theory of evolution happened before modern society, saying "without God" means "by total accident." In other words, their goal is to explain the Universe, human DNA, the DNA of millions of other species, etc., all by totally accidental (i.e. natural) means.

Most people assume that science has carefully considered whether human DNA was designed and built by God or whether it was not designed at all. According to Mr. Johnson "science" is only considering natural events (i.e. random events) and does not consider any supernatural events provided by God.

As professor Johnson said: "All that science can address is the question of: 'granted that we are here as a result of purposeless material mechanisms, what's the most plausible purposeless material mechanism that we can imagine?'"

Because science excludes the possibility of God having an effect on creation, and thus they do not allow themselves to consider the possibility of God, the theory of evolution is their "best guess" (i.e. "most plausible purposeless material mechanism") as to how human DNA, and the DNA of millions of other species, came to be.

The important point is that the general public assumes that the scientific establishment is in search of absolute truth and thus has carefully considered every possible explanation for the existence of human beings (i.e. human DNA), including the possibility that God created human DNA. But the scientific establishment has only considered one possibility, the possibility of "naturalism," meaning "purposeless material mechanisms." The possibility of God is ignored.

Thus, the public's assumption that the scientific establishment is looking for absolute truth, is dead wrong. The scientific establishment leaves a huge hole in its research by not considering the existence of God.

The superb movie: Expelled - No Intelligence Allowed addresses this very issue.

Thus, when the science establishment claims that the theory of evolution is a "proven fact of science," what they are really saying is this: "ignoring the possibility of a God, the theory of evolution is our 'best guess' as to how human DNA came to exist."

To further understand this, let us look at an official publication of the National Academy of Sciences.

## The Definition of "Science"

Most students do not fully grasp the relationship between "science" and God. The relationship is easy to explain: God is not welcome in science textbooks or in science classrooms. There is no room for God in science even if He exists. This is curious, because God does exist and He is many billions of times smarter than any scientist.

It is as if the scientific establishment doesn't want any competition from God by forcing science students to worship high ranking scientists.

Let us consider the definition of "science" as given in a small booklet published by the National Academy of Sciences.

*"In science, explanations are limited to those based on observations and experiments that can be substantiated by other scientists. Explanations that cannot be based on empirical evidence are not part of science."*

Science and Creationism<sup>1</sup>, Page 1

It sounds like a good definition, and in fact it is consistent with many other definitions of "science" which have been around for many decades.

But the main thing this definition is designed to do is exclude God from "science." Let us analyze the above definition.

First, note the term "limited" above. What that implies is that anything which is not overtly in the definition is excluded from consideration as being "science."

For example, if God creates something (like the Universe or human DNA), according to the above definition, it is not defined as "science" because it cannot be "substantiated by other scientists," nor can it be "observed" by scientists, nor can it be replicated with "experiments" in a lab by scientists. Nor are God's actions "empirical" (i.e. based on practical experience).

Thus there are five different ways that God is excluded from "science," by the above definition:

- 1) By "limiting" the definition of science exclusively to what is in the definition,
- 2) Because God's actions cannot be substantiated by other scientists,
- 3) Because God's actions cannot be observed by other scientists,
- 4) Because God's actions cannot be replicated by experiment by other scientists,
- 5) Because God's actions are not part of the practical experience of other scientists (i.e. empirical evidence).

Thus, the term science is "limited" to what scientists can do in a lab. The term "science" therefore means: "the absence of God."

However, this is a two-edged sword. Scientists cannot create a Universe in their lab, thus the Big Bang theory, meaning a theory that the Universe came to be by an accidental Big Bang, is not science, using their own definition of "science."

Scientists cannot create huge "black holes" in their labs. Thus, since they cannot replicate the Big Bang in their labs; a theory which includes an accidental Big Bang is not part of "science" either, by definition.

Thus, no theory of how the Universe came to be is technically "science" by the above definition because it is impossible to replicate the Big Bang in a science lab, whether it was accidental or carefully planned or there was some other mechanism.

However, as might be suspected, there is a double-standard in science.

The scientific establishment rejects the claim that God created the Universe via a highly controlled Big Bang, because it cannot be substantiated by scientists. However, the scientific establishment accepts the claim that random accidents created the Universe even though such random accidents cannot be replicated or substantiated by scientists.

In other words, the scientific establishment, using absolutely zero scientific evidence, considers a "Big Bang" created by a series of accidents to be "science," but a Big Bang initiated by God is considered "unscientific" and such a belief is not part of "science" and is not allowed in science classrooms.

Did you understand what was just said? If God created a controlled Big Bang, it is not "science." But if scientists have a ludicrous theory about how the Big Bang happened by a series of impossible accidents, even though they cannot replicate how this could have happened in their labs, or prove it could have happened; this theory is part of science.

Astronomers, to get published in official scientific publications, must explain the existence of the Universe without mentioning God. In other words, astronomers who believe God created the Universe are not allowed to voice the reasons for their views in "scientific publications" (i.e. literally translated via the above definition: "publications without God") because God is not a scientist.

Thus, the above definition of "science" is only designed to do one thing - exclude God from science. Other than being used to exclude God, the definition is largely ignored.

## About Evolution

Like an accidental Big Bang, the theory of evolution has not been replicated in any lab and it has not been observed in nature (without assuming the theory of evolution is true), but it also is considered "science."

The bottom line is that the term "science" is carefully designed to exclude God from being considered as the Creator of anything. This is one way they get God kicked out of "science classrooms" (i.e. literally translated: "classrooms without God").

It is interesting that in court trials, the evolutionist side of the trial try very hard to get creation scientists to admit that "intelligent design" is an admission of God. But on the other hand, they refuse to admit that claiming that humans are descended from other primates is not an admission of atheism. This is another double-standard.

Biologists are equally required to explain the existence of human DNA, etc. as the result of a long series of accidents - if they want to get published. No mention of God is allowed in official science publications because God is not a scientist, nor would such a paper be considered "scientific," meaning the paper would be considered "unscientific."

Because science does not allow itself to consider that God created anything (i.e. they do not allow the consideration of "supernatural" events), therefore they must find some reason to claim that "nature" created everything (i.e. this is the definition of "naturalism"). They are required by their own rules to try and explain how the incredible complexity of DNA came to exist by a long series of accidents. They have set the rules, and science will not diverge from their chosen path.

Thus, the only reason the theory of evolution exists at all is because of the two step process which science has defined for itself:

- 1) Science has a complete and absolute commitment to "naturalism," meaning a supernatural God is not allowed to be considered as a causal factor for anything.
- 2) Given that God is not allowed to be considered, what is the "best guess" explanation that science has for the existence of human DNA? This is the question posed by Mr. Johnson above.

This is the key: science has *not* carefully considered whether God exists or whether God created anything. This was not in their plan. Their plan all along was, as professor Johnson stated: "granted that we are here as a result of purposeless material mechanisms [i.e. naturalism], what's the most plausible purposeless material mechanism [i.e. purely naturalistic explanation] that we can imagine?"

Their answer, which excludes God by definition, is the theory of evolution.

That is why the theory of evolution exists and that is what the theory of evolution is all about.

Many individual scientists have considered the possibility that God exists, or may exist, and have looked at the evidence. Many of them have concluded that the evidence overwhelmingly favors the theory or belief that God is a far better explanation for the existence of the Universe and the existence of human DNA, than the Big Bang theory and the theory of evolution, respectively.

But such views cannot be published in "scientific" publications.

Has science proven that the theory of evolution is a scientific fact? No, all they have demonstrated is that if you ignore the possibility that God exists, the theory of evolution is their "most plausible" explanation for human DNA.

It is also interesting that the above definition of "science" does not mention any type of quest for absolute truth. A quest for absolute truth would force a person to consider the existence of God. Such a quest would be repulsive to the scientific establishment.

So why does the theory of evolution even exist? It exists because the leaders of the scientific establishment don't want any competition from God. They know they (i.e. the scientific establishment) did not create the Universe or human DNA, so the next best

thing for them to do, to look smart in the eyes of the general public, and to pretend to be the smartest people in the Universe; is to tell the general public that the theory of evolution is a proven fact of science (thus eliminating any higher intelligence than their own).

By telling the general public the theory of evolution is a proven fact of science they are essentially saying: "we have proven there is no God or that God did not create anything meaningful, thus we scientists are the highest form of intelligence in the Universe."

Copernicus and Galileo would roll over in their graves.

In the days of these two great scientists, the powers that ruled the world wanted the earth to be the "center of the Universe." If the earth was the center of the Universe, then the smartest and most powerful people in the Universe were the smartest and most powerful people on this planet (since we were the center of the Universe.)

Nothing has changed. Today, even though astronomers know that our earth is not the center of the Universe, by "science" claiming that all phenomenon in the Universe which they did not do, was done by a long series of small accidents; means that the scientists on our planet are the brightest scientists and smartest beings in the Universe.

*The things that scientists can do are called "science"; the things that scientists cannot do are called "accidents"; and the evidence of the creation scientists is called "unscientific."*

In other words, *our "scientists" are the center of the Universe* in terms of knowledge and intelligence.

*Hogwash!!!*

The real goal of "science" is to put our scientists at the top of the food chain of intelligence. It is nonsense, absolute nonsense.

Not only does God exist (and He is billions of times smarter than any of us), but there are no doubt billions of scientists *throughout the Universe* who can design DNA as easily as we can use Lego® blocks to design plastic buildings.

Sorry, but we are not the center of the Universe.

Knowing that the scientific establishment claims that the theory of evolution is a scientifically proven fact; and knowing that this claim is nothing but gibberish to claim that the theory of evolution is their "best guess;" what would happen if someone were to consider God or consider that the "best guess" of the scientific establishment is scientific nonsense? That is what this book is all about.

## **Footnote:**

1) Science and Creationism - A View From the National Academy of Sciences, Second Edition, Washington, DC 1999



# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 14

### The Empty Box of Evolution

*"And when you trust your television  
What you get is what you got  
Cause when they own the information, oh  
They can bend it all they want."*

Lyrics of "Waiting on the World to Change," by John Mayer

#### The Empty Box

The original theory of evolution supported the theory of "gradualism," which meant that new species would arise gradually; meaning new species would appear for the first time on the earth evenly spaced over time.

The original theory also meant that a high percentage of fossils would be "transitional" species, meaning species which were "between" two other species. Because evolution was supposed to have happened slowly, in small steps, large numbers of transitional species were a requirement for the theory.

However, the fossil record, both before and after Darwin's death, did not support either of these theories.

This is how Charles Darwin explained why the data in his day did not support his theory:

*"The geological record [is] extremely imperfect and [this] will to a large extent explain why we do not find intermediate varieties, connecting together all the extinct and existing forms of life by the finest graduated steps. He who rejects these views on the nature of the geological record, will rightly reject my whole theory."*

Origin of Species

Darwin thought that future discoveries would vindicate his theory. He was wrong.

What paleontologists did find both before and after Darwin's death was that species did not appear in the fossil record spread out evenly over time, but rather new species appeared in "clumps."

Technically this is called "punctuated," meaning in a short amount of time many new species appeared; then for long periods of time very few new species appeared on the earth for the first time.

Nor did paleontologists find the transitional species Darwin predicted. Valid transitional species are rare; and even when they are found, they are frequently controversial and seem to be more of a figment of someone's vivid imagination than an obvious transitional species.

What happened several decades ago was that the theory of evolution was dying because a growing number of scientists were starting to question its validity due to the fossil record (see: [Darwin's Enigma](#) - chapter 1).

It should be clearly understood by the reader that many key parts of Darwinism have been completely disproven over and over. Many of the key concepts of Darwin's original theories are now considered false, even by the scientific establishment.

If we compare the theory of evolution of Darwin to a box, we can initially put four things in this box: first, gradualism; second, a large number of transitional species; third, natural selection or survival of the fittest; and fourth, common ancestry or common descent.

Paleontologists removed two of these things from the theory of evolution box: gradualism and transitional species.

The third and fourth items, natural selection and common ancestry; do not belong in the theory of evolution box because they do not delineate between the theory of evolution and creationism. In other words they are "non-differentiating," as will be discussed in a future chapter.

Thus, *the original theory of evolution box is empty*. There is nothing in it that is valid from a scientific standpoint; as far as Darwin's original theories are concerned.

## **False Theories**

In most cases, when integral pieces of a theory are proven to be false, the theory as a whole is rejected by science. Even when all pieces of a theory are absolutely true, theories are frequently rejected by science because "science" is not always interested in truth for a variety of reasons (generally pride and vested interests).

Thus, when four of the key pieces of Darwin's theory of evolution were shown to be false (or non-differentiating), any sane person would predict that science would totally and absolutely reject Darwin's theory and look for its replacement.

Instead of automatically rejecting the theory of evolution of Darwin, the scientific establishment found itself in a dilemma. On the one hand the original theory of evolution had big and key chunks of it disproven, especially by the fossil record. On the other hand, the scientific establishment wanted to maintain its cherished "naturalism."

What do you think they did?

The primary goal of orthodox science is not truth, but the goal is to avoid, at all costs, any mention of God. Darwin's "naturalistic" explanation of how species came to be had to be protected and preserved, no matter what the scientific evidence was.

To abandon Darwin would have been to abandon the best "naturalistic" explanation science had for how human DNA, and the DNA of millions of other plants and animals, came to exist without God.

To abandon Darwinism would have been an admission that God designed and created the earth and all life on earth. Such an admission is totally repugnant and unacceptable to the scientific establishment. It is totally unacceptable for science to allow a discussion of God, much less to admit that He lives and that science was wrong!!

Thus, instead of the obvious answer that science would flatly reject the theory of evolution; science had no option except to try and "fix" the theory of evolution in order to maintain its highly coveted "naturalism." And that is exactly what happened.

For example, when new species were consistently found to appear on earth in "punctuated" clumps, two well known evolutionists, Dr. Niles Eldredge (of the American Museum) and the late Dr. Stephen Jay Gould (of Harvard), coined the term "punctuated equilibrium" in 1972 to explain the fact that gradualism did not fit the data.

Thus, rather than admitting the theory of evolution was false, they modified the theory of evolution to fit the data.

Yet another double-standard is pushed on the public.

In other words, the way science "fixed" the theory of evolution was to ignore its flaws and replace false theories with recent discoveries.

In other words, they modified the theory to fit the data. That is how they "fixed" the theory of evolution.

To revive the theory of evolution, and to put something in its empty box, they converted the term "gradualism" into the term "punctuated equilibria" or "punctuated equilibrium."

## DNA

An even more dramatic example of how the theory of evolution has been modified to fit the data; is the discovery of DNA. At no time prior to the discovery of DNA did the theory of evolution predict that DNA would be discovered. At no time prior to the discovery of DNA was any part of the mechanism of DNA predicted by the theory of evolution.

Yet, when DNA was discovered, the theory of evolution suddenly became the proprietor (i.e. owner) of the creation of DNA and it was claimed that the theory of evolution explained how human DNA was formed by a long series of complete accidents.

This is amazing considering that the theory of evolution did not even predict the discovery of DNA or any of its many mechanisms. Yet evolution took possession of explaining how DNA came to be.

Essentially, the term "evolution" was replaced with the term "neo-Darwinism." Thus, DNA gradually became part of the "new" (or "neo") theory of evolution's empty box.

As the incomprehensible complexity of DNA is slowly unraveled, the theory of evolution always gets the credit for creating the complexity.

The reality is that as discovery after discovery is made, the scientific evidence gets further and further away from Darwin's original theory. Yet, no matter how far the evidence moves away from Darwin's original theory, his original theory is simply modified to fit the new data.

This is not science, it is a scam.

New discoveries are simply put in the theory of evolution empty box, as if Darwin had predicted them.

The "theory of evolution" today is nothing more than a list of recent scientific discoveries. Any time there is a discovery in science, the theory of evolution gets the credit.

## **The Theory of Evolution is Unfalsifiable**

A scientific theory is "falsifiable" if it can be shown to be false. For example, if someone claimed the moon was made of Swiss cheese; such a theory would have been proven false when America started landing probes on the moon.

A theory is "unfalsifiable" if it cannot be shown to be false.

For example, the Big Bang, meaning the theory that the Universe was created by an accidental explosion, is unfalsifiable because it is impossible to prove or disprove a theory that the Universe was created by an accidental explosion many billions of years ago.

The theory of evolution is also unfalsifiable, meaning it cannot be proven to be false. As with the Big Bang, the reason evolution cannot be proven false has nothing to do with either truth or the scientific evidence. The reason the theory of evolution cannot be proven false is because when a discovery is made that disproves the theory of evolution: the theory of evolution is simply modified to incorporate the new discovery.

Any discovery which disproves a portion of the theory of evolution is simply put into the empty box of the theory of evolution or it is blacklisted.

In other words, the only reason the theory of evolution is unfalsifiable is that it is a moving target. The theory of evolution is "moved," meaning changed, every time there is a new discovery. Sometimes it is moved so the arrow hits the target and sometimes it

is moved so the arrow will miss the target so the discovery can be buried and blacklisted.

This behavior is unprecedented in the history of science. Instead of science looking for absolute truth, science keeps changing a false theory to fit any new data.

What is happening is that whenever some new discovery is made in biology or paleontology, the discovery is simply put into the evolution box.

It is incredible, but even DNA was put into the box and the claim was made that random mutations of DNA, coupled with natural selection, allowed evolution to create human DNA (this is neo-Darwinism in a nutshell).

The concept that human DNA "evolved" from the DNA of much simpler animals; was put into the evolution box, even though there was absolutely no scientific evidence that any new DNA has ever been created, or has "evolved," by random means.

The concept of "natural selection" was always in the box, but even it was modified to fit the discovery of DNA. Some claimed that "natural selection" worked at the nucleotide level; others claimed that "natural selection" worked at the gene level; but most claimed it worked at the species level after random mutations had done their job.

The result of this scientific nonsense is that *all new discoveries in science are converted into "evidence" for evolution or they are ignored and blacklisted.*

If the theory of evolution were equated to a painting, the painting made by Darwin would look nothing like the painting today. Science constantly modifies the theory of evolution to fit new data. Thus, science now claims that the data fits the theory of evolution.

But this is not science, it is a magic trick.

Science has not proven the theory of evolution is true; what science has done is define the theory of evolution to equal all scientific discoveries.

The "theory of evolution" is not a theory, it is a definition.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 15

### The Five Pillars of Evolution

*"But after [the theory of evolution] has been changed a hundred times and it is still falsified, at some point someone ought to throw in the towel."*  
Luther D. Suderland, Darwin's Enigma, Revised Edition, p. 39

### The Five Pillars of the Theory of Evolution

There are five main pillars holding up the claim of orthodox science that the theory of evolution is a "proven scientific fact." *None of them have anything to do with science or truth.* This is because there is no truth in the theory of evolution, thus they cannot use truth as a pillar to hold up the theory of evolution.

First, evolution is considered a "fact" because God is excluded from any discussion of science. Science has eliminated their competition by using clever definitions of the term "science." And they have used the courts to keep creation science and intelligent design out of the classrooms.

The scientific establishment has many very wealthy "friends" who think nothing of dropping millions of dollars into a court trial to make sure creation science is not taught in the classrooms.

But the scientific establishment does not just ignore creation science, it attacks creation science:

*"The arguments of creationists are not driven by evidence that can be observed in the natural world. [A belief in] special creation or supernatural intervention [by God] is not subjectable to meaningful [scientific] tests, which require predicting plausible results and then checking these results through observation and experimentation. Indeed, claims of 'special creation' reverse the scientific process. The explanation is seen as unalterable, and evidence is sought only to support a particular conclusion by whatever means possible."*  
*Science and Creationism, page 8*

Knowing that there is not one shred of scientific evidence for the theory of evolution, try to count how many double-standards there are in the above quote.

Second, evolution is a "fact" because the theory of evolution keeps changing to fit the data. The theory of evolution is a "moving target" which adapts to every new scientific discovery. The theory of evolution is evolving.

Third, is the control of information received by the general public. Evolution is a "fact" because science controls what information the general public hears. The general public is carefully deceived into believing the theory of evolution has scientific evidence behind it.

Fourth, the theory of evolution is a "fact" because pro-evolution articles (i.e. no mention of God) are the only articles allowed to be published in "scientific" journals. Discoveries and evidence which challenge or disprove the theory of evolution are blacklisted and/or ridiculed. Science closely monitors their journals and (usually) only admits into publication scientific discoveries which support the theory, assume the theory is true or do not seriously challenge the overall claims of the theory of evolution. But never is a favorable mention of God allowed.

Fifth, it is critical that the research and claims of the creationists (i.e. creation scientists) are totally and absolutely suppressed. The public must never hear from a real creation scientist. The public must never hear their evidence and reasoning. In this way the scientific establishment can portray to the general public that creation scientists are a bunch of goons. That is why the UCTV series was so rare because real creation scientists were allowed to speak on television!!

These are the five pillars which "hold up" the theory of evolution. *Note that "truth" or a "quest for truth" are not one of the pillars!!*

## **The Pattern**

Did you notice a pattern? All five of these items have to do with the manipulation of information, and have absolutely nothing to do with scientific evidence or truth.

Item number one above, excluding God, means they use their power in the media and schools to prevent any student from hearing the evidence that God created anything.

Item number two above, the moving target, refers to modifying the information given to the general public every time there is a new discovery in paleontology, biology, genetics, etc.

Item number three above, is the brainwashing of the general public with weak, misleading, fraudulent and simply absurd "evidence" that the theory of evolution is somehow scientific.

Item number four is the control of "scientific journals." Only "scientific" (i.e. no mention of God is allowed) information is allowed in "scientific" journals.

Item number five above is the complete and absolute blacklisting of the evidence of creation scientists.

The scientific establishment is like the Big Bully in the 4th grade class taking the candy away from the first and second graders every day. The scientific establishment, the Big Bully in the media and in education, keeps taking new discoveries and giving the new discoveries to their pet naturalistic theory (i.e. the theory of evolution).

The theory of evolution is looking at the rear-view mirror as it drives down the highway. When it sees something in the rear-view mirror that it likes, it then bullies its way into taking ownership of the new discovery and people think evolution was looking out the front window.

But this is not good science, this is bad science.

Either the original theory was true or it was false. It is now known that the original theory of evolution was false. But the theory keeps being revived by being constantly modified and by putting all new discoveries into its bottomless empty box.

The fact that orthodox science is "naturalistic" not only drives their philosophy; but it also drives their scientific ethics, or the lack thereof. Naturalism is driving their insatiable drive to keep the theory of evolution alive, no matter what the scientific evidence and no matter what lack of integrity which is needed to keep it alive.

The fact is that there is not one shred of scientific evidence, either by a study of nature or by lab experiments, that human DNA, or the DNA of any other animal or plant, could have been the result of accidental mutations of DNA. What scientific evidence there is is directly opposed to the theory of evolution.

Their "evidence" is based on vivid imaginations, and an insatiable desire for "naturalism," not by any quest for science truth.

These five pillars are why the theory of evolution is unfalsifiable. They control the information the general public and most students hear.

Here is an example of how the theory of evolution is a moving target. For years the scientific establishment preached that only 2.5% of human DNA was necessary for life. They used this as an excuse to claim that God did not exist, because certainly God would not have created DNA which was 97.5% worthless.

However, as scientists found out more and more about DNA, suddenly science changed their song and dance and suddenly quit mentioning this argument. The reason is that science now knows that over 50% of DNA is necessary for life, and many scientists suspect the real number is close to 100%.

Another "evidence" for the theory of evolution which resulted from thinking only 2.5% of human DNA was useful, was that "old DNA" from "ancestor species" (i.e. species, either living or extinct, from which humans evolved according to the theory of evolution) had not been purged from the DNA of humans. Thus, some or most of the 97.5% of worthless DNA was considered to be left over "junk DNA" from evolution (i.e. from ancestor species). This was a major "evidence" for the theory of evolution.



Not any more. Now that scientists cannot prove that a single part of human DNA is worthless, suddenly they quit talking about left over genes from the ancestor species of humans.

Yet, the virtually perfect human DNA, and the massive complexity of human DNA, somehow is twisted into a "proof" for the theory of evolution. The theory of evolution is nothing but a chameleon.

When geneticists make the final determination as to what percentage of human DNA is necessary for life, and it will be close to 100%, this conclusion will be put into the box of evolution without a single shred of scientific evidence to support it and without a single comment about their "old" theories!!

An unfalsifiable theory should not be part of "science," it should be part of religion. "Science" should only deal with falsifiable theories which do not constantly change. Again, we see an exception for Darwinism because it is the best "naturalistic" theory they have. And science will always have a "naturalistic" explanation for everything.

## The Obvious Question

Let us assume, for a moment, that God did create the Universe and all living things? If that were the case, should this fact be omitted from science classes?

In other words, should "science" be a quest for truth or should it be a quest for naturalism?

Ponder that ethics question for a couple of minutes before reading on.

According to the NAS booklet, the answer is that any mention of God should be omitted - no matter what. Anything that mentions God is not science and should not be taught in science classes, even if God did create the Universe and everything in it.

Thus, "science" is not looking for absolute truth; science is looking for theories to explain things as long as the theories exclude any mention of God.

Science has a huge hole in it - the lack of interest in truth.

Most people think that "science" is a quest for "absolute truth." Not according to the NAS definition of "science." Nowhere in their definitions is there any mention of absolute truth (which would of necessity, should they be truthful about their quest for absolute truth, include a consideration of God).

The NAS clearly states that "science" is limited to what "scientists" are capable of doing in their labs.

Here is another quote from this booklet:

*"Scientists have considered the hypotheses proposed by creation science and have rejected them because of lack of evidence."  
Science and Creationism, Page ix*

This quote is a blatant lie. It is a claim by the NAS that science has carefully considered the possibility that God created the Universe and human DNA, etc. They have not. That is forbidden.

The possibility that God created the Universe and human DNA is millions of times more logical than the theory that the Universe and human DNA resulted from a series of mindless, purposeless, directionless random mutations of DNA.

Thus, what is the "lack of evidence" they talk about in the above quote? Well, since they haven't considered the possibility that God exists, then it must mean a "lack of evidence" that God created anything.

According to their logic, if you assume God does not exist; then you have "evidence" that He did not create anything. In other words, if you assume God does not exist; then there is a "lack of evidence" that God created anything.

Certainly evolutionists and creation scientists have the same physical evidence from fossils, rocks, DNA, etc. Thus, the "lack of evidence" is not physical, it is philosophical. The philosophy of science is that God does not exist or that He was not part of any type of creation. Thus, the "lack of evidence" really means the "lack of evidence" (from their perspective) that God lives or that God has done anything meaningful.

What "evidence" does the evolution establishment have that God does not exist and God did not create anything? How can you prove that God didn't do something? How can you scientifically prove that God does not exist? Yet they claim to have done that.

Let us continue the above quote:

*"Furthermore, the claims of creation science do not refer to natural causes and cannot be subject to meaningful tests, so they do not qualify as scientific hypotheses."  
Science and Creationism, Page ix*

This quote really gives away their clever definitions. They state: "the claims of creation science do not refer to natural causes ..."

This can be translated: "the claims of creation science are not naturalistic ..."

In other words, to talk about God is not acceptable because only "naturalism" (i.e. "natural causes") is acceptable in a discussion of "science." To qualify as a "scientific hypotheses," only naturalism is accepted.

The message to creation scientists is clear: If creation scientists want to be accepted by the scientific establishment, they must quit talking about God and must start talking

about "natural causes" of everything. God is not acceptable to the establishment. This quote makes this very clear to the creation scientists.

In other words, a belief in God does "not qualify as scientific hypotheses."

They are excluding creation scientists as "scientists" because they are not "naturalists," meaning they exclude creation scientists as "scientists" because they believe in God. The reason? What God did cannot be "subject to meaningful tests" and thus are not "scientific hypotheses."

But is that really the reason? Does the real concern of the scientific establishment have anything to do with "scientific hypothesis?" No, their real concern is the preservation of "naturalism." Everything else is window dressing.

Creation scientists represent the "enemy," meaning those who are trying to expose the flaws in their assumption that all of nature was the result of a long series of fortuitous accidents.

The term "science" must exclude any reference to God, even at the sacrifice of truth.

## The Art and Science of Brainwashing

Very few people truly understand the goal of brainwashing. Most people believe that brainwashing is designed to repeat the same thing over and over again and suppress any opposing viewpoint.

While this is true, it is the objective of brainwashing which needs to be understood.

Read this next quote several times until you understand every word of it.

*"No one understood better than Stalin that the true object of propaganda is neither to convince nor even to persuade, but to produce a uniform pattern of public utterance in which the first trace of unorthodox thought immediately reveals itself as a jarring dissonance."*

Alan Bullock, Hitler and Stalin: Parallel Lives

This "uniform pattern of public utterance" is exactly what the scientific establishment has achieved. Any time the word "creation science" is uttered in a scientific classroom, students are brainwashed into an immediate dissonant response which is manifest as an immediate episode of laughter.

*"During times of universal deceit, telling the truth becomes a revolutionary act."*

George Orwell

The average person has absolutely zero clue how powerful the media is and how effective their carefully crafted brainwashing tactics have become.

For example, suppose the media told a lie (in other words, suppose they were on the air). They can lie to millions of people in an instant. They can brainwash scores of millions of people within a few days. They have produced a mind-numbing "uniform pattern of public utterance in which the first trace of unorthodox thought immediately reveals itself as a jarring dissonance" over virtually every citizen in the United States on a large number of issues.

So let's suppose someone told the truth. The media would not mention it. The media would blacklist it.

So what is the person going to do, start a website? Who is going to read that website? There are many billions of web pages on the Internet. How many "hits" do you think this new website of yours would get? I will tell you - none. It will take years for Google to put it in the top 100 sites for any common search string, and that assumes you have hundreds of web pages to attract "hits."

The sooner a person understands these facts, the sooner they will be able to see the real reason the theory of evolution survives. It has nothing to do with truth, or even the quest for truth; it has to do with the control of the media, the control of the universities, the control of the scientific journals, and so on.

The war about evolution is not about science, it is a war about information, meaning getting "press."

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 16

### The Debate - Part 1

#### Overview

The scientific establishment; meaning the entities which control what is considered "science," including scientific journals, the television stations, the magazines, almost all universities, etc. etc.; all claim that the theory of evolution is a "proven fact of science."

Aside from the fact that the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense, one of the key things that the scientific establishment wishes to do is suppress the research and claims of the creationists.

If the claims of the creation scientists were known to the general public, and were placed on an equal basis with the claims of the scientific establishment, the general public would consider the claim that the theory of evolution is a "proven fact of science" to be laughable.

The data and theories of creation scientists are far, far superior to the data and theories of the theory of evolution. But few people know that fact.

If the truth be known, every major argument of the theory of evolution is based on false information, assumptions and pure deception.

There is no scientific evidence that a "first living cell" came to exist by a random series of accidents. There is no scientific evidence that any segment of DNA on the planet earth came to exist by random mutations of nucleotides of DNA.

Creation scientists literally dissect the claims of the scientific establishment and rip them to shreds.

This chapter and the next chapter will present a non-mathematical discussion of the theory of evolution versus a hypothetical creation scientist; by telling a story. The story is about a discussion between yourself, the reader (an evolutionist); and a young man named "Herman," the creation scientist.

This chapter and the next chapter will represent one specific way of representing the debate between "evolution" (i.e. the evolution establishment) and creation science or creationism and will explain why it is so important to the scientific establishment to suppress the discoveries of creation scientists.

This chapter and the next chapter are essentially a "big picture" of what is going on in "science" today. Many details of what is wrong with the theory of evolution will be given in later chapters.

## **The Debate**

To visualize the debate between the two different camps (evolution versus creation science), suppose there is a football field and all the contestants in the evolution debate are on the field. There is a fence that crosses the football field on the 50 yard line (which divides the field into two equal parts).

You (a high school student in this case) are standing at one end of the fence, on the sideline, at the 50 yard line, looking across the fence. On your right side (i.e. the right side of this fence from your perspective) are all of the people chosen by the scientific establishment to represent the theory of evolution in the debate.

On your left side (i.e. the left side of the fence from your perspective) is a rag-tag group of under-funded creation scientists; who you did not even know existed; and who are always broke and thus are not dressed in fancy clothes; among whom is a young man named Herman.

Many times in school you have heard that the creation scientists are "renegades" or "religious fanatics" who are simply not smart enough to understand true science. You have been told many times to ignore them. After looking at what they are wearing, you tend to agree with what you have heard.

Yet, today you have the choice of listening to the "establishment" (i.e. the evolutionists on your right side) or the "renegades" (i.e. the creation scientists on your left side) or both. This is the first time in your life you have seen a real creation scientist (i.e. someone who knows the issues in the scientific debate), so what do you do?

How will you proceed to find the truth (as best as you are capable of honestly determining as an "open-minded" person): Is evolutionism or creation science correct based on the scientific evidence currently available? Let us suppose you have no other options. You cannot leave the field until you make up your mind.

## **Your Quest Begins**

Suppose you decide to start your decision-making journey by first talking with the establishment evolutionists; because everything you have heard in school is that evolution has been scientifically proven to be true. So you head to the right side of the fence and start talking to an evolutionist.

Suppose this person tells you all the reasons why evolution occurred by a series of accidents. He talks about microevolution, macroevolution, why transitional species cannot be found in many cases, punctuated equilibrium; the other evidences from fossils the paleontologists have found, and so on.

After this conversation, you are impressed and you start to walk away, but the evolutionist stops you and calls you back. Then this same evolutionist starts telling you all of the things that are wrong with the creationists. He tells you one theory after another of the creationists and why each theory cannot be true and why all creationists are a bunch of uneducated goons who don't know how to talk, but can only babble.

You marvel that he has mocked the creation scientists so much, and you wonder why he has done this; but since he has portrayed himself as a brilliant scientist, you think that he must be right.

After this conversation, you thank him and you now feel that you understand both the evolutionist's theories and the creationist's theories about how mankind came to be. You decide it is not necessary to go to the left side of the fence and talk to a creationist because you already think you understand their views and why their views are wrong.

At this point the only thing you know about creation science is what an evolutionist has told you.

## **The Four Concepts of a Truth Table**

If you decided not to visit the left side of the fence, you would be making a huge, *but common*, mistake: you have heard both sides of the issue, but from only one person on one side of the fence. You have really only heard how the people on one side of the fence feel about both sides of the issue. But you haven't heard the arguments of the creationists, *from the mouth of a real creation scientist*, nor have you heard why the creation scientists think that the evolutionists are wrong.

There are actually four categories involved in the two sides of the fence. These are the four things in the "truth table" that you need to hear to make an informed decision:

## **The Truth Table**

The four parts of the truth table can be broken down into two groups, the evolutionist perspective and the creation scientist perspective:

### **From The Right Side of the Fence (the evolutionists)**

- 1) The pro-evolutionist arguments (from the evolutionist side of the fence),
- 2) The anti-creationist arguments (from the evolutionist side of the fence),

[The above two items are the two things you have already heard.]

### **From the Left Side of the Fence (the creation scientists)**

- 3) The pro-creationist arguments (from the creation science side of the fence),
- 4) The anti-evolutionist arguments (from the creation science side of the fence).

[At this point, you don't know anything about these last two items because you haven't talked to a real creation scientist.]

In other words, from the right side of the fence you have heard the pro-evolutionist arguments (item #1) and also from the right side of the fence you have heard all of the anti-creationist arguments (item #2).

But these things only represent two of the four categories. It is at this point that most people stop looking for the truth because they have been told all their lives it is not necessary to listen to the renegades because the establishment has all the answers.

It is at this point that science (i.e. the scientific establishment) wants people to stop looking and thinking!!

The most common error people make is to think they are experts in a subject when they have only heard from the people on one side of the fence. They haven't heard a word from the mouth of a renegade, yet they think they are experts in what the renegade creation scientists believe!!

After talking to the evolutionist, you may think that you are an expert in both evolution and creationism. You are not an expert in either subject!!

**THIS IS THE KEY!!** If the evolutionists will exaggerate the validity of the theory of evolution, they will also exaggerate the faults of creation science. Ponder that again and again!!

If they will deceive you (via their ignorance or intentionally) about the validity of evolution; they will also deceive you about the flaws in creation science. That is why everything you have heard to this point, about both sides of the fence, may be wrong.

That is why you cannot, at this point, be an expert in either belief; and certainly you are not an expert in creation science!!

It is exactly this type of control of information which forms one of the five basic tactics of modern science to manipulate and control information. Evolutionists cannot tolerate that a student might actually listen to a real creation scientist. If it forbidden. It is taboo. It is unacceptable according to the Supreme Court. All information about creation science must come from an approved evolutionist under highly controlled conditions.

At this point in your search for truth, however, even though you have only heard half of the four items listed above, you probably wonder why anyone could be a creationist. You might think this because you haven't heard yet about creationism from a creation scientist.

(This is another key point!) You have been taught in school all your life that an "open-minded" person is someone who absorbs the propaganda of why the establishment is always right, and defends the storyline propaganda of why the renegades (the people on the left side of the fence) are always wrong. You are taught never to talk to a renegade or your mind might become contaminated.



So in reality "you" (the hypothetical person at the end of the fence) probably have absolutely no desire to talk to anyone on the left side of the fence. You have heard everything you think you need to hear. You feel you are an expert on both sides of the issues. Thus, you are a member of the establishment and a certified "defender of the faith" of the evolutionists.

End of story - time to go home.

## **Your Trip to the Left Side of the Fence**

Oh well, just for the heck of it, out of morbid curiosity, and to test your debate skills, you decide to walk over to the left side of the fence and talk to a creation scientist. You randomly pick a person and you decide to try and convince him to become an evolutionist, now that you feel you are an expert in the errors of what the creationists believe.

You carefully walk up to (gulp, drum roll): Herman the Horrible Hermit Heretic. Be careful, you say to yourself, close your ears and don't listen, this person is an idiot. Oh well, because you have been taught in Sunday School to be courteous to your enemies, you shake hands with him and start to listen.

(Note to the reader: Do not be intimidated by the terminology Herman uses below, some of these terms will be discussed later in the book.)

After shaking hands with Herman and exchanging pleasantries, you are immediately amazed at something: Herman can talk! You had always been taught that creationists had the IQ of a rodent and wore beanie caps with rotors.

Herman starts by talking about life on earth. He states that life on earth began with a single cell, according to the theory of evolution. This "first living cell" on the planet (which would be the first living thing and it would only have been a single cell); had to have an RNA or DNA component and it had to have a cell membrane, among many other things.

He states that the "first living cell" would have needed at least 300 specialized proteins in order for it to survive and divide. He estimates that the 300 genes which created these 300 proteins would have needed an average length of 1,000 nucleotides.

By the way, Herman tells you; in human DNA the average gene can create 10 different proteins and is much, much longer and vastly more complex than the genes of any imaginary "first living cell". Some human genes can create 50 different proteins he says.

Getting back to the "first living cell," Herman says that each of these genes would have needed an additional 2,000 nucleotides to: manufacture the proteins from the genes, fold the polypeptides, incorporate the proteins into the cell, etc.

Herman defines for you what a "gene complex" is. He says it is a gene plus all of the other nucleotides necessary for the gene to be manufactured, folded, incorporated into the cell, etc.

Thus, Herman estimates the minimum size of the DNA or RNA of the "first living cell" would be 3,000 nucleotides (for the average gene complex) times 300 genes, or about 900,000 nucleotides long.

Herman then asks this question: "Has science ever created a 900,000 nucleotide RNA or DNA chain by purely random means?"

The answer, he says, is an emphatic 'no'. Furthermore, he says, there are many reasons, especially from chemistry, that such a chain of amino acids (note: proteins are made from amino acids) could ever have formed by accident.

Herman states that amino acids form proteins, but that amino acids cannot bind to each other in a stable fashion. He states that to create proteins, amino acids must have a chemical bonding, controlled by a chemical agent, and that the natural attraction between amino acids could never create a protein. Herman states that science has many theories as to how such chemical bonding could have happened in nature, but that all of these theories are not possible.

Herman also says that all single-celled entities today, which are able to sustain life without a host (as the "first living cell" must have done), are very, very complex and even the evolution establishment admits that a prokaryotic cell or eukaryotic cell could not have been made by accident in a prebiotic (i.e. pre-life) pool of water. Thus, says Herman, the "first living cell" of evolution is now extinct. "How convenient," Herman says sarcastically, "that the evidence of a "first living cell" is gone."

He also asks whether science will ever create life from non-life, meaning a living cell created by a series of random events which replicate the prebiotic (i.e. pre-life) world. Herman states with great fervor that they never will create life from non-life by random means, but he says he doesn't have time to explain why it is mathematically impossible.

However, Herman does provide a partial explanation of the mathematical problems of this happening when he states that it would have been impossible for a randomly created nucleotide chain that long to have had a "permutation of nucleotides" which could have created the necessary exactness to create life. You think you have a vague idea of what he is talking about, but you are not quite sure what a "permutation" is.

You then ponder on your own that the "first living cell" only had a 900,000 nucleotide chain, but that human DNA has 3,000,000,000 pairs of nucleotides. You realize the creation of human DNA by random processes would have been far more impossible than the creation of the "first living cell" both because of the length of the DNA and the much smaller tolerances for error because of the vastly added complexity.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 17

### The Debate - Part 2

*"Why may not the Bible and especially the New Testament be read and taught as a divine revelation in school? Where else can the purest principles of morality be learned so clearly or so perfectly as from the New Testament?"*

*U.S. Supreme Court, 1844,*

*Vidal v. Girard's Executors,*

Justice Story delivered the Supreme Court's unanimous opinion

### Microevolution and Macroevolution

Herman then states that Darwin's "evidence" for evolution (i.e. the finches) is actually based on data from microevolution, which is variation within a single species.

Herman tells you that one person has red hair and another person has brown hair and another has black hair because of microevolution. The three people not different species because they have exactly the same DNA structure, but there is variety within the nucleotides of their DNA.

Thus, Herman says, even the data of Darwin had nothing to do with true evolution (i.e. true evolution is equated with "macroevolution, not microevolution").

He also states that microevolution is quite powerful, and gives as an example, Darwin's famous finches. Each of them was the same species, Herman says, but microevolution gave them very different shapes and abilities.

"Macroevolution," Herman says, is totally different because macroevolution means the two plants or animals have a different structure of DNA. For example, a horse and a mouse have a different structure of DNA. They have a different set of genes, for example.

True evolution, if it existed, would require macroevolution. It requires "new genetic material," which would include at least one new gene complex, and probably many new gene complexes.

Herman states that in order for science to be honest, every time they use the term "evolution" they should be referring to an example where there are new genes, as part of the new genetic information and new genetic material.

Yet, says Herman, every example of "evolution" science uses has nothing to do with any new genetic material; it is only the result of microevolution or their vivid imaginations.

For example, Herman mentions the peppered moth. The various colors of peppered moths is no different than the different colors of human hair, it is an example of microevolution. Yet textbooks claim it is an example of macroevolution. This is false, Herman says.

Another example Herman gives is viruses which are claimed to "adapt" a resistance to medications, such as for AIDS. Herman says this is absolute and total nonsense.

Herman states that some microbes have very, very high rates of point mutations (i.e. a "point mutation" is a mutation of a single nucleotide) and they multiply in huge numbers. By pure coincidence, by combining their huge populations with very, very high mutation rates, they purely and coincidentally have a point mutation or two which provides a resistance to drugs.

Herman states that textbooks make it sound like viruses have intelligence and are constantly trying different experiments to develop an immunity to a medication. Science textbooks make it sound like the viruses hold a convention to discuss how they can change their DNA to "adapt" to drugs. Herman says this is pure fantasy.

Herman states that there is no new genetic material (i.e. additional sequences of nucleotides and new genes) developed in these microbes at the time they develop a resistance to a drug.

He then states that everything which is claimed to be caused by evolution must have new genetic material, meaning the DNA must have new sequences of nucleotides and new genes added to the DNA of the species in order to create a new species.

Herman warns you that every time you hear the term "evolution" you need to ask yourself: "have they proven that there is new genetic material, including new genes, and that the new genetic material was created by random mutations of DNA -- or are they just using clever definitions and their vivid imaginations?"

The fact is, Herman says, scientists have never, never seen useful new genetic material form by random mutations of nucleotides. All they have observed is very, very rare partially beneficial point mutations. Herman then says with a flare: point mutations do not represent new genetic sequences of nucleotides, including new genes!! There must be new genes formed by random mutations, Herman adds, with voice raised, to truly constitute evolution!!

A point mutation, Herman says, involves one or two or three nucleotides, but a gene complex involves at least 3,000 new nucleotides!!

Herman takes a minute to calm down. Herman then states that all of the "evidence" for macroevolution (i.e. true evolution, meaning the creation of new genetic information) comes from the study of microevolution (variety within a single species); but that microevolution and macroevolution are as different as a rock and a jet airplane. Both a rock and a jet airplane can fly, but he tells you that throwing a rock into the air

(microevolution), does not qualify a person to design, build and fly a jet airplane (macroevolution).

You then learn about the improbability of irreducible complex protein systems forming large numbers of complex inter-related proteins in the same random mutation event in macroevolution. He gives the bacterial flagellum as an example. Its parts are so complex they could not have "evolved" by gradual random mutations. Until all the proteins were in place, the flagellum would have been a burden to the bacteria.

Herman states that attempts by orthodox science to dispute the claims that "irreducible complex" mechanisms are evidence of creation; are ridiculous, but because the scientific establishment controls the media, people don't know how absurd their attempts to refute this evidence really are.

You then hear about the "morphing of the embryo," which is the time period between the fertilization of the egg and the time the baby is born.

A new creature starts out as a single cell, a fertilized cell, which is undifferentiated (meaning it has no specific function in the body), but when the "baby" is born it has hundreds of different kinds of differentiated cells, mixed with massive amounts of natural chemicals (which came through or from the mother).

To accomplish hundreds of different kinds of cells; when cells divide, they must divide into one or two different kinds of cells which are not the same as the original cell, or some mechanism must go back and "fix" some of the cells. The timing of these many strange cell divisions has to be with pinpoint accuracy.

You learn that the instructions for this pinpoint accuracy must be built into the DNA, thus making random mutations even less likely to be advantageous (i.e. requiring more precise chains of nucleotides, meaning the percentage of "correct" permutations of nucleotides is much smaller than might be expected if only genes are considered).

Herman states that every different kind of cell in the body must create different kinds of protein structures within the cell. He states that these different kinds of cells have exactly the same DNA, but each type of cell must pick different subsets of genes to create the protein structures for that specific type of cell.

Herman asks: how could a single undifferentiated cell turn into hundreds of different kinds of cells, each of which knows which subset of genes to pick to meet the needs of that kind of cell?

Then Herman talks about the circulatory system, the nervous system, the lymph system (including the lymph nodes), the electrical system (including the brain), and the immune system of the body. He tells you the DNA must contain unbelievably complex morphing algorithms to properly put all of these systems in place as the embryo is being formed.

He describes this as trying to put the electrical system, plumbing system, water systems, windows, pipes, desks, rest rooms, etc. into a tall building as the steel beams are being put into place and are being riveted. In other words, as the steel workers are riveting I-Beams for the 50th floor (of a 100 story building), hundreds of other people are standing on that I-Beam waiting to put the desks, water fountains, plumbing, pencils, etc. in place.

Herman also talks about the human heart. The heart starts beating in about week 5 after conception. If the heart started beating before the circulatory system was enclosed the embryo would bleed to death. Herman then asks you how the cells are given oxygen prior to the heart starting to beat? You don't know. Herman says a very specific chemical reaction keeps the new cells alive until the heart can beat.

Herman then says that as animals got more complex (assuming the theory of evolution), so did the morphing of the embryo algorithms on the DNA. The more complex the animal the more complex the algorithm and the less likely it could have happened by accident.

When Herman started talking about the morphing "timing" issues, the incomprehensibly complex computer programs which needed to be built into the DNA to control the morphing of the embryo, etc. you started thinking that Herman might not be retarded after all, like you had always been taught.

Herman interrupts your thinking by explaining that modern science wants you to think that the morphing of the embryo algorithms built into DNA are simple, and only involve a handful of nucleotides. Herman explains this is like claiming that the computer programs which put astronauts into space were written by monkeys.

Herman then starts talking about the evolution of species which had both a male and female. He starts talking about how the same random mutations must occur in the germ cells (i.e. the cells involved in reproduction, meaning the sperm and eggs) in both the male and female in order to have viable offspring.

Herman likens this to two different people (who do not know each other) receiving an email with a 10,000 volume encyclopedia. Each of the two people is instructed to independently make 20,000 random word changes to their soft copy of the encyclopedia. These 20,000 word changes can be to any of the pages in any of the 10,000 volumes.

Herman states that the probability that the DNA of both a male and female germ cell having the same random mutations (and thus being able to have offspring with new genetic material) is equal to the probability that the two different people coincidentally make the same 20,000 random word changes to the 10,000 volume encyclopedia. Herman actually started laughing at such an absurd possibility.

Yet, Herman says, such an improbable event would have had to have happened millions of times in order for the theory of evolution to be true!!

Herman then started talking about a few things for which you had no clue what he was talking about. All you could make out was that it involved the male and female issue, coupled with multi-generational changes to DNA to form a new set of inter-related genes.

Then Herman starts to talk about the evolutionists (this is the anti-evolution part, heard from a creationist viewpoint, the fourth item in the truth table).

He tells you that the first argument the evolutionists use (when confronted with the severe problems caused by probability and statistics, such as the issues related to

permutations of nucleotides) is to respond by saying that "we exist, thus our existence is proof of evolution and the statistical issues related to evolution can be ignored."

In fact, Herman tells you that every time an evolutionist looks at a fossil bone, this bone is claimed to be a "proof" of evolution.

Herman then uses a common analogy (common to him, but you had never heard it before) and likens their logic to the theory that all of Shakespeare's plays were written by six monkeys locked in the basement of a building. It is someone's theory that Shakespeare did not write his works, but that the works attributed to Shakespeare were actually written by these six monkeys randomly pointing to letters on a chart on the wall.

He states: is it logical that because Shakespeare's plays "exist," that their existence is proof that six monkeys actually wrote Shakespeare's plays?

If the answer is 'no', then why do evolutionists claim that the mathematical problems with their theory are irrelevant because humans exist?

You then hear how "punctuated equilibrium" (e.g. the Cambrian Explosion) is really many super irreducible complex protein systems forming at the same time, and you hear how absurd it is for science to challenge irreducibly complex protein systems, but at the same time to believe in punctuated equilibrium. Herman tells you this is like choking on a single sunflower seed, then swallowing a large watermelon in one gulp.

You hear why the phylogenetic tree was designed by scientists who were assuming that evolution was true; then it was used by other scientists to "prove" evolution. In other words, they assumed evolution was true in order design the tree; then the tree was used to "prove" evolution was true. Herman spends an hour talking about the logic tricks used by the evolutionists.

You also learn about the massive assumptions evolutionists make with regards to carbon dating of bones and how these assumptions allow them to come up with the "right answer" when they need it.

The theory of evolution, he tells you, in order to be true, requires massive amounts of time (hundreds of millions of years). Herman tells you the public must be convinced that life has been on this earth that long in order to justify the theory of evolution. In order to appear that life on this earth has been around for hundreds of millions of years, they use dating techniques which are known to be defective.

Herman tells you the defect is because moisture leeches radioactive atoms from samples (and thus throws off the accuracy of radiometric dating). This extremely relevant fact is intentionally ignored by labs in order to obtain the huge time periods needed for the theory of evolution.

Herman tells you the age of the earth is not a big issue (i.e. few people really care about the age of the earth, but some do), but it is the dating of bones and fossils which are the key issue.

Herman tells you that fossils are the "best" evidence for the theory of evolution, but in fact the fossil record absolutely disproves the theory of evolution.

Herman tells you that bones of humans have radiometric dating techniques used on them which are known to be false, in order to date the bones to be older than the Biblical account of Adam and Eve. Herman tells you this is pure fraud and that these fossils are no where near as old as labs claim.

Regarding fossils, Herman says, obvious transitional species simply don't exist in the fossil record. Second, and more importantly, is that many hundreds of millions of random mutations to DNA would have been needed to create evolution, but this would mean that new species would appear on the earth in an increasing, but gradual count.

In other words, Herman says; if Darwin had known about random mutations of DNA, and if Darwin would have had a computer to simulate evolution, he would have concluded that the fossil record would display "a slowly increasing gradualism." The gradualism would have been an "increasing gradualism," not a flat gradualism, but it would have been gradualism nonetheless.

The fact is, Herman says, when you have huge numbers of random events, which would be required for evolution to be true; the main data is very predictable.

However, the "increasing gradualism" predicted by any computer model of evolution, using random mutations of DNA as the driving factor, is not what is observed in the fossil record.

In other words, Herman states: "punctuated equilibrium" is not at all compatible with random mutations of DNA and he states that there is no way to explain the Cambrian Explosion by using random mutations of DNA.

Herman states that the permutation of nucleotides issue is the very issue which makes the theory of evolution totally ludicrous because as DNA got longer and more complex (as species got more and more complex); the issues related to permutations of nucleotides would have become more and more impossible to explain.

Herman tells you that mutations on DNA are always at random locations on the DNA, but that evolution assumes that all mutations are precisely in the locations where they are needed.

Herman then states there is overwhelming scientific evidence that the DNA of all plants and animals is slowly deteriorating (i.e. genetic entropy). He states that geneticists have never observed new genetic material form by mutations.

In fact, geneticists see nothing but genetic entropy, and no new genetic material. Thus, what scientists actually observe (entropy of DNA) is not in harmony with what the theory of evolution claims (constantly growing and improving DNA sequences by random mutations)

In other words, says Herman, every factual amount of information from the study of genetics is exactly the opposite of the claims of evolution!!

Thus, Herman says, the overwhelming mathematical and observed data all point to the fact that evolution could never have happened on any planet, or on any Galaxy.



Furthermore, there is zero evidence from labs that evolution is even possible under controlled conditions, much less in truly random conditions.

When all is said and done, Herman says, there is not one shred of evidence for the theory of evolution.

Ten hours pass and you realize the sun went down and it is now dark - and Herman is still talking. You also realize that for four of the ten hours you had no clue what Herman was talking about.

You also realize that this is not what you expected. You expected some wild and crazy theories. But in fact you realize that creation scientists are not stupid and they really do have some very strong arguments.

But most importantly you realize that what you had been taught by the evolutionists, about what the creation scientists believe, was totally wrong. You realize you had been deceived into thinking the creationists did not have any strong arguments.

You finally thank Herman for his time, and go back to the end of the fence a very confused person.

## Afterthoughts

As incredible as this sounds; it is very, very difficult to get people to grasp the concept of hearing both sides of an issue from both sides of the fence. All your life you have been taught that it is not necessary. Society always has all of the right answers, for both sides of the fence, and anyone who does not agree with society is a crackpot, quack, moron, rebel, incorrigible, mentally unstable, or whatever.

Of course, many individual scientists and many individual educators are strong believers in God and do not believe in the theory of evolution. There are many known flaws with the theory of evolution, but above all, there is simply zero evidence for the theory of evolution. It is a theory, and a very poor theory at that. It is based on poor chemistry and very poor mathematics and a massive amount of falsehoods.

Yet, in the public arena, the scientific establishment has such total control of information; that anyone who defends God is an outcast and a renegade and is ridiculed. Nobody wants to be a renegade; it is very lonely. People would much rather be a conformist:

*"When they give a person a Bachelors degree, they take away their mouth, when they give them a Masters degree, they take away their brains, and when they give them a PhD, they give them back their mouth."*

Helen Kehr Billings, PhD (1901-1995) (an aunt of the author)

Not all renegades are right, but many of them are.

*"The reasonable man adapts himself to the world. The unreasonable one persists in trying to adapt the world to himself. Therefore all progress depends on the unreasonable man."*

George Bernard Shaw

While the media and many schools have portrayed the creation scientists as the "unreasonable man," the reality is that it is the evolutionists who are using their vivid imaginations to invent things that science and mathematics simply cannot even remotely support.

The reality is, and don't forget this fact, creation science has a complete and absolute monopoly on good science and good mathematics; but the evolution establishment (i.e. "science") has a complete and absolute monopoly on the control and manipulation of information. That is what the evolution debate is all about.

The debate is between overwhelming scientific truth (i.e. creation science) versus the overwhelming control and manipulation of information (i.e. the theory of evolution).

## Note To Reader

The community of creation scientists is large in size but is virtually unknown to the general public. The large number of creation scientists, as a whole, can totally shred the absurd theory of evolution.

However, even though the community is large they do not always agree among themselves.

For example, how long did it take to create the earth and all life on earth?

Some creation scientists think it took six 24-hour calendar days to create the earth and everything on it.

Others claim it took six thousand years (via versus in the New Testament which define the term "day" to mean a thousand years).

Others claim it took six creative periods, of indefinite and not necessarily equal time periods. In other words, some creation scientists define the term "day" to mean "period" and have no problem with believing it took God millions or billions of years to create all of the life on this earth.

The reader may dismiss some of these theories because of the age of the earth and the age of fossils as determined by radiometric dating and other methods.

Few creation scientists refute that the earth (as a large rock) is billions of years old; but some do refute it and they have good evidence for their claims because they believe in the power of God.

The point is that the reader should not assume that just because a person is a "creation scientist"; that they necessarily agree with all other creation scientists or that they agree with your beliefs.

The creation science community is a close knit community in condemning the perceived corruption in mainstream science; but they are not close knit with regards to all issues relative to the actual creation.

Many of the creation science books are written to support the specific creation science beliefs of a specific group of creationists or religionists. Thus, just because a book is a creation science book, does not mean its focus is on the same brand of creation science the reader believes.

The scientific establishment has a "field day" (i.e. a good time) criticizing "Young Earth Creationists" (Y.E.C.) because their claims do not fit the data of geologists and others.

While God is certainly capable of creating this planet in six calendar days or six thousand years, the claims of the Y.E.C. are an easy target (which is called a "straw man") for evolutionists, even though the creation scientists may be correct.

As mentioned previously, LDS doctrine does not care how long it took Christ to create this earth because He took "existing materials" to create this earth.

The LDS reader should be aware that the dating of the earth is irrelevant to LDS scientists who support creation science, but that it is a very important subject to many creation scientists of other faiths.

The reader should also note that there are many people who believe in a combination of evolution and creation science. For example, some people believe God created the "first living cell" and then left the rest of creation to evolution.

Those who believe in a hybrid of evolution and creation science most likely do so because they have been taught over and over again that the theory of evolution is scientifically valid.

However, as this book will show in graphic detail, every aspect of the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense. LDS doctrine also claims that all species remain as they were created and do not evolve into new species.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 18

### Non-Mathematical Concepts

*"If the brain were simple enough to understand, we would be too simple to understand it."*

Quoted in: Listening to Prozac by Peter D. Kramer

#### Story #1: The Space Shuttle

Let us suppose you had been in charge of building the first American space shuttle. You would have had hundreds of PhDs, and other experts, working for you, directly or indirectly.

Let us consider some of the things involved in building the first space shuttle.

First, you (or someone who works for you) would have to have an understanding of the mathematics of planetary motion and space flight. You would have to be able to calculate where the space shuttle is going to go. Of course, there had been space flights before the shuttle, but the mathematics still has to take place because each flight is unique.

Second, there is the technology of metals and ceramics. The space shuttle has to go into space and has to come back. Thus, the metal must be protected from the extreme heat of re-entry. Plus the space shuttle has to be as light as possible, but strong enough to survive each trip (the shuttles are designed to be reusable).

Third, is the technology of chemistry. Very dangerous chemical reactions occur during a space flight, and these dangerous toxic chemicals must be safely removed from the shuttle after landing.

Fourth, are the computers, both on the ground and in the spacecraft. An enormous amount of effort needs to go into the software (i.e. the computer programs) and the hardware (the computers).

Fifth, are the communications equipment. You don't go down to Radio Shack® to buy the types of radios they used to communicate between the ground and the space shuttle.

Sixth, is the actual construction of the space shuttle. The space shuttle wasn't built in someone's garage by a group of car mechanics. It is an enormous structure which requires a huge building for its construction and many people to construct it.

Seventh, are all of the issues related to launching the space shuttle, such as the chemicals in the rockets. These are the people to whom the common term "rocket scientist" refer (e.g. the popular phrase: "What do you think I am, a rocket scientist?").

Eighth, is the aerodynamics of the space shuttle. In order to be reusable, it must land safely. It must come all the way from space and land on a landing strip that must seem, to the astronauts, the size of a postage stamp.

Ninth, is the training of the astronauts and the many people who work with them.

And the list goes on and on. Building a space shuttle, launching it, and landing it, is a huge task involving thousands of people who are technical experts at what they do.

## **The First Grade Class**

Suppose you had been in charge of coordinating all of these highly trained astronomers, mathematicians, chemists, numerous kinds of engineers, etc. etc.

Now suppose, as the head of the space shuttle team, you are invited by a first grade class (i.e. 6 year old students), at a local grade school, to come and meet with the class. There are 25 first graders in the class. You agree to come and talk about the space shuttle.

You walk into the class, with all kinds of pretty pictures. However, the class does not want to see any pretty pictures; they want to actually build a space shuttle as a class project!!

What they want you to do is give them enough technical information so they can build their own full-size space shuttle. You find out they will give you half an hour to tell them how to make a space shuttle. Then, after your lecture, they are prepared to take over and they are confident they will be able to build, launch and land a full-size space shuttle by themselves.

You, of course, would be both humored and horrified. You know that this class cannot build a space shuttle any more than 25 alley cats can build and fly a Boeing 747.

You know that perhaps when these children grow up, and if they were joined by thousands of others, perhaps they could help build a space shuttle, but you also know that a class of 25 first graders is not going to be able to build a space shuttle from scratch, after a thirty minute lecture or even ten thousand hours of lectures.

## **How This Relates to the Theory of Evolution**

When human DNA was first discovered and analyzed, it was thought that it was not very complex, just like the above school class did not understand the complexity of building a space shuttle.

Some of the first estimates as to what percentage of human DNA was necessary for life were 2.5%.

Scientists claimed that the other 97.5% of human DNA contained a lot of leftover DNA from our ancestor species, which was no longer necessary for humans. This was a major "evidence" for the theory of evolution for many years.

However, as time passed a lot of things changed. The incredible complexity of DNA started to be unraveled. It is now known that at least 50% of DNA is necessary for life, and there are strong suspicions that almost all of our DNA will eventually be shown to be necessary for life.

Over time, the concept that our DNA contained a lot of leftover DNA from our ancestor species (such as genes which had been used for our ancestor species, which are not needed by humans), was no longer mentioned and the concept was buried because it looked like all of our DNA would eventually be understood to be important.

So what happened to all of the genes which were needed by our ancestor species, but which are no longer needed by humans? There is no mechanism to remove these obsolete genes, thus they would forever be stuck on our DNA.

I call this phenomenon: "genetic leftovers." Scientists cannot find these leftover genes and other genetic material on our human DNA. This is strong evidence that the theory of evolution is false. Nucleotides which would be on human DNA, if evolution were true, are not there.

DNA has 3 billion pairs of nucleotides. In one hundred years, scientists will look back at 2009 and state that scientists didn't have a clue how DNA functioned in 2009.

Yet, there is already a dictionary specific to genetics called: A Dictionary of Genetics, by King, Stansfield and Mulligan. This is a standard size book, with small print, which has 484 pages of definitions and more than a hundred pages in its Appendix. Did you note that there were not 484 definitions, there were 484 pages of definitions? That is how complex the study of genetics is. Yet scientists still don't have a clue about many key things with regards to DNA.

Discoveries in genetics happen so fast that any dictionary (even online dictionaries) will be slightly obsolete within weeks after they are published and will be totally obsolete within a few years.

DNA is composed of pairs of molecules called nucleotides. There are four different kinds of nucleotides, which have the initials: A, C, G and T. There are 6 billion nucleotides in one human DNA, but they are paired together. Thus, there are 3 billion pairs of nucleotides in each human DNA strand. They are pairs because an 'A' is always paired with a 'T' and a 'C' is always paired with a 'G'.

Each and every one of the 100 trillion cells in our bodies has the same DNA strand (each person's unique DNA strand) of 3 billion pairs of nucleotides (there are a few exceptions to this rule). Different kinds of cells will pick different subsets of these 3 billion pairs of nucleotides in order to create the proteins needed for that type of cell.

This means there are about: 600,000,000,000,000,000,000 nucleotides in the average person's body!! When the person was conceived there was one DNA strand and 6 billion nucleotides.

So what is a DNA sequence or DNA strand used for? DNA is essentially nothing but information. The DNA contains sequences which are called "genes." Genes are templates for making proteins (though it is a lot more complex than that, as will be discussed in a future chapter).

The DNA is also a template for making the molecules needed to convert the genes into proteins and to control what happens to the proteins after they are made.

The DNA also includes what might be termed "computer programs." These programs are a complex system of timers and feedback mechanisms needed to control the morphing of the embryo, the clotting of blood when you get a cut, how your eye reacts to light, and many, many things which happen inside the cells or outside the cells (e.g. in the blood stream).

The computer program which controls the morphing of the embryo is more sophisticated than any computer program ever written by a human being. It is more complex than any person can even comprehend! That is why scientists cannot find all the pieces of the computer program on the DNA. They don't know what they are looking for because they have only a small clue how the program works.

DNA is a lot of highly, highly complex information. Never forget that. While the amount of information in DNA may be compared to a huge set of volumes of an encyclopedia; when taking into account the complexity of information in human DNA, DNA has more complex information in it than any library.

Where is science in their understanding of DNA?

First, let us consider the brain:

*"They (the speaker's son and another medical student) learned of a brain bathed in fluid which continually receives signals from 130 million light receptors in the eyes, 24,000 hearing receptors in the ears, 10,000 taste buds, and hundreds of thousands of receptors in the skin, with specialized commission to recognize touch, vibration, cold, heat and pain."*

Douglas L. Callister, BYU-Idaho Devotional, November 8, 2005

How in the world could a single cell, at the time of conception, end up being transformed into a brain (see the quote at the top of this chapter) and many other organs and biological structures?

When the egg of a mother is fertilized, the new baby starts as a single cell, meaning the fertilized egg. When the new baby is born it has a brain capable of the above mentioned feats. The information needed to create the brain, which by itself has hundreds of different kinds of cells, is totally and completely built into the DNA in the mother's egg. Yet not one brain cell of the future baby exists at the time of conception. The fertilized egg is called "undifferentiated," meaning it has no specific function.

Do you think scientists could design DNA to replicate making a brain as just mentioned? It would be easier for the first grade class above to build and fly a space shuttle.

As another example, suppose a paleontologist dug up a complete skeleton of a rare type of dinosaur which went extinct millions of years ago (using the time frame of the evolution establishment). This fossil would have zero DNA left in it.

Could scientists design the DNA of this creature, and put the DNA in several egg shells, along with other things inside the egg shells; such that several dinosaurs would hatch and the species would live again and be able to generate new generations of dinosaurs? The answer is: absolutely not!!

Until scientists can do that, they really don't know much about DNA.

Scientists can build a space shuttle fairly easily, but they are nowhere near able to design and build DNA; put it inside of several egg shells and revive an extinct species, both male and female, which are able to reproduce.

And that is the point. Designing DNA as complex as human DNA is a technology which is far, far beyond the current capabilities of human scientists.

Furthermore, scientists would NEVER be able to figure out how DNA works without being able to study what God has already done.

Here is a test for science. Isolate 100 very smart students who are in first grade. Isolate them from all other students for 20 years. Do not tell them about DNA or anything related to DNA. Do you think they could figure out what DNA was, or do you think they could design the DNA necessary to create a human brain or recreate an extinct dinosaur? Not in ten thousand years. Scientists have to see DNA in order to have a clue what it does. Science has to steal ideas from DNA in order to understand anything about DNA.

Since scientists have no clue how the morphing of the embryo algorithm works in DNA, scientists would have no clue how to design a morphing of the embryo algorithm. They have to steal the plans from existing DNA. But they can't even do that yet.

Everything scientists know about DNA they learned by studying existing DNA, and they still don't understand human DNA very well, after over 50 years of studying it. Without stealing thousands of ideas from existing DNA, scientists would have an impossible task designing the DNA of an extinct species.

Current scientists are not even in the "first grade" when it comes to being able to design new DNA for new species (or new DNA for extinct species). Yet, as always, they claim to be ready for the challenge like the first grade class mentioned above.

Science claims that the complex motor in bacteria with flagellum are not signs of intelligent design. Then why don't they have someone who has never seen the DNA of any type of bacteria; build a new DNA strand which can create the complex motor (including all the incredible specifications of the motor and the actual construction of the motor and the repair of any damage to the motor) in the bacterial flagellum??



A better challenge would be for them to design the bacterial flagellum DNA by using random mutations of DNA. Computers are fast enough to generate trillions of random mutations of DNA (in a computer). But I guarantee you they cannot do that either.

Modern evolutionists are not even to the point of being first graders, when it comes to creating DNA for a new species which is not a slight modification of an existing species. Yet they proclaim they are in graduate school in understanding DNA.

Yet, even though they are not in first grade yet, they claim to know enough to proclaim that evolution created human DNA by a long series of accidents over a long, long period of time.

Can something which is incomprehensibly sophisticated be created by accident?

Evolutionists claim that there is nothing which is so complex as to justify believing in "intelligent design." Yet, their understanding of DNA is still less than that of a "first grader."

There is something functionally wrong with their claims. They don't know what they are talking about.

If very intelligent human beings are nowhere near being able to design the DNA of an extinct species (even after already spending over 50 years looking at DNA designed by God), it is absolute nonsense to believe that human DNA was created by a long series of accidents.

## **Story #2: Air Force Pilot Manuals**

One retired Air Force pilot was asked: If all the textbooks and frequently used reference manuals he studied during pilot school were stacked on top of each other, how high would the stack be? His reply was: "About 12 feet."

There is more information, and more complex information, in the DNA of a mouse than in those 12 feet of books!!

The pilot training books and reference manuals were written by experts in their field, much of it by long-time pilots themselves; but also by many engineers and others. The amount of expertise in these manuals is staggering.

Do you think that future pilots would want someone to start randomly changing the words in their textbooks and reference books; and randomly changing the numbers, drawings and diagrams in their books?

Yet, the theory of evolution is based on taking a perfectly good DNA strand, and randomly mutating it to end up with a superior species which has new and superior genetic information!!

## Phase 1

Let us consider the 12 foot high stack of textbooks and frequently used reference books used to train pilots in the Air Force.

Suppose there are ten sets or copies of original textbooks (and reference books) used by Air Force pilots in their training. Suppose ten different people are each given one 12 foot tall stack of textbooks and they are told to make 10,000 different random changes to the pages in their stack.

These changes include changes to words (e.g. randomly changing the word "north" to "east" or "south"), numbers (e.g. randomly changing 35 degrees to 47 degrees or 12 degrees), graphs (i.e. changing the slope or shape of a graph), etc.

After these ten different people make 10,000 random changes to their copy of the original stack of books, there are ten different mutated copies of the 12 foot high set of books.

Now suppose ten different groups of 100 student pilots are trained to fly using these 10 different stacks of mutated books (each group of 100 student pilots exclusively uses a different set of modified stacks of books), not knowing that they are looking at modified versions of their original textbooks and reference books.

The stacks of books used by the groups of student pilots are called: Group 1, Group 2, Group 3, etc.

These ten stacks of mutated textbooks and reference books represent the random mutations of DNA in the theory of evolution.

But now we need to simulate "natural selection." This is how we will "select" which set of mutated books are "superior": We will "select" the set of mutated books which kills the least number of pilots over the course of the first two years after they finish pilot school.

To be more specific, two years after these ten groups of student pilots complete their training (exclusively using their set of mutated books); we will note how many of the pilots are still alive in each group.

Suppose, in this hypothetical example, two years later, in two of the groups, 35 of the pilots are still alive. Suppose these are Group 3 and Group 7. The rest of the groups have less than 35 of their original 100 pilots still alive.

Using this statistic (i.e. survival of the pilots) we will "select" the two stacks of books which were used by these two groups (Group 3 and Group 7) and throw the other stacks away (i.e. survival of the fittest).

## Phase 2

We will now make 5 copies of the Group 3 stack of books and 5 copies of the Group 7 stack of books. All 10 groups of books have already had 10,000 random changes made to them from the first round of random mutations.

We will then have ten new people make 10,000 additional random changes to each of the 10 stacks of already mutated stacks of books (5 from Group 3 and 5 from Group 7).

These 10 stacks of books now have a total of 20,000 cumulative random changes made to them. Beneficial mutations, which just happened to improve the information in the books, are extremely, extremely rare, but let us assume such events do happen. But the vast number of mutations made to these books create either: harmless, false or dangerous information.

Now we will again take ten new groups of 100 student pilots, who will use these 10 new stacks of mutated books in their training (each group of 100 student pilots uses a different set of modified stacks), not knowing that there were any changes made to their books.

The stacks of books and groups of student pilots are called: Group 3-1, Group 3-2, Group 3-3, Group 3-4, Group 3-5, and Group 7-1, Group 7-2, Group 7-3, Group 7-4, and Group 7-5.

After 2 years we note that only one of the groups has any of the new pilots left. This is Group 3-5 (of the new group of pilots) and it has 3 pilots still alive.

Using the "natural selection" and "survival of the fittest" criteria above, for selecting which stack of books will be used for the next sets of pilots and which will be thrown away; we will "select" the stack of books which were used by Group 3-5.

We will now make 10 copies of the Group 3-5 stack of books. These stacks of books already have 20,000 random changes made to them.

We will now have ten new people make 10,000 additional random changes to the words, numbers and graphs in these books. Likewise, ten new groups of 100 student pilots will use these new mutated textbooks and reference books.

The ten stacks of books have 30,000 randomly modified words, numbers and graphs.

The stacks of books and groups of pilots are called: Group 3-5-1, Group 3-5-2, Group 3-5-3, etc.

We note that within 2 months of graduation, none of the pilots are alive in any of the ten groups.

Now we have a problem. All of the groups had the same number of surviving pilots (none). How will we decide which of the stacks of books to "select" for the next group of pilots?

## Comments

In this process we "selected" the sets of mutated books which killed the least number of pilots for use for the next new set of pilot trainees.

Here is the question: Is this a good way to train pilots for the Air Force?

The answer is obviously: no.

When you start with a virtually perfect set of manuals, mutations almost always do harm to the information, and thus to the pilots. Yes, there will be extremely rare instances where a mutation actually improves the information in a book, but these will be very rare and will be overwhelmed by the negative changes.

Overall, the changes to the books and reference manuals made them increasingly dangerous to the students.

In actual genetic research, it is common knowledge that virtually all point mutations, and other types of mutations, are neutral or harmful. Yes, there are rare beneficial, or partly beneficial, point mutations, but these are extremely rare and usually involve a loss of genetic information.

*When you start with something that works, and you randomly modify it, it will get worse, not better.*

In fact, the rate of good mutations tells geneticists a lot about how perfect the DNA is. In all animals and plants, beneficial mutations are extremely, extremely rare. Thus, the DNA of all animals on earth is virtually perfect, meaning there are very, very few imperfect nucleotides which can be fixed by random point mutations.

Considering that all DNA on earth is virtually perfect (because almost all mutations are neutral or negative), and considering that genetic entropy (i.e. the deterioration of DNA), combined with this fact, is a proof that all species on this earth are very new species (to this earth), meaning only a few thousand years old.

To better understand this concept, consider the theory of evolution. If evolution were true we would have inherited all the genetic entropy of our ancestor species. Over a period of hundreds of millions of years genetic damage caused by mutations would have been passed on from one species to the next, and within the same species, from one generation to the next. If evolution were true, our DNA would be incredibly damaged. But that is not the case. Rather, our nearly perfect DNA is one of the strongest proofs of the Biblical account of creation.

In other words, if the theory of evolution were true, we would have inherited all the genetic mutations of our ancestor species - going back 660 million years and our most

distant *homo sapiens sapiens* ancestors would have lived 100,000 years ago. Were these facts, and considering genetic entropy; virtually every human on earth would have been born with many, many millions of genetic defects from our ancestor species and several significant genetic defects from our *homo sapiens sapiens* first parents. But that is not what geneticists have observed.

Thus, the perfection of our DNA and the DNA of all other plants and animals is absolute proof that the theory of evolution is false. But pursuing DNA as a proof of evolution (using the perfection of our DNA as the evidence) requires computer simulations (mainly to teach and prove concepts) which will actually be discussed later in this book.

## The "First Living Cell"

Now let us consider the "first living cell." Suppose a "first living cell" was created by evolution and that its DNA was perfect (it would not have been perfect, but we will assume it was perfect). Do you really think that tampering with it's DNA will create new and improved DNA and new and improved species?

That is the point to this discussion. As Bert Lance stated: "If it ain't broke, don't fix it."

But yet that is the whole basis of the theory of evolution. You start with something that is perfect (i.e. the "first living cell"), or nearly perfect, then you start to randomly make changes to it and end up with something better than the original. Does that make any sense? That is absolutely not what is being observed by geneticists.

There have been millions of species on this earth. Each had perfect DNA or nearly perfect DNA. Yet the claim is that each of these species was created by randomly mutating the DNA of a prior species with perfect or nearly perfect DNA. This is nonsense.

This is as absurd as trying to convince the Air Force to improve their textbooks and reference books by randomly mutating them by people who couldn't build a paper airplane.

Suppose a book existed with over 250 pages of computer simulations, statistics, etc. on the subject of evolution. What would you learn from this book? The main thing you would realize is that "if it ain't broke, randomly mutating it will do more harm than good!!"

*This is exactly what is observed in nature* (i.e. genetic entropy).

Yet the theory of evolution operates on exactly the opposite premise!!

Randomness never makes something better (unless it is totally wrong to begin with, which is impossible among living things or the species could not exist).

Thus, if it is alive, it cannot be improved upon by random mutations.

Look at it this way, if a DNA is 99.999% perfect, it is almost certain that all mutations will be negative or neutral because they will be affecting "right" nucleotides (i.e. 99.999% of the nucleotides are correct, thus changing them will not improve them).

The entire premise of the theory of evolution is that random mutations do more good than harm. That would only be true if our DNA was extremely defective. But if our DNA was that defective we couldn't survive.

The prime directive of the theory of evolution is not only mathematical nonsense; but it totally violates what geneticists have observed numerous times. They have never seen an instance where random mutations created new genetic information which was useful. All they have seen is a very, very rare beneficial point mutation and lots and lots of detrimental or neutral point mutations.

But a point mutation is a change in existing genetic material; it does not represent new (i.e. additional) genetic information; which would include one or more new gene complexes.

### **Story #3: Changing Computer Programs**

Let us take the Air Force example one step further. Now we will not only change the textbooks and reference books these pilots study, but we will also randomly mutate the computer programs in the jets they fly.

When you start to randomly change computer programs, by choosing random "bits" of information in the program, and replacing these "bits" with randomly generated '0's and '1's, how long do you think the computer program in a jet will continue to function and the plane will continue to fly?

Even highly trained computer programmers have a difficult time getting complex computer programs to work. Once they work, randomly changing them is not going to be a good thing. It would be like mutating a DNA strand which is 100% perfect.

Even though the DNA of any living thing is far more complex, and far more perfect, than any computer program on earth, it still would be suicide to randomly change "bits" in a computer program that controlled jet airplanes.

How many of the first group of pilots would still be alive after 2 days of flying (not 2 years as above), if the computer programs in their jets were tampered with?

Depending on how many changes are made, and in what sections of the programs they are made, the chances are that none of the pilots would still be alive after two days of flying.

There are many sections of DNA where even the slightest mutation can cause severe damage to the animal or human under consideration. This is particularly true in the morphing of the embryo algorithms, but it applies to other areas as well.

Even animals which lay eggs are subject to the morphing of the embryo algorithms. There is a lot of morphing going on inside the egg, whether it be a duck egg or an insect egg.

DNA contains incredibly complex computer programs, especially for the morphing of the embryo of animals which have live births or lay eggs. If you start randomly changing these computer programs, built into the DNA, the number of "live births" will quickly drop to zero.

Another issue with regards to the morphing of the embryo is that if there is a flaw in the DNA morphing algorithms (in either the male or female germ cells), there will not be a new species because there will be no live births. The morphing algorithms are a zero defect computer program, just like the computer program which controls a jet airplane. You only get one shot at getting it right or the plane crashes (or the baby of the new species does not survive, thus the new species will not survive).

This is significant for the theory of evolution. Evolution is based on random mutations of DNA. If a pair of animals have their DNA randomly modified so that a new species can exist; but there is a slight defect in the morphing of the embryo algorithm; even a slight defect in the morphing of the embryo will likely prevent the new species from ever existing. *There are no second chances.*

Yet the morphing of the embryo algorithm is the most complex algorithm in DNA and it is the most easily damaged by the slightest defect!

## **Story #4 - Writing Computer Programs**

Have you ever tried to get a computer programming job at a large corporation? You had better have credentials because that is what they look at.

Suppose you believe in evolution. Suppose you know absolutely nothing about writing computer programs, but you have bought a computer program which randomly generates (or changes) long strings of '0's and '1's (by the way, "evolution" knows nothing about designing DNA; the fact is that all mutations to DNA are totally random).

Suppose you go to the Human Resources department of a large corporation and say this: "I have never written a computer program in my life, but I did purchase a random number generator over the Internet and I want the job of a computer programmer. I will take an existing computer program which works, but you want to improve, then I will randomly make changes to the 'bits' in the program and create 1,000,000 new computer programs, each of which is a randomly mutated copy of the original program. I will then "select" the "best" of these 1,000,000 new computer programs, and then mutate this program 1,000,000 times, and so on. Eventually, you say, I will end up with computer programs which are far superior to what your computer departments are capable of writing."

Do you think you would get the job? I will save you the time and embarrassment. You won't get the job.





# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 19

### Natural Selection and Common Descent

*"We are in the process of creating what deserves to be called the idiot culture. Not an idiot sub-culture, which every society has bubbling beneath the surface and which can provide harmless fun; but the culture itself. For the first time, the weird and the stupid and the coarse are becoming our cultural norm, even our cultural ideal."*

Carl Bernstein, U.S. journalist. Guardian (London, June 3, 1992)

#### Natural Selection

"Natural selection," also called "Survival of the Fittest," is one of the two foundations of the theory of evolution. The other foundation is the way species change, which originally was based on morphology (i.e. a study of the physical features of an animal), but is now based on random mutations of DNA.

Natural selection claims that a "fit species" will survive better than "less fit species."

What exactly does a "fit species" mean? Science generally defines a "fit species" as a species which is better able to reproduce or for some other reason has more offspring.

However, the "average man on the street" defines "fit species" as a species which is able to eat or kill its competitor species or in some other way is able to survive better than its competitor species.

Either way, if a new species is able to survive, because of natural selection, this new species is able to get a foothold in the animal kingdom. This in essence elevates the overall standard of membership in the animal kingdom. Once the overall standard of survival increases, the next new species has an opportunity to be even better.

This increasing "standard of survival" is claimed to escalate until eventually natural selection, coupled with random mutations of DNA, led to human beings.

To better understand why natural selection is part of the theory of evolution, let us consider an example from the automobile industry.

This example will show how natural selection fits with random mutations of DNA.

## The Contest

Suppose there are ten car manufacturing companies, called Company One to Company Ten. All ten of them have totally inept employees. The "car companies" represent different species. The "inept employees" represent random mutations of DNA.

Let us compare natural selection to a contest between 10 cars (one car made by each company) and their ability to climb a long and steep hill.

The goal of the contest is for one of the cars to climb to the top of this very high hill (the top of the hill represents the creation of human DNA by evolution).

All ten car companies have totally inept employees. The employees are lazy, they never work, they are not trained at all, they totally resist any training, they don't obey orders, they don't understand a single part of the car - and don't want to know, they rarely come to work, and when they do come to work they are either sleeping or eating or watching TV, and so on.

For many thousands of years none of the companies can create a car which has an engine that starts; much less can climb to the top of a hill.

Finally, after many thousands of years, and by pure accident, one of the car companies, Company One, is able to start their engine and climb 1% up the hill.

Suppose, by natural selection (natural selection in this case is the ability of the car companies to financially survive) the other 9 car companies go out of business because everyone buys their car from Company One.

Now suppose that ten new car companies come on the scene. They are called Company Eleven thru Company Twenty. Almost all of the employees of these car companies came from Company One, which is by now a very big company with a lot of inept employees.

Now there are employees in eleven car companies which are totally inept.

There is a new race up the hill. Suppose Company Thirteen, by pure accident, is able to get 2% up the hill. At this point the other ten car companies (including Company One) soon go bankrupt.

Now the only car company is Company Thirteen and most of its employees came from Company One. But Company Thirteen has employees, regardless of where they came from, which are just as inept as the old Company One.

Company Thirteen grows and grows even though its cars can only get 2% up the hill.

Now ten more new car companies come on the scene, named Company Twenty-One thru Company Thirty. Almost all of their employees came from Company Thirteen.

There is a new race. In this race Company Twenty-Five gets 3% up the hill. The other ten car companies soon go out of business.

This process continues until there are a hundred races and one of the cars from Company One Thousand-Seven gets to the top of the hill. It took many, many thousands of years for this race to be won.

## The Assumption

The above example explains how natural selection aids in evolution. Only the "best" car company financially survives.

In essence, when a superior species shows up on the earth, natural selection is the mechanism which guarantees the survival of this new species.

By new species leap-frogging over one another, the overall mixture of species improves over a period of many million of years.

Because over time natural selection preserves better and better species, you get a better and better mixture of species on the earth and eventually you end up with human beings.

So what is wrong with natural selection?

First of all, consider that in the above example, natural selection is irrelevant until the car companies build their cars. In other words, natural selection works during the hill climb, not during the manufacture of the cars.

Natural selection did not make the employees of the car companies any less inept.

In the world of biology, new genetic material can only be made by random mutations. The sequence needed by evolution is this:

- 1) Random mutations make new genes and new species (this is where the car companies build their cars using inept employees),
- 2) Natural selection preserves the new species if it survives better than other species (this is the hill climb).

But what if #1 above never happens? What if random mutations are never effective at creating new genes and new species?

The theory of evolution assumes item #1 creates a fantastic amount of new genetic material. The assumption which allows natural selection to work is that DNA gets better and better and better by purely random mutations.

But note that natural selection has absolutely nothing to do with making random mutations any more favorable. Natural selection does not protect any "correct" section of DNA from becoming the victim of a mutation.

Natural selection has nothing to do with new genetic material being formed or the introduction of new species. Natural selection is only useful after multiple new species already exist. Then it can work.

Natural selection only works after random mutations have created new species. After the new species is walking around the earth, trying to survive, then and only then does natural selection become a factor. But natural selection has nothing to do with the creation of new species.

The reality is that random mutations never create new genes or any other part of DNA. Much of this book will discuss this very issue.

Thus, if random mutations never create any "improved genes" (i.e. a gene which leads to the creation of a superior protein) then natural selection is never a factor in evolution.

Let us go back to our car example.

Let us suppose that over the time period of 660 million years, not a single car company is able to get their engine to start (which is the most likely scenario because engines are complex). Natural selection is never able to operate and crown a victor after the first hill climb.

Natural selection only works when the cars are on the side of the hill. Natural selection doesn't work until the engine, the battery, the starter and the transmission all work - and there is gasoline. If any of these things fail, natural selection has nothing to do.

Suppose ten car companies started the contest, and 660 million years later, these same ten car companies are still making cars unable to have their engines start, or their transmissions work, or their starters turn over, etc.

Thus, for 660 million years, natural selection would have had nothing to do.

When talking about evolution, natural selection is totally useless unless random mutations are able to create new and improved species. But as this book will show, random mutations are never able to create a new gene, much less a new species.

The bottom line is that natural selection is totally irrelevant in the support of the theory of evolution unless the DNA mutations problems of evolution can first be dealt with.

In other words, until it can be shown by evolutionists that mutations of DNA could have created new genes; many, many, many millions of times; the entire issue of natural selection is moot (i.e. irrelevant).

Some people ask the question: "Doesn't the vast number of species which have existed on this earth prove that DNA has been mutating and new genetic material has been formed by random mutations?"

Actually, this question is a paradox. The vast number of species which have existed on this earth is a proof that random mutations were not involved. It is doubtful random mutations could have created a single, very simple single cell, much less the complex DNA of humans.

What about God? Some might ask: "Why would God create so many species which have so many common morphological features?"

First of all, species have to move in one of four main ways: walk on two legs, walk on four legs, fly or swim. Of course there are other ways, but these are the main ways that most advanced animals move.

When you design millions of animal species, but only have four modes of transportation, there is going to be a lot of morphological similarities.

For example, think about automobiles. Automobiles have four wheels. There have been many hundreds of different automobile designs by many different manufacturers. But note that there are a lot of physical similarities between cars made by different manufacturers.

The point is a person cannot use natural selection as an evidence for the theory of evolution until they can prove that random mutations of DNA could have produced all the species which have existed on this earth, in the time period since the Cambrian Explosion.

In other words, random mutations of DNA would have had to create millions of different species, each with a unique DNA (by definition) in order to even be able to talk about the importance of natural selection.

But also note that in each car race above, nine car companies were eliminated by "natural selection." Suppose all nine of these car companies had made some progress, but just not enough progress to win the race.

Even though all nine companies, in each race, made advances, they are eliminated.

What this means is that "natural selection" reduces intelligence (i.e. it reduces the gene pool) because it eliminates species which are not quite good enough to survive, but may have had some new and important features.

With natural selection reducing the gene pool, even more of a burden is placed on random mutations to create massive numbers of new genes.

The point is that natural selection is likely to hinder evolution, not help it, because all it does is reduce the gene pool.

## **Natural Selection is Non-Differentiating**

Another problem with natural selection is that there is nothing in natural selection which is differentiating. In other words, natural selection is a concept which applies equally well to the concept of Creation.

For example, if God had created all the species on earth, natural selection would still be in force. This is because species which are more powerful, faster, smarter, etc. will have

a better chance of surviving. But in this case, natural selection did not start operating until God created the species.

Thus, when science looks at situations where one species is wiped out by another species; or they look at a species which has survived when other species didn't survive; this is not an evidence for the theory of evolution because natural selection would work no matter how the species got on the earth or how the species became extinct.

Natural selection, or survival of the fittest, simply does not differentiate between the theory of evolution versus the theory of creation. Natural selection simply means that superior species survive.

Natural selection is ignorant in the sense that it has no idea how the animals came to be, it only operates on the animals which exist at any given time. Natural selection doesn't know, and doesn't care, how the animals came to be; it simply waits for animals to exist.

Thus, whether the animals came to be by random mutations of DNA, or whether the animals came to be by creation, natural selection would work exactly the same.

Thus, natural selection cannot be used as "evidence" for the theory of evolution because it is non-differentiating.

## Common Descent

One of the most often used "proofs" of the theory of evolution is that of "common descent," meaning that the similarities in physical features; and thus similarities in DNA; between different species; is a proof of the theory of evolution.

It is nineteenth century morphology technology but it is clearly the most commonly used "evidence" for the theory of evolution.

For example, in a recent pamphlet issued by the National Academy of Sciences, is this quote:

*"... species that appear to be more distantly related from their positions in the fossil record are found to have correspondingly greater differences in their DNA than species that appear more closely related in the fossil record."*  
"Science, Evolution and Creationism,"  
by the National Academy of Sciences

This theory is called "common ancestry" or "common descent."

To understand some key concepts; suppose you studied every automobile model made in the world, which is still being sold as new (i.e. they are not "used cars").

Furthermore, suppose you visited the factories which make all of these cars, and you watched how they were made.

Then, suppose you additionally studied every automobile model which is no longer sold as new, including many antique cars.

Suppose you also studied all of the historical reports you could find which discussed the manufacturing plants and processes used to create cars which are no longer being manufactured.

Would you see similar features in the new automobiles and old automobiles and the way they are and were manufactured? Of course you would.

Would you see progression and changes in features over time in such things as: engine designs, steering wheel designs (including new functions, such as a built-in cell phone controls, volume controls for the radio, speed controls, etc.), tire compositions, the shape of glass, fender designs, air conditioning, etc. etc. Of course you would.

Would you conclude that the new automobiles had a "common ancestor?" Most likely you would, and most likely you would be right.

Modern automobiles are "descended" from very old antiques. Modern automobiles have "evolved," to use the term loosely.

The problem is that every automobile which has ever existed on this earth was designed by intelligent beings. In this case, the intelligent beings are human beings.

The point is that when we see the "evolution" in automobiles, in fact it was not evolution by random design; it was evolution by intelligent design. People got smarter and smarter as they were designing automobiles.

Thus, even when you see similarities and progression in features; intelligent design can be the cause. In fact, when you see so many similarities between manufacturing and the end product, you would conclude that intelligent design had to have been involved.

## Side Note

This is not to imply, however, that God was learning things as He created the species on this earth. He knew everything long before this earth was created. The "order" that science claims the species on this earth appeared is largely based on the assumption of the theory of evolution. The real order that species appeared on this earth for the first time is largely unknown.

But in any case, consider that some of the animals in the Cambrian Explosion had very advanced eyes and other very advanced physical features.

Human beings progress in their knowledge (they do not progress in terms of their intelligence), but God does not progress in His Knowledge or Intelligence.

## Are Commonalities in DNA Differential?

So how does the DNA of different species differentiate between the theory of evolution and creation science?

Just like "natural selection" is non-differentiating, because it has nothing to do with the origin of the species; finding similarities in the DNA of different species is also non-differentiating, but for an entirely different reason.

That reason will now be explained.

How can the scientific establishment claim that they know that DNA was not designed (i.e. intelligently designed)? What is their evidence?

Their evidence is that DNA sequences are predictable and consistent between species (i.e. between the physical features of species).

Well, if DNA was designed by God, then the design of the DNA would probably be predictable and consistent between species!! Duh.

In fact, if the design of DNA is predictable and consistent, this is overwhelming proof that DNA was intelligently designed.

But fortunately for the scientific establishment, Darwin, who knew nothing about DNA, but knew a lot about morphology (i.e. the shapes of animals and their bones) came up with the concept of common ancestry, which is now called "common descent."

Even though Darwin was thinking about morphology, it just so happens that intelligently designed DNA can also be used to claim common descent. This is one of those things which "fell into the lap" of the scientific establishment.

By using the intelligent design of DNA, but claiming the design was caused by evolution (similar shapes will be generated by similarities in DNA), the scientific establishment can pull the common descent feather out of their cap and claim that DNA (which is intelligently designed because it is predictable and consistent) is proof of evolution (i.e. a proof of common descent).

But when the evolution establishment claims that predictable and consistent DNA design is a "proof" of common descent; they do not stop there; they continue to talk about how predictable and consistent DNA is a proof of evolution, meaning it is a proof that intelligent design is false.

This is nonsense. They claim that the very thing (intelligent design); which provides their evidence for common descent; is false (i.e. they claim that intelligent design is false).

The evolution establishment should be grateful and thankful to God for providing intelligently designed DNA (or else humans would not exist). But does the evolution



establishment thank God? No, they ignore Him and they use the works of God to pretend that God does not exist (i.e. to prove evolution) using clever logic!!

Let us summarize this:

- 1) Because of intelligent design by God, there is predictability and consistency of DNA design,
- 2) Because there is predictability and consistency of DNA design, the evolution establishment claims this is proof of common descent, then
- 3) The evolution establishment claims that the proof of common descent is a disproof of intelligent design.

Thus, the result of intelligent design is turned into a disproof of intelligent design by using clever logic.

If science would simply say that predictability and consistency of DNA is non-differentiating between creation science and evolution, all would be well. But they do not do that. They do not even admit that with the issue of natural selection. They act like natural selection would not be true if God existed; and they claim predictable and consistent DNA design would not exist if God existed. These claims are absolutely inexcusable.

The evolution establishment seems to forget that if DNA was designed by God, the DNA so designed would also be predictable and consistent.

Apparently the NAS believes that if DNA was intelligently designed, it would not be laid out carefully, predictably and consistently. Ponder that carefully. But such is the tilted logic of the scientific establishment.

A creation scientist would look at exactly the same data and conclude that the predictability and consistence of DNA is proof of "intelligent design".

But "intelligent design" would imply God exists. So the data of creation scientists (which is the same data as the evolution establishment) is rejected as being "unscientific." Of course, by definition, everything that points to God is "unscientific" because God is excluded from "science."

Thus, predictable and consistent DNA segments is "unscientific" if it leads to evidence for creation science.

But, predictable and consistent DNA segments is "scientific" if it leads to the theory of evolution.

Thus the data that supports the theory of evolution is "scientific;" but the same exact data (which also supports intelligent design) is "unscientific."

In addition to theses things, it should be noted that there are huge, huge, amounts of data in the DNA of millions of different species. Carefully selected data which supports your theory can easily be found (and data which doesn't fit your theory can easily be ignored).

DNA templates are used by the body to create proteins. Proteins are used to create the functions of cells. Cells are what are used to create the functions of the animal. Thus, if two animals have the same functions they would have the same kinds of cells, and thus the same kinds of protein structures in the cells and thus similarities in DNA. *This would be true with intelligent design or evolution.*

*It is ludicrous to use DNA to prove DNA wasn't designed by God!*

Ponder this carefully: What features of DNA would a scientist use to prove that DNA was not intelligently designed?

Can we humans design DNA yet? No, we can't; so how can we claim we can "prove" DNA was not designed by God?

Suppose scientists get to the point that they can design DNA for extinct species. If they ever get to this point, it would *only be because* they studied and copied ideas from the DNA of existing species. In fact, they would have copied many segments of DNA of existing species.

When and if scientists can design the DNA for extinct reptiles, will they then say that the DNA which *they carefully designed*, over many decades, and was copied and pasted from existing DNA, is a proof that DNA was not intelligently designed? Yes, they will.

If they want to get published in a scientific journal, they will have to figure out some way to claim that the DNA *they intelligently designed* is a proof that human DNA was not created by *God's intelligent design!!* Does this make any sense?

If scientists did design the DNA of an extinct species, would the DNA be predictable and consistent? Of course it would, because they designed it by stealing ideas and DNA from living species.

In short, the consistency of DNA design can be used to prove intelligent design or the consistency of DNA can be used to prove common descent.

But the consistency of DNA design *cannot* be used to *disprove* intelligent design any more than it can be used to *disprove* common descent.

This debate is a "draw." *It is a non-differentiating phenomenon.* And that is the point. No matter what similarities and patterns exist in the DNA of various species, any "proof" there is evidence of common descent is also proof that the DNA was intelligently designed by God. And vice versa.

The "winner" in the debate will not be the team with the best evidence; it will be the team which has the most power in the media. That is why a person never hears that this issue is a non-differentiating issue.

But like natural selection, this is also an issue which comes into focus *after* DNA exists. Before DNA exists there is nothing to talk about and nothing to compare DNA to.

The bottom line is that both natural selection and common descent are non-differentiating.

What this means is that everything in evolution depends on the ability of random mutations of DNA to create new and improved DNA.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 20

### Radiometric Dating

*"Arizona State University anthropologist Geoffrey Clark echoed this view in 1997 when he wrote that 'we select among alternative sets of research conclusions in accordance with our biases and preconceptions -- a process that is, at once, both political and subjective.' Clark suggested 'that paleoanthropology has the form but not the substance of a science.'"*  
Icons of Evolution - Science or Myth? Jonathan Wells, page 223

#### Introduction

Dating of bones, fossils, rocks and other items is a very controversial issue. To understand just how controversial it is, the same fossil might be dated by the evolutionists to be hundreds of millions of years old; yet the same fossil might be dated by creation scientists as being no more than 6 thousand years old.

Radiometric dating is the process by which bones or fossils are "dated," meaning an estimated date is chosen as to when the animal lived and died on the earth.

In the case of fossils; which are essentially bones that have fossilized, meaning turned to stone; fossils are generally dated on the basis of factors other than radiometric dating; such as a particular date may be chosen for a fossil because the date is consistent with aspects of the theory of evolution.

In other words, in dating fossils it is quite common that an assumption that the theory of evolution is true is used as a factor in dating fossils. This is a self-serving way of dating fossils, but it is a common tactic because scientists are so confident that the theory of evolution is true.

For example, by using morphology and an assumption of the theory of evolution, it may be assumed that "Fossil A" evolved before "Species B" "evolved." Thus, if "Fossil A" is believed to be 4,000,000 years old, "Fossil B" may be dated to be 3,700,000 years old solely on the basis of the date of "Fossil A" and a belief in evolution (i.e. it is dated based on where "Fossil B" fits on the phylogenetic tree relative to "Fossil A").

While the reader may assume that it takes millions of years to turn a biological specimen to stone, actually it has been demonstrated to have happened in less than 100 years (not 100 million years, just 100 years). This is not theory; it is based on actual samples.

Because of fossilization, and other reasons (e.g. when an unstable parent atom becomes a stable daughter atom, the dating of the specimen can no longer be done accurately), dating of old fossils is generally impossible to do directly. Thus, many assumptions must be made to date fossils. These assumptions are generally made to be harmonious with the theory of evolution.

These assumptions leave the door wide open for huge debates as to when a particular species lived on this earth.

## Radiometric Dating

Radiometric dating is generally done on bones or tissue which has not fossilized, and is supposedly the most scientific and most accurate dating technique.

However, even radiometric dating is a subject of controversy. The truth is that flaws in radiometric dating are intentionally ignored in order for the specimen to yield dates which are very old.

It is not that the technique itself is inaccurate or that the theory behind the technique is flawed; it is the intentional way that key factors are ignored that is the key complaint. In other words, factors which can have a huge affect on the dating of a sample are totally ignored in order to get the results scientists want; so the date is harmonious with the theory of evolution!!

Why would science want to intentionally misrepresent when an animal lived on this earth? The reason is that the theory of evolution needs many, many, many millions of years to justify the time necessary to "prove" the theory of evolution could have happened.

But even more important than that, it is critical for the scientific establishment to date human skeletons to be older than Adam and Eve, the first humans mentioned in the Bible.

Thus, evolutionists tend to favor techniques which lead to huge numbers of years since the specimen died. The important issue, however, is that scientists use techniques which are scientifically known to be massively flawed.

## The Radiometric Dating of Bones and Tissue

All living tissue has radioactive isotopes in it. For example, carbon-14 is a carbon molecule with 14 electrons.

It is well known how much carbon-14 is in the tissue of an animal (including a human being) while they are alive, meaning at the time of death.

After an animal dies (including humans) the amount of carbon-14 naturally "decays" over time, meaning the radioactive atoms decay into non-radioactive atoms over time. In other words, the amount of decay is a function of time.

Thus, if scientists can determine the level of radioactive carbon-14 in the bone of a dead animal (including humans); they can determine when that animal died by looking at their decay charts.

There are actually many different types of radioactive atoms which can be used to perform radiometric dating and many different techniques and theories.

But there are severe problems with radiometric dating. I will not discuss all of the potential problems with radiometric dating; I will simply provide a few examples.

## Leeching of Radiometric Material

To understand the problem, suppose there are two animals that died on the same day. The first animal, at the time of death, was immediately moved to an air conditioned building located in the desert and it was placed in a dark room. The humidity in this desert was very, very low. Furthermore, because the specimen was indoors, no moisture from the rare rainfall ever touched the specimen. Furthermore, the specimen was kept cool and in a dark room.

On the other hand, the second specimen was buried next to a river in a shallow grave. The bones were exposed to the moisture in the soil due to the river. The bones were exposed to the high humidity of the general area. The bones were exposed to the extreme moisture of the flooding of the river; during which time the specimen was literally soaking underwater. And the specimen was exposed to the water from rainfall since it was in a shallow grave. Water flowing down from nearby hills would have increased the amount of water the bones were exposed to due to the rain.

Will radioactive dating, after two hundred years, give the same date for both specimens? Absolutely not!! The second specimen may date to be ten times older, or more, than the first animal.

Why is this so?

The reason is that moisture, from any source, will "leech" or draw out radioactive material from the bones of the sample. If one specimen is exposed to very high levels of moisture, a great deal of radioactive material will leech out of the specimen and the radiometric dating will date the species far, far too old.

*This radioactive material which has leached over time will be interpreted by scientists as radioactive decay. But it is not radioactive decay, it is leeching of radioactive atoms by moisture.*

The problem is that radiometric labs don't make any type of adjustment in their dating of bones for known or potential moisture or heat which might have affected the sample.

For example, if the first specimen dated to be 200 years old, the second specimen might have dated to 2,000 years or more. Yet the two animals died on the same day!!

It is not that the radioactive isotopes were miscounted; it is because the lab totally failed to take into account the environment the sample was decaying in.

## **Caves**

All of the common types of caves are formed by water. The water may have come from above (e.g. rainfall or a creek) or it may have come from below (i.e. a hot springs), but all of the common types of caves were cut-out by water.

Caves are very, very humid because there is almost always an existing source of water in the cave, such as a creek or dripping water, to name but two sources.

Thus, skeletons found in caves are, by definition, highly exposed to moisture.

Do scientists take the massive amount of moisture found in caves into account when they date a skeleton found in a cave? The answer is 'no'.

Even though the moisture in a cave can be more accurately estimated than the moisture a skeleton found buried next to a river is exposed to; scientists still do not take this into account.

Is this because scientists are simply incompetent or is it because scientists intentionally want us to believe that all skeletons are very, very old?

Since caves are places where "cave men" have dwelled, it is critical to calculate very high dates for "cave men," meaning it is important to make their bones seem very, very old. The goal is to get the date prior to 6,000 B.C., when most Christians believe Adam and Eve lived. When they can do that, by intentionally ignoring key factors, it appears the Bible is not accurate.

In addition, most cave drawing were drawn using organic material, such as blood. Would the humidity in caves affect the dating of cave drawings? Absolutely!! Yet the dating of cave drawings never takes into account the high humidity in caves.

## **Kennewick Man**

"Kennewick Man" (or Richland Man) is a skeleton which was found in central-southern Washington state in 1996.

The skull of Kennewick Man was found in a pond or lake which had been formed by the McNary Dam in Kennewick on the Columbia River. The dam had been completed in 1954.

The dam was built for irrigation purposes, meaning the annual rainfall in that area is lower than normal (about 6 to 8 inches of annual rainfall).

While his skull had been found in a pond, the rest of his bones had been scattered and were found near the Columbia River.

Because the dam was finished in 1954, the vast majority of the time Kennewick Man was in the ground there was no dam in that area of the Columbia River.

No matter when Kennewick Man died, his bones were exposed to the flooding of the Columbia River, plus the bones were exposed to rain, humidity, moisture in the soil (i.e. water which came from the river through the soil), and so on.

The dirt near a river is always very moist because the water seeps through the dirt near the river. Thus, his bones would have been subject to constant moist dirt.

Furthermore, if there had been any hills around where the bones were found, the run-off from the rain which landed on the hills would have passed right over Kennewick Man's bones.

Furthermore, because his skull was found separated from his body, his body had probably not been buried deep beneath the soil, meaning his body was probably originally put in a shallow grave, near the river. Had it not been put in a grave, animals would probably have eaten the flesh and bones many years earlier.

Thus, the bones of Kennewick Man were constantly subject to moisture and constantly the radioactive isotopes of his bones were being leached or pushed out of the bones by the moisture.

Under ideal conditions, the lowering of the percentage of radioactive material in a sample is only caused by decay over time. But in the case of this man, the lowering of radioactive material was exacerbated (i.e. intensified) by the additional actions of water leeching radioactive materials from the bones.

Thus, when scientists determined the percentage of radioactive material in his bones, if they did not take into account an estimate of how much extra radioactive material was leached out of the bones by a river flooding, by rainwater, by moist soil next to a river, etc., their dates would be very, very wrong.

In reality, the scientists did not take any of these things into account. All they did was measure the percentage of radioactive isotopes!!

When the Kennewick Man skeleton was radiometric dated, his skeleton was dated to be 9,000 years old. This is scientific nonsense because zero moisture the bones would have been exposed to was taken into account in the date.

Rather than providing a single date; scientists should have chosen a range of dates for this skeleton, where both endpoints of the range took into account an estimate of moisture and heat. However, scientists totally ignored these items and simply gave a single date as if the skeleton, on the day he died, had been wrapped in plastic, frozen and protected from all kinds of moisture, heat and light.

To ignore the moisture, heat and other items; is incompetence at best. But there was no incompetence; there was intentionally sloppy science which reflected an inexcusable lack of integrity. The dates they provided for this skeleton were wrong by a wide margin.



This skeleton was probably of a man who died less than 500 years ago. It is highly unlikely this man died more than a thousand years ago, considering he died and was buried next to a large river.

So here is the key question, why would scientists intentionally ignore a large number of factors related to the dating of his bones?

By giving his bones a date of 9,000 years old, they are claiming to prove that Adam and Eve were not placed on this earth about 6,000 years ago, which would be the date a Bible scholar would pick for the creation of Adam and Eve.

In other words, their pretended incompetence was really a highly calculated attack on the divinity of the Bible!!

Scientists wanted Kennewick man to be dated 3,000 years prior to Adam and Eve, even if it took blatant negligence to come up with that date!!

Not only is the theory of evolution based on a long series of bogus science and absurd assumptions, the theory of evolution is supported by a total lack of integrity. Any scientist should know that moisture leeches radiometric isotopes from bones, thus to intentionally ignore highly significant leeching can only be called a calculated lack of integrity.

By the way, one anthropologist said the bone structure of Kennewick Man were most like the bone structure of the Polynesians.

Book of Mormon scholars believe that the Polynesians were people who left the America's by ship and were actually descended from the prophet Lehi and/or those who went with him to America.

Thus, saying that the bones of Kennewick Man were most like the Polynesians is consistent with what Book of Mormon scholars believe.

## **Other Pre-Historic Humans**

The bones of any true human being (*homo sapiens sapiens*), which truly date back before the flood of Noah, may have been submerged in massive amounts of water for more than a year due to the flood in the time of Noah. The bones of these individuals (if any have been found) are also not adjusted for massive leeching of radioactive materials in the bones.

Most of the bones which scientists have found of "near humans" are not true *homo sapiens sapiens*. The origin of these near-humans is unknown. These are mysteries which have not been revealed to the prophets. But you can rest assured that the truth about when true *homo sapiens sapiens* have died is consistent with the Biblical account, if the flood of Noah and other known factors which affect radiometric dating are taken into account.

But these factors are not taken into account, thus the dating of true *homo sapiens sapiens* is not in any way accurate!!

Here is my point. The theory of evolution is not about truth and the theory of evolution is definitely not about science. Science today is all about justifying the theory of evolution, even if it takes outright deception. Deception, in this case, is intentionally ignoring known scientific facts. If the date of bones is calculated to be before Adam and Eve, science accepts the date because it is "what they want to hear" to justify philosophical naturalism.

## **Additional Situations**

In nature, animals need water. In certain locations, such as water holes (i.e. small ponds or other sources of water); animals tend to congregate.

When you have a wide variety of animals at a specific water hole, there is likely to be fighting, either because these species always fight when they are in the same location or they may fight to get water, such as during a drought.

In either case, water holes are common locations to look for, and find, animal skeletons. These skeletons have exactly the same potential problems for dating errors that the Kennewick man had.

In addition, some climates have a lot more rain than other climates. This is never taken into account when dating skeletons.

In addition to these things, little is known about how much of the earth was covered with water during the flood of Noah. We do know that parts of the earth were covered with water for more than a year.

However, some parts of the earth may have been covered by water for less than a year or for no time at all (Noah didn't travel all over the world to know how much of the world was covered with water). Other parts of the earth could have been covered by water for much, much more than a year.

For example, suppose Africa was covered with water for 50 years after the flood of Noah. This would mean that all skeletons of all animals (including near-human skeletons), which died prior to the flood, would be submerged for 50 years, yielding dates far too high (i.e. far too long ago) when dated by radiometric means. Many of these near-humans could also have been directly exposed to the rain and heat for many years.

What is interesting about the flood is that the writers of the Bible did not know that radiometric dating techniques would be intentionally flawed in the twenty-first century. Thus, the writers of the Bible cannot be accused of fabricating the flood of Noah in order to justify God placing Adam and Eve on this earth about 6,000 years ago. There was no scientific reason to fabricate the flood of Noah when the Bible was originally written because they didn't know about radiometric dating (though certainly God knew).

A great deal is made by scientists that the ark of Noah could not have held animals unique to Australia, for example. The Biblical account of Noah was written by Noah or from records written by Noah. Noah did not know how much of the earth was covered with water and he probably never visited Australia.

Furthermore, even if many animals had become extinct in Australia (for example), there is no reason to think that God could not have put them back in Australia after the flood, assuming they were there before the flood.

This, of course, is just one example. It must be remembered that the Bible was not written as a science textbook, it was written to teach about God and his prophets. Many, many details about the flood and other events in the Bible are left out because science was not the purpose of the Bible.

## **Another Problem - Radiation (including Heat)**

Suppose a skeleton is found in the middle of a large desert. Is this skeleton exempt from errors in radiometric dating?

The answer is that it is not exempt from gross errors.

Scientists may not know when the climate changed and an area of earth which was highly exposed to water (e.g. the area was covered by an ocean) suddenly or slowly became exposed to dry heat and became a desert.

But that is not all, radiation, including heat, can speed up the appearance of decay of radioactive material. This can be caused by evaporation (technically: volatilization), the migrating of atoms, exciting the atoms by heat, etc.

For example, consider the Kaupulehu Flow, Hualalai Volcano; which occurred in 1800-1801. Twelve different samples were taken of the lava. The dates for these samples ranged from 140 million years ago to 2.96 billion years ago. While the ocean water may have affected the dating of these samples; many things could affect the dating of any sample! For example, volcanic rock is known to be hot both during and after the explosion.

Thus, a volcano which is known to have occurred a little over 200 years ago, dated to as much as 3 billion years ago using state-of-the-art dating techniques.

Five different samples were taken from Mt. St. Helens, in Washington state; which erupted in 1986. The samples dated from half a million years ago to almost 3 million years ago. No ocean water was involved in Mt. St. Helens, only heat was involved.

What does this tell us about fossils of near-humans who were killed by a volcano, or whose skeleton had volcano lava run over it after the death of the individual? It tells us the dating of fossils is a very inexact science. That is exactly the way the scientific establishment likes it because their current methods give them the dates they want.

## What Should Be Done

First, scientists should do many experiments to try to understand just how significant a skeleton soaked in water (due to flooding of a river, flooding of a pond by rain, etc.) and other scenarios, affects the dating of organic matter.

For example, they should take two bones, either from the same animal or from two animals which died on the same day, and expose the two bones to vastly different conditions over several years time. Then they should date the bones.

Using information from their research, they should then give realistic ranges of possible dates as to when a person or animal died, since current weather conditions are not necessarily the same weather conditions which existed a thousand years ago.

For example, in the case of Kennewick man, instead of saying that this man died 9,000 years ago, which is totally ludicrous, scientists should have taken into account highly probable flooding rates, the known moisture of soil next to the river, estimated rainfall levels, nearby hills, etc. etc. Then they should have given a range of dates as to when he died.

The true ranges of dates, if integrity had been used to date Kennewick man, would not have been from 500 years to 9,000 years, for example, because it is known that this river would have flooded and that the soil was moist (because the body was next to a river) and that a 9,000 year date would be ludicrous.

The true range would have been something like: from 500 to 2,000 years old. Actually, the bones could have been of a man who died 200 years ago. That is how much water this skeleton may have been exposed to.

The example of Kennewick man is a good example of the passion of scientists to justify evolution. There is simply no excuse to simply take a bone they know nothing about and measure the level of radioactive material in the sample. It is inexcusable!!!

However, even though it is inexcusable, there is a reason for their incompetence. The reason is that the "scientific establishment" (the people who control the media, schools, etc.) wants to get the dates of fossils as old as possible to justify the theory of evolution and belittle those who believe in the Bible.

## When Did Adam and Eve or George and Mary Live?

The Biblical dates of Adam and Eve are about 6,000 years ago. The theory of evolution dates George and Mary to be 100,000 years ago, at least.

According to the Bible, the length of time from Adam and Eve to the B-2 bomber was 6,000 years.

According to the theory of evolution, the length of time from George and Mary was 100,000 years?

So which is more logical when thinking about technology?

First of all, scientists can only trace significant technology (e.g. the use of the wheel for transportation and the building of roads) back perhaps 4,000 years (ignoring bogus dating techniques).

This means that in the time span of 4,000 years, humans went from knowing very little about technology to building a B-2 bomber and putting men in space.

With this in mind, if George and Mary had existed 100,000 years ago, it is safe to say that humans should have built the B-2 bomber 90,000 years ago (being generous, as always, to the theory of evolution).

Why in the world did it take 100,000 years to build the B-2 bomber? Why, for the first 96,000 years, did humans not progress at all in science and then suddenly, in 4,000 years time, they perfected the wheel for transportation and built the B-2 bomber?

As always, the theory of evolution ignores reality. If George and Mary had our DNA, the B-2 bomber would have been build 90,000 years ago.

## Summary

In summary, the dating of bones and fossils is a very imperfect science, riddled with intentional errors. It is one of the most subjective aspects of the evolution debate. A person can read into the evidence any way they wish.

From an unbiased, scientific viewpoint; the creation scientists have a far stronger case for their dating techniques than do the evolutionists because they take environmental factors into affect.

As far as the evolution debate is concerned, this aspect of the debate is so complex and so affected by pre-conceived notions (such as the fact that many dinosaur fossils are dated according to their location on the phylogenetic tree), that for all practical purposes, dating techniques cannot be used as a proof for evolution or as a proof for creation science.

Considering that modern dating methods are corrupted by known flaws in radiometric dating; by techniques which are known to be based on an assumption that the theory of evolution is a fact; and by other flawed techniques, it is clear that the dating of bones, fossils, etc. is a non-differentiating issue (i.e. the issue cannot differentiate between the theory of evolution and creation science).

While the reader may think that more information is needed to determine who "wins" this issue; the fact is that all the information in the world isn't going to end this aspect of the evolution debate. Some people are blind to the truth because they don't love truth.

The good news is that there are other issues of the evolution debate in which the data is very convincing because real scientific data is available from living species. One of these sources of excellent information is that of "genetic entropy," meaning the deterioration of the DNA of all animals. Much will be said about verifiable data throughout this book.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 21

### DNA and RNA

#### Introduction

The rest of this book will get increasingly involved with DNA. This chapter will introduce the reader to the molecule called: DNA.

Subsequent chapters will get more and more involved with DNA, so it is important to have a solid basis for understanding DNA.

It would also be wise to look at outside resources which discuss DNA. It is far beyond the scope of this book to discuss many issues related to DNA. This book will focus on very specific issues. A broader understanding of DNA would be very helpful to the reader as this book progresses.

#### DNA (Deoxyribonucleic Acid)

DNA is a very large, very complex molecule made up of several different kinds of small molecules.

"Nucleotides" are a type of molecule found in DNA. There are only 4 different kinds "nucleotides." Nucleotides are the key to what DNA is able to do. The sequence (i.e. order) of nucleotides is what provides the "information" that is needed for the cells to function.

To understand DNA, consider a large encyclopedia of 100 volumes. Even though a large set of encyclopedia volumes is a huge set of books, and would be very, very heavy to lift, the encyclopedia only consists of 26 letters of the English alphabet. A person could say that an encyclopedia consists of only 26 different letters; however, all of the letters are repeated many, many times in an encyclopedia.

Yes, an encyclopedia will also have numbers (e.g. 0,1,2,3,...,9), special characters (e.g. space, %, \$, @, &, etc.), but still an encyclopedia, no matter how many volumes, still has only 26 letters of the alphabet, plus a few other characters.

For example, consider that a word in the English language, such as the word: "tergiversation" (which is the act of being deliberately ambiguous) is nothing but a permutation (i.e. a unique way of ordering the letters) of the 26 possible letters of the English alphabet which happens to have 14 consecutive letters in it.

An encyclopedia has a lot of words and thus a lot of individual letters, if we ignored the words and only looked at the letters. In fact, when we look at DNA we may look at the letters (i.e. the nucleotides) and forget to look at DNA as "words" or "segments" which have meaning as a group of letters.

DNA only has 4 letters in its alphabet but the "words" in DNA are far more complex than the words in an Encyclopedia. Human DNA consists of a chain of 3 billion nucleotides or 3 billion "letters"!! Thus, DNA is really nothing but a long string of 4 nucleotides. Actually the nucleotides are paired together, thus there are technically 3 billion "pairs" of nucleotides in human DNA, meaning 6 billion individual nucleotides.

## More About DNA

Visually, DNA can be imagined to be like a very long ladder. A ladder has two sides (i.e. two long side-rails). These two sides are joined together by the steps, which, in a real ladder; people step on to climb the ladder. When a person is climbing a ladder, their hands usually grab onto the two side-rails of the ladder, and their feet step on the rungs.

When comparing a ladder to DNA, the side-rails of the ladder can be compared to a long sequence of alternating types of molecules. A sugar molecule and a phosphate molecule alternate many times to create each side-rail of the ladder.

In other words, many "sugar-phosphate" molecule pairs make up each side-rail of the DNA ladder to create two "sugar-phosphate backbones," one on each side of the DNA molecule.

For example, human DNA has 3,000,000,000 alternating pairs of the sugar-phosphate backbone in one long row. This is just one side-rail of the ladder. The other side-rail also has 3 billion alternating pairs of the sugar-phosphate backbone.

The two side-rails of DNA are designed such that the sugar molecules are across from each other. Each of the sugar molecules (deoxyribose) attaches to a "nucleotide" molecule on the "step." Each sugar molecule (on each side-rail) has a nucleotide attached to it. Because each of the side-rails attach to a nucleotide, the "steps" of the ladder are a pair of nucleotides because each of the two nucleotides attach to an opposite side-rail.

Thus, when there is a rung on the DNA ladder, there are four consecutive molecules. A sugar molecule on each side-rail and a nucleotide attached to each side-rail. The two nucleotides are bound together by hydrogen bonds.

On each side-rail, and between each sugar molecule (which is where the rungs are), is a phosphate molecule holding the sugar molecules together on the side-rails.

DNA can be drawn like this (the hydrogen bond is not a physical object, but a type of attraction between two molecules):

(S=sugar, P=phosphate, N=nucleotide, H=hydrogen bond)



P            P  
S-N-H-N-S  
P            P  
S-N-H-N-S  
P            P  
S-N-H-N-S  
P            P  
S-N-H-N-S  
P            P  
S-N-H-N-S  
P            P  
...

The two alternating P and S molecules are the two side-rails of the DNA ladder. The S-N-H-N-S combination constitute a rung.

There are four different kinds of nucleotides (which are also referred to as "bases"):

'A' is for Adenine

'T' is for Thymine

'C' is for Cytosine

'G' is for Guanine

Substituting one of these nucleotide bases for each 'N' in the above chart, we might see this sequence:

P            P  
S-A-H-T-S  
P            P  
S-T-H-A-S  
P            P  
S-C-H-G-S  
P            P  
S-G-H-C-S  
P            P  
S-C-H-G-S  
P            P  
...

Note in the above graph that if an 'A' attaches to one sugar molecule, on one side-rail of the DNA, a 'T' is supposed to attach to the opposite sugar molecule, on the other side-rail of the ladder. These two molecules are bound together by hydrogen bonds.

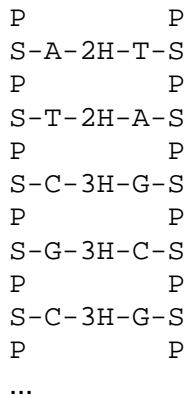
Likewise, if a 'T' attaches to one sugar molecule, on one side of the DNA, an 'A' attaches to the opposite sugar molecule, on the other side of the ladder.

In other words, an 'A' and a 'T' should always be joined together on the same rung.

Likewise, a 'C' and a 'G' should always be joined together to form a single rung of the ladder.

Adenine actually forms two hydrogen bonds with thymine. Guanine forms three hydrogen bonds with cytosine. These hydrogen bonds, along with the two nucleotides, are referred to as "base-pairing."

Now we can take the above chart and improve on it ('2H' means two hydrogen bonds and '3H' means three hydrogen bonds):

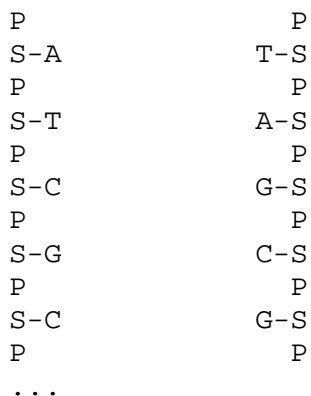


Because if we see an 'A' on one side of the rung, we know that there is a 'T' on the other side of the rung, generally scientists only talk about one side of the "ladder," and thus when the reader sees an 'A' in a chart, they are supposed to mentally supply the 'T' on the other side. Or if the reader sees a 'T' they are supposed to understand that an 'A' is on the other side. Ditto for 'G' and 'C'.

Thus, the entire chart above would normally be designated as simply:  
ATCGC

## "Unzipping DNA"

In the process of protein synthesis, which will be discussed in the next chapter, DNA is "unzipped." What does that mean? What it means is that all of the hydrogen bonds are broken and the DNA, instead of being one ladder with two sides, becomes two ladders with one side. For example, the above diagram would look like this:



Once "zipped apart," the two half-sides of DNA can be built by new nucleotides either to make two complete DNA strands (which is how one DNA molecule is converted into two DNA molecules) or a side can be used to make RNA, which will be discussed later.

## More Terminology

As mentioned above, when describing the sequence of nucleotides in a DNA strand, scientists generally only talk about the nucleotides which are connected to one side-rail of the ladder.

Thus, when you see something like this (the space is simply to make it easier to view):  
ATCGCATCTG GGAAGCTACC  
these "letters" represents the consecutive nucleotides on one side of the ladder. The reader is expected to fill in the other side, if needed.

The above DNA section can be represented without showing the hydrogen bonds, and it can be shown like this (a '-' represents a phosphate molecule and a '=' represents a sugar molecule on the side of the ladder):

```
-----  
A T C G C A T C T G G G A A G C T A C C  
T A G C G T A G A C C C T T C G A T G G  
-----
```

A DNA molecule is a double-helix (a 'helix' means a spiral shape), meaning it is looks like a very, very long ladder that has been twisted like a spiral staircase.

When "counting" how many nucleotides there are in a DNA strand, generally only one side is counted, as mentioned above. Thus, when it is said that human DNA has about 3,000,000,000 nucleotides, they are really talking about 3,000,000,000 nucleotide pairs, meaning they are really talking about 6,000,000,000 nucleotides in a single human DNA.

The human body has about 100 trillion cells. Each cell has a complete DNA strand inside its cell nucleus. Exceptions to this rule are eggs, sperm and red blood cells. Thus, your body contains about 100 trillion DNA molecules, each of which has 6,000,000,000 nucleotides (counting the nucleotides on both sides of the DNA).

*"If the chromosomes in one of your cells were uncoiled and placed end to end, the DNA would be about 6 feet long. If all the DNA in your body were connected in this way, it would stretch approximately 67 billion miles! That's nearly 150,000 round trips to the Moon."*

The New Genetics Chapter 1

But the most amazing thing about human DNA is not its shape or size, but what it does.

The sophistication of what human DNA accomplishes is literally beyond the ability of the human mind to comprehend.

As if that weren't enough, every cell in our body also has multiple mitochondria. Mitochondria have their own DNA, though the DNA in mitochondria is very short compared to the very, very long main DNA of the cell.

But mitochondria are not the only organelle in the human cell that has its own short DNA.

This discussion of DNA is very primitive. It is like describing the space shuttle as a "big grey tube with wings." People get PhDs and Nobel Prizes for discovering things about DNA.

## RNA

An RNA molecule has only a single side-rail. RNA is much like one of the unzipped DNA molecules above. Each sugar on this one side-rail has a nucleotide attached to it. The sugar in the side-rail of RNA is a different combination of sugars than that found in DNA.

In RNA, the four nucleotides are:

'A' is for Adenine

'U' is for Uracil (replaces Thymine)

'C' is for Cytosine

'G' is for Guanine

Thus, an RNA strand might include this segment:

```
-----  
A A U G C A U C U G G G A A G C U A C C
```

RNA can also be looped.

RNA has many functions, and thus there are many different kinds of RNA.

## DNA Replication

Due to the way that DNA is designed, it is easy (from a visual perspective) to understand how DNA is replicated (i.e. how one DNA strand is converted into two DNA strands).

Now instead of looking at DNA as a ladder, let us think of it as a very long zipper.

In DNA replication, the DNA is "unzipped," as shown above, and the DNA is broken into two half-DNA strands, which look like RNA, but have a different set of nucleotides.

Each half-strand consists of one side-rail and the nucleotide that is associated with the sugar molecule on that side-rail.

A process essentially takes each of the two half-DNA strands, and builds a new, complete DNA strand by combining new nucleotides with each half; by matching an A with a T, a T with an A, etc.

So if we follow a single rung, after unzipping the DNA, suppose there is an A on one rung. Attached to the A will be a T (which will be on the new rung).

The other side of the unzipped DNA will have a T on that rung. Thus, an A will added to the new rung.

This results in a single DNA molecule becoming two identical copies of the original DNA strand.

Using the above unzipped DNA section, this is what it would look like:

P	P	P	P
S-A-T-S		S-A-T-S	
P	P	P	P
S-T-A-S		S-T-A-S	
P	P	P	P
S-C-G-S		S-C-G-S	
P	P	P	P
S-G-C-S		S-G-C-S	
P	P	P	P
S-C-G-S		S-C-G-S	
P	P	P	P
...			

Note that the two DNA sequences are identical.

If the reader has any problems understanding this chapter they are encouraged to look at a biology book to get more of a graphical understanding of what is going on.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 22

### Protein Synthesis

#### Introduction

In the next chapter we will begin our detailed discussion of how DNA fits into the issue of evolution. But first, it is necessary for the reader to understand what a "protein" really is and how proteins are made in the body.

Think, for a minute, about a wooden rocking chair. If you look at the individual parts which make up the chair you will see the 4 legs, the seat, the structure the person leans back against, the wooden rods to strengthen the back of the chair, the curved wood which allows the chair to rock, and so on.

If you took the rocking chair apart, piece by piece, you would see several different kinds of wooden patterns which are put together to make the chair.

There are hundreds of different kinds of cells in the human body. Each type of cell in the human body has many structures in them which can be compared to a rocking chair. Each of these cell structures are made up of smaller structures, much like a wooden rocking chair is made up of smaller wooden rods and other pieces.

In a cell, the individual parts of the chair can be compared to proteins. The entire structure of the chair might be called a "protein structure." The pattern to make the different designed parts of the chair (i.e. protein structure) come from sections of DNA called "genes."

For example, let us consider the "ports" in the cell membrane through which food and other things pass into the inside of the cell. Essentially a "port" is a hole in the side of the cell membrane. However, it is a "hole" which is made of proteins which are bound together to form a structure.

The "port" is a protein structure which is made up of proteins with different shapes. The DNA includes the templates which are used as patterns for making the different shaped proteins used in each port.

Just like a person would look at a blueprint before starting to build the individual pieces which make up a wooden rocking chair, the body turns to the DNA to find the blueprint (i.e. template, pattern or cookie-cutter) to make the pieces (i.e. proteins) which make up the structures inside of cells (or on the surface of the cell or outside the cell).

Protein synthesis, or protein biosynthesis, is the process by which the genetic information in DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid) is converted into proteins. All of this occurs inside the cells. The term "proteins" in this context includes proteins, enzymes and some other complex molecules which are made from polypeptides, which will be discussed below.

A gene is a pattern, or cookie-cutter, or blueprint, which is used by the cell, during protein synthesis, to make the individual proteins needed by the cell. The DNA is the starting point for making proteins.

DNA is like the blueprint of a building, however, DNA also includes the blueprint for the construction of the building, including the supervisors (supervisor proteins), the laborers (laborer proteins), the messengers (messenger proteins), etc., all of which are functions accomplished by proteins inside the cell.

The DNA does not become the proteins, rather it is used like a "copy machine," it simply allows other molecules to "copy" its patterns over and over again.

## **Bacterial Flagellum**

As one example, in certain kinds of bacteria there is a protein structure called a flagellum. The flagellum is like a long tail which sticks outside of the bacteria cell, by which certain bacteria swim around. It is a large protein structure. The "motor" which turns the tail is inside the cell. Both the motor and the tail are made of proteins.

However, this large protein structure is made up of smaller protein structures. Taken together, this large structure has been compared to an outboard motor engine for a speedboat.

Here are some of the smaller protein structures which make up the flagellum, which is itself a large protein structure:

- Hook (similar to universal joint)
- Filament (similar to propeller), meaning the long tail
- Rod (similar to drive shaft)
- S ring and M ring (similar to rotor)
- Bushing, L ring and P ring
- Stator, studs and C ring
- Inner (plasma) membrane
- Outer membrane
- Peptidoglycan layer
- Periplasmic space
- and so on.

(see: Darwin's Black Box, by Dr. Michael J. Behe, page 71)

The point is that each of these smaller protein structures are made up of individual proteins, which came from patterns on the DNA.

Building this large protein flagellum requires supervisors; just like building a skyscraper would require supervisors. The supervisors who oversee the construction of the flagellum are proteins.

The workers which actually put the proteins in place, as they are built, are also proteins. The accountants who tell the DNA which proteins to make next are also proteins. The messengers who provide information to the DNA for repairing damages to the structure are also proteins.

The entire process by which the flagellum is made is done by proteins, even the communication processes are accomplished by proteins.

The process by which these patterns on DNA are used to form proteins is the subject of this chapter on protein synthesis.

The terms used in this chapter will be used freely in subsequent chapters, so it is important to understand the process of protein synthesis, especially the last step.

While the process of protein synthesis may seem complicated, in reality this chapter is a highly simplified overview. An entire book could be written on all the complexities and exceptions which occur in different organisms with regards to protein synthesis.

This chapter will describe what goes on in a eukaryotic cell and especially in bacteria.

## **Step One - Phase One of Transcription**

Transcription is the actual act of using the DNA as a template to create a new protein.

DNA resides in the nucleus of the cell. DNA consists of about 3 billion "nucleotides," or to be more accurate: 3 billion pairs of nucleotides.

Step one is to convert a section of DNA into RNA, which is a molecule similar to DNA. RNA itself will later be used in the process as a template in the process of choosing the sequence of specific amino acids which will actually make up the protein. It is the amino acids which become part of the protein, not the original DNA or even the RNA copy of the original DNA.

Thus, transcription takes a stationary blueprint (the DNA) and copies it onto a traveling blueprint (the RNA) which will travel to a different part of the cell (outside of the nucleus) where the protein is actually built.

In other words, the DNA will stay in the nucleus, so it can be used over and over again, but the copy of DNA, the RNA, will travel outside of the nucleus and will become the actual pattern which will be used to make the protein.

Transcription, the conversion of DNA into messenger RNA, or mRNA, is actually in two phases.



In phase one of transcription, a molecular machine (called: RNA polymerase) unzips a section of DNA. However it should be noted that RNA polymerase does not act alone. Each type of cell provides different "helper proteins" to help the RNA polymerase do its job for that type of cell.

Starting at one end of a gene, called the "promoter sequence" or "promoter region," and continuing until it reaches the "terminator" sequence, it starts building a type of RNA called "pre-mRNA" (i.e. pre-messenger RNA) or "Nuclear RNA" because it is inside the nucleus of the cell.

In other words, the RNA polymerase "unzips" a section of DNA so that the double helix is now two single-sided helix strands (it unzips only a single section of DNA). The unzipped section is not the entire DNA, only the section of DNA needed for this particular job.

This process picks one of the two sides (a specific side) of the DNA and uses it as a template to make complementary single-sided RNA, namely pre-mRNA.

On a DNA strand, an "A" always has a "T" next to it on the DNA (unless there has been a mutation). However, when converting a side of DNA into pre-mRNA, an "A" is actually paired with a "U" (uracil), as the following chart shows:

An "A" on the DNA becomes a "U" on the pre-mRNA (uracil).

A "T" on the DNA becomes an "A" on the pre-mRNA.

A "C" on the DNA becomes a "G" on the pre-mRNA.

A "G" on the DNA becomes a "C" on the pre-mRNA.

These combinations are called "complimentary" because if you know one of the nucleotides, you automatically know its "complement" (i.e. what is on the other strand).

Thus, DNA has nucleotides: A, C, G, T and RNA has nucleotides: A, C, G, U.

RNA polymerase has been described as a "battery-powered spider" as it crawls along the DNA unzipping a section of the DNA.

The gene portion of DNA, which is what is unzipped, contains alternating sequences of exons and introns. Exons and introns are segments of nucleotides, but like all segments of nucleotides, they have names to identify their functions.

Exons are the section of the gene which will actually "code" for proteins, meaning the exons actually become the finished blueprint for making the protein.

Introns do not code for proteins, thus they do not become part of the proteins, but are thought to be instructions to determine which exons are needed for the specific protein being requested.

For example, the average gene in human DNA can be used to create 10 different proteins. Some genes can create 50 different proteins. It is thought that introns contain the instructions on how to put together these different proteins from the same gene.

In any case, in this step of transcription; both the introns and exons are kept and are put on the pre-mRNA. The pre-mRNA is an exact copy (actually it is a complement) of one side of a section of DNA, except that a U replaces a T. More will be said about exons and introns in the next step.

## Step Two - The Second Phase of Transcription

In the second phase of transcription (also called "RNA splicing"), the pre-mRNA is itself copied, and its copy is called mRNA. mRNA is the actual blueprint to make the protein.

In copying pre-mRNA into mRNA the introns are left out of the copying, meaning they are "spliced" out of the RNA and are not part of the mRNA.

Thus, pre-mRNA contains both exons and introns, but mRNA only contains exons.

However, it is also in this phase that "RNA splicing" removes some of the exons. In Step One all of the exons are copied to the pre-mRNA. However, in this phase, not only are all of the introns spliced out, but also some of the exons are intentionally spliced out.

Why are some of the exons left out? The reason is that the DNA is being used to create one protein at a time, even though it is capable of creating ten different proteins (in this example). In other words, there are enough exons to create ten unique and different proteins, but it only creates one protein at a time, thus not all of the exons are used in the creation of a single protein (the protein at this point is still an mRNA).

That is why, in the process of creating a single protein, many of the exons are left out during the second phase of transcription.

It is in this RNA splicing that different patterns of exons are combined together to ultimately be the pattern to create the exact protein which was requested!!

If you think this is simple, consider that some human genes can create 50 different proteins. The exons on the DNA must stay in the same sequence (i.e. order) on the mRNA, but different exons are left out for each type of protein. Try to figure out how to do that in your spare time!!

The intron, as it is spliced out, no doubt provides the intelligence to determine if the exon, which is next to it, is also spliced out or if it stays to become part of the mRNA. This is called "alternative splicing" because different sets of exons lead to different proteins.

Thus, pre-mRNA and mRNA not only differ in the fact that there are no introns on mRNA, but they also differ in that there is only a subset of exons on the mRNA, so that a specific protein can be manufactured later in the process.

## Step Three - Moving the mRNA out of the Nucleus

In eukaryotic cells (OK, in most eukaryotic cells) the DNA is protected inside of a membrane called the "nuclear envelope." The nuclear envelope has two layers. The envelope has many ports which are called "nuclear pores."

mRNA is made inside of the nuclear envelope, but processing of the mRNA occurs outside of the nuclear envelope. Thus, the mRNA must travel through one of the nuclear pores. Each nuclear pore is itself built of many proteins.

Ribosomes (to be discussed next), which are also proteins, are also created inside the nuclear envelope in a subnuclear body called the nucleolus. Ribosomes also must pass through a nuclear pore.

So how does a large molecule pass through a nuclear pore? The answer is a "carrier protein." The carrier protein must be able to latch onto the mRNA and guide it through the nuclear pore. This is how one website describes the carrier protein:

*"Each carrier protein is designed to recognize only one substance or one group of very similar substances. The molecule or ion to be transported (the substrate) must first bind at a binding site at the carrier molecule, with a certain binding affinity. Following binding, and while the binding site is facing, say, outwards, the carrier will capture or occlude (take in and retain) the substrate within its molecular structure and cause an internal translocation, so that it now faces the other side of the membrane. The substrate is finally released at that site, according to its binding affinity there. All steps are reversible."*

Wikipedia - Carrier Protein

Actually, various molecules are constantly passing through the nuclear envelope in both directions.

## Step Four - Translation

Once the mRNA is outside of the nucleus it then heads for a section of the cell which includes the ribosome. The ribosome area of a cell is one of the most fascinating areas of a cell. It is also one of the most complex areas of the cell.

The ribosome looks like a large ball of yard. In other words, it looks like a sphere that is made of yarn. This is how one website describes the ribosome.

*Ribosomes are among the biggest and most intricate structures in the cell. The ribosomes of bacteria contain not only huge amounts of RNA, but also more than 50 different proteins. Human ribosomes have even more RNA and between 70 and 80 different proteins!*

...

*For many years, researchers believed that even though RNAs formed a part of the ribosome, the protein portion of the ribosome did all of the work. Noller thought, instead, that maybe RNA, not proteins, performed the ribosome's job. His idea was not popular at first, because at that time it was thought that RNA could not perform such complex functions.*

*Some time later, however, the consensus changed. Sidney Altman of Yale University in New Haven, Connecticut, and Thomas Cech, who was then at the University of Colorado in Boulder, each discovered that RNA can perform work as complex as that done by protein enzymes. Their "RNA-as-an-enzyme" discovery turned the research world on its head and earned Cech and Altman the 1989 Nobel Prize in chemistry.*

The New Genetics, Chapter One

It should be noted that the discovery of Cech and Altman also helped the evolutionist cause by helping evolutionists explain that complex enzymes did not need to exist to perform some of the tasks needed for the "first living cell." It you want to win a Nobel Prize, discover something which helps the evolutionists.

Rachel Green, however, later discovered that the RNA nucleotides were not needed for assembling a protein. Instead, she found, the RNA helps the growing protein slip off the ribosome once it's finished.

By the way, ribosomal RNA is called rRNA. There are many different kinds (i.e. functions) of RNA.

Well, now that the history lesson is complete, let us look at what really happens in the ribosome area.

First, the mRNA, which came through the nuclear port, and at this point is as straight as an arrow, is attached to the ribosome. Once attached, the ribosome can do its work.

There are four terms which need to be understood at this point:

First, the mRNA (which contains instructions/patterns taken from the DNA)

Second, amino acids (proteins start as a string of amino acids)

Third, polypeptides (polypeptides are the resulting string of amino acids)

Fourth, proteins (proteins are polypeptides which have been folded into the shape of the protein).

Study that list for a few moments.

Ribosome looks at mRNA three consecutive nucleotides at a time. How many different ways can three consecutive nucleotides be ordered? The answer is  $4^3$  or 64. The '4' is the number of different nucleotides and the '3' is the number of nucleotides which are looked at at the same time by ribosome.

Three consecutive nucleotides are called a "codon" or triplets or tri-nucleotide sequences.

Now we have a problem. There are only 20 different kinds of amino acids. We have 64 different codons, but only 20 amino acids. Try to figure out how 64 codons can make 20 different amino acids.

Not to worry, the ribosome can make the conversion. The "dictionary" which controls which codon is matched with which amino acid is called the "genetic code" (though the genetic code is not universal between species).

However, three of the 64 codons do not translate into an amino acid. The codons: UAA, UGA, and UAG serve as "stop-translation" signals, which terminate the making of the polypeptide. AUG can be a start codon or can be made into the amino acid methionine.

Within the cell are free-floating amino acids. A type of RNA called transfer RNA (i.e. tRNA) captures these amino acids and takes them to the ribosome. Actually there is a different type of tRNA for each type of amino acid and each tRNA can correspond to one or more codons.

The ribosome analyzes each codon and then selects the correct tRNA, meaning the correct amino acid is chosen to add to the growing polypeptide. It does this until it reaches a "stop-translation" codon, which tells the ribosome to "stop" the building of the polypeptide and release it.

The rRNA then helps the polypeptide be removed from the ribosome and you then have a free polypeptide.

All of this happens amazingly fast!!

This step of protein synthesis is far more complex than anyone truly understands. But given enough time, scientists will figure it out in even more detail. Much is already known about tRNA, but I will not discuss the details here.

## **Step Five - The Folding of the Polypeptide**

OK, at this point we have a polypeptide which has been removed from the ribosome. We can think of it as being "straight as an arrow" at this point, just like the mRNA was.

But proteins are not straight; they have a very specific shape. Actually, it is the shape of the protein which determines its ability to be integrated into a protein structure. Actually, it is more complicated than that.

Not only is the folding of the amino acids (i.e. polypeptide) important for the protein structure, but also at certain locations on the shape certain amino acids must be located so the different proteins will bind together or repel each other, etc.

In other words, in order for a protein structure to be strong, it must not only have proteins which have the right shape; so they can fit together like a puzzle; but the proteins (i.e. the amino acids) must "stick together" or repel each other, at just the right points. This is accomplished because some amino acids (remember a protein is nothing but a chain of amino acids) bind to other amino acids.

Also, some amino acids repel each other, which is also important in some cases. Some amino acids repel water and other amino acids are attracted to water. And so on. The

point is that it is not only the shape of the protein which is important, but also the order and types of the amino acids on the protein which is important.

So how do polypeptides get folded into the proper shape of a protein?

Polypeptides are folded, and in many cases chemically altered, in order to become proteins. A full discussion of this topic is far beyond the scope of this book. Instead a couple of key paragraphs from a book will have to suffice:

*The explanation for the cell's remarkable efficiency in promoting protein folding probably lies in chaperones, a family of proteins found in all organisms from bacteria to humans. Chaperones are located in every cellular compartment, bind a wide range of proteins, and may be part of a general protein-folding mechanism. There are two general families of chaperones: molecular chaperones, which bind and stabilize unfolded or partially folded proteins, thereby preventing these proteins from being degraded; and chaperonins, which directly facilitate their folding. Chaperones have ATPase activity, and their ability to bind and stabilize their target proteins is specific and dependent on ATP hydrolysis. Binding of chaperones to partially folded proteins suggests that the folding process could be regulated at intermediate steps.*

Molecular Cell Biology, by Lodish, Berk, et. al.

Here is a section of another paragraph:

*Proper folding of a small proportion of proteins (e.g., the cytoskeletal proteins actin and tubulin) requires additional assistance, which is provided by chaperonins. Eukaryotic chaperonins, called TCiP, are large, barrel-shaped, multimeric complexes composed of eight Hsp60 units.*

Molecular Cell Biology, by Lodish, Berk, et. al.

Suffice it to say: polypeptides are folded, and in some cases chemically altered, as they are converted into proteins.

Note the vast number of critical chemicals that are in your body, such as the amino acids. These come from foods. Now you know why your mother told you to eat healthy foods.

## **Step Six - Placing the Protein In the Cell**

At this point we have the protein (so in a sense "protein synthesis" is complete), but the protein is not in its proper place in the cell yet.

A protein can basically be placed into one of three places:

- 1) Inside the cell, such as part of a protein structure,
- 2) Built into the cell membrane, such as a "port," where each port is composed of many proteins, and is itself a protein structure,
- 3) Placed outside the cell membrane, such as to "bind" to something or as part of a protein structure which extrudes outside the cell (such as the flagellum).

At this point the new protein has to be placed into the proper place. In many cases the new protein needs to be integrated into a complex biological structure, such as a flagellum, which is in the process of being built or repaired.

Guess what? More proteins come into play at this point to guide the new protein into the proper place.

However, at this point we need to pause and reflect.

In Step One above, the RNA polymerase was activated to start the process of converting a gene into a protein. What initiated or ordered the RNA polymerase to create a protein? The RNA polymerase is a puppet, doing only what it is told; so what is the puppeteer which is telling the RNA polymerase what gene to use?

For example, suppose a bacteria cell has just divided and it needs to create a flagellum so it can glide through fluids. Which proteins in the flagellum would logically be created first; the proteins in the base of the flagellum or the proteins in the tip of the tail of the flagellum?

Obviously, the proteins in the base of the flagellum would be created first.

We can compare this to the construction of a tall, one-hundred story building. What if the purchasing agent/accountant for the construction company ordered 20,000 desks to be delivered to the construction site before the foundation for the building was even dug? Would the construction workers be happy about having to navigate through 20,000 desks sitting on the ground as they went to and from the building site? Probably not.

First, you build the foundation, then you build the steel frame, then you pour the concrete for the floors, etc. etc.

Likewise, when a new cell (created by cell division) needs to start construction on a flagellum, it needs the proteins for the base before it needs the proteins for the tail.

The point is that the order of the creation of the proteins is very important. Something has to control which genes the RNA polymerase uses first, to create the proteins.

In the book: The Edge of Evolution, also by Dr. Michael Behe, he describes the creation of the celium and flagellum in certain kinds of bacteria. He describes the various kinds of "control elements," "checkpoint proteins," "boss proteins," "subboss proteins," "helper proteins," the proteins which actually become part of the structure, the switching on of genes, etc. etc. All of these functions are done by different proteins.

It is actually this phase of protein synthesis which controls the first phase of protein synthesis, meaning the order in which the proteins are requested to be manufactured.

It is impossible for this book to duplicate what Dr. Behe has done in explaining the complex processes involved in building protein structures in a cell. The reader is strongly advised to obtain a copy of Dr. Behe's "Edge" book and study chapter 5 in detail. This chapter in this book is only an introduction to the process.

Perhaps in 20 or 30 years a complete, detailed schematic of what happens when the cell has to create a complex protein structure, such as a flagellum, will be written. But for now, scientists are just beginning to see the light at the end of the tunnel.

## Comments

Do you see a pattern here? Proteins are everywhere in the cell, doing all of the vast number of different complex jobs in the cell. Not only that, it is proteins which become part of the protein structures.

The DNA must contain all of the patterns for all of the proteins in the cell, which include the many different functions and structures which are needed by the cell.

An "irreducibly complex" system is a "complex" system which cannot function until all of its parts are completely in place. Dr. Michael Behe coined the phrase and wrote the book: Darwin's Black Box, which was written about this subject.

Evolutionists do not like Dr. Behe's books because they do not like the concept of "irreducibly complex" systems because these systems imply a "design," which implies a "designer," which is what they really don't like.

But the fact is that protein synthesis (and I have just scratched the surface and given a broad overview) is an irreducibly complex system.

For example, without RNA polymerase there would be no protein synthesis and no proteins. Without ribosome proteins and rRNA there would be no protein synthesis and no proteins. Without a folding mechanism there would be no complex life on earth. And so on.

Science, which fanatically tries to segregate the theory of evolution from a "designer," would say that the protein synthesis of the "first living cell" was simple and that as animals got more and more complex the protein synthesis mechanisms slowly got more and more complex.

What evidence is there for this theory? None. It is pure pie in the sky. There is no "simple" cell on the planet earth. All of these imaginary "simple cells" only exist in the minds of evolutionists. Likewise, a "simple" protein synthesis is also pie in the sky.

Shall we talk about other things that go on inside the cell, such as the mitochondria, ATP molecules, glucose, pyruvate, the Citric Acid cycle, the Electron Transport Chain (ETC), and so on? All of these things are necessary to provide energy in the cell and involve the mitochondria, which, by the way, have their own DNA (though it is very small DNA).

Science has not even proven that a "first living cell" could have formed. Nor has science explained what imaginary protein synthesis existed in the imaginary "first living cell."



The same protein synthesis which exists in human beings also exists in single-celled bacteria. There is no "increasingly complex" protein synthesis in any living thing on the planet earth!! All of it is incredibly complex. The concept of an "increasingly complex protein synthesis" is a pure scientific fairy tale.

While it is true that protein synthesis in prokaryotic cells is a little less complex than in eukaryotic cells; even the protein synthesis in prokaryotic cells is far too complex to have happened by accident. It too, is highly, highly irreducibly complex.

It seems that all of the "evolution" of protein synthesis occurred in a long, long sequence of species which are all now extinct. How convenient. The "evidence" is dead and gone.

Actually, the evidence is not gone. The evidence never existed.

Is the theory of evolution a "proven" fact of science? Considering that there is no "simple cell" on the planet earth, and even evolutionists admit that random events could not create a prokaryotic cell in a prebiotic pool, it would be safe to say that the theory of evolution has no factual basis. It is a "theory," and a very unscientific theory at that.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 23

### The Pre-Liver

#### On the Complexity of Organs

To get a better perspective of the complexity of DNA, and the problems the theory of evolution faces because of the complexity of DNA, let us consider a hypothetical situation.

Suppose that several close relatives of a certain scientist died due to a disease called cirrhosis of the liver. It is a disease common among heavy drinkers of alcoholic beverages. Drinking large amounts of alcohol can destroy the liver because the liver is overburdened with processing and filtering out the toxins from the alcohol. The toxins are mainly mycotoxins, which are the waste products of microbes, such as yeast. Alcohol is largely made of mycotoxins.

Suppose this scientist discovers exactly which toxins cause cirrhosis of the liver. Further suppose this scientist decides to design a new organ for the body that is specifically designed to safely filter out these toxins before they get to the liver.

The new organ will be called the "pre-liver."

#### The Next Generation

The first problem is that the scientist can't help his living relatives. He can only help the "next generation" of relatives who have not yet been conceived.

You might wonder why he can't help his existing relatives.

The reason is that a new organ of the body requires massive changes to the circulatory system, nervous system, brain signals, lymph system, etc. *You cannot make these changes to a living person.* The bodies of living people have already had their body manufactured by their DNA; thus changing their DNA will not help them. The design of their body was controlled during the morphing of *their* embryo.

The generation of the scientist was born without a pre-liver, because the morphing of their embryo did not create it.

The sequence to create a pre-liver for the *next* generation is this:

First, the instructions for creating the new organ (i.e. the pre-liver) must be made to the DNA of living people, a male and a female. Actually the changes must be made to their germ cells, which combine to create a fertilized egg.

Second, this couple must mate so that their modified DNA exists in a newly fertilized egg.

Third, during the morphing of the embryo, all of the new instructions in DNA are followed and the new organ can be made, the new circulatory system can be made, the new nervous system can be made, the new programming in the brain can be made, etc.

Fourth, when the new baby is born, after the morphing of the embryo, the new baby will have the new pre-liver and all of the other changes necessary for the new pre-liver to function.

Thus, when the scientist designs the DNA to build this new pre-liver, the DNA changes he makes must be made to the egg of a living woman and the sperm of a living man so that the fertilized egg they create will contain the proper DNA to create the pre-liver, and many other new things, during the morphing of the embryo.

All organs are made during the morphing of the embryo. Thus, a new organ can only be made during the morphing of the embryo. That is why he cannot help his existing relatives.

And the only place the morphing of the embryo algorithm in DNA can be changed, to create the new pre-liver, is in the male DNA and female DNA of an existing species. Of course their DNA also has to be changed for the new gene complexes, etc., necessary to create the new types of cells, new biological structure, etc., of the new pre-liver.

## **A Problem for the Theory of Evolution**

What has been said so far presents a major, major problem for the theory of evolution.

What all of this means is that for a proposed new species to have a better organ, for example, massive changes must be made to the morphing of the embryo algorithm of a male and female of their parent species!!

Thus, when "evolution" gets ready to create a new organ or new critical system, such as the semi-circular canals of a species which wants to convert from walking on four legs to walking on two legs, the only way on the planet Earth to create this new organ or new system is to redesign the morphing of the embryo algorithm in both a male and female. Only then can these systems show up in a new species.

Of course, other changes must be made to the DNA, such as genes, which are needed for the proteins, the rest of the gene complexes, etc., but the morphing of the embryo is where a massive amount of intelligence is needed to create the new organ.

The morphing of the embryo algorithm, which is what controls the morphing of the embryo, is the only possible place that the new organ can be created!! And the changes

must occur in the germ cells of a male and female of the parent species. If the changes occur in the non-germ cells, the changes will not appear in the new species.

Not only is the morphing of the embryo algorithms the most complex computer program on the planet earth, but it is the most vulnerable to the slightest errors. There is zero margin of error in the nucleotides which control the morphing of the embryo.

This concept alone totally obliterates the theory of evolution.

But let us get back to our scientist who is trying to build the pre-liver.

## **Back to the Scientist**

This scientist not only has to design hundreds of new proteins for the new types of cells in the pre-liver, he must also design changes to the circulatory system, the nervous system, the brain programming, the lymph system, the biological structure (i.e. the way the physical parts of the body are linked together), etc.

*And all of this must be built into the morphing of the embryo algorithm in the DNA of both the male and female.*

This new organ will be designed to allow the *next generation* of his relatives to drink large volumes of alcohol, without worrying about getting cirrhoses of the liver. (Of course, a logical person would conclude it would be much simpler for him to convince his relatives to quit drinking.)

Obviously, this new organ must be a small chemical factory that will safely rid the body of dangerous mycotoxins before they get to the liver. Thus, this new organ will have to be placed in the body (during the morphing of the embryo) where it can filter out the toxins that are killing his relatives, *before* the toxins get to the liver. That is why it is called a “pre-liver;” it processes chemicals out of the bloodstream before they can get to the liver.

Furthermore, let us assume the “pre-liver” is to be placed right next to the liver in such a way that the toxins are filtered out just before they get to the liver.

Organs are composed of cells (some of which may be unique types of cells for that organ and that species) and the rest of the biological structure of the organ (which includes minerals and a lot of other things). Because all of this is designed by the DNA, and built during the morphing of the embryo, his first problem is redesigning human DNA.

He has to redesign the DNA to create hundreds of new proteins, needed by the pre-liver, new types of cells needed in the pre-liver, new biological structure, changes to the circulatory system, changes to the nervous system and brain to control the pre-liver and fix small damage to the pre-liver, etc. And above all, the morphing of the embryo algorithms must be able to integrate all of these changes to DNA at just the right time and in just the right places.

The changes must be made in both the male and female and they must mate.

Do you see the absurdity of scientists who claim that the morphing of the embryo algorithms are "simple" and only consist of a few nucleotides??!!

In fact, it is highly likely that much of the morphing of the embryo algorithms are in the gene complexes. For example, people with vastly different shaped noses have exactly the same DNA, except in their gene complexes. Thus, at least part of the morphing of the embryo algorithms must be in the gene complexes. This makes the gene complexes more sensitive to design flaws than people may think.

This means that parts of the morphing of the embryo algorithms are scattered throughout the DNA. This makes it difficult to track down all the nucleotides involved in the morphing of the embryo and it makes the accuracy of the DNA even more important (i.e. there is not as much "flexibility" in nucleotide sequences as some might think).

A thinking person would totally dismiss the theory of evolution simply based on the complexity of DNA and how critical pieces of DNA, which share a common function, are scattered throughout the DNA. DNA has to be designed by beings (or a Being) far, far more intelligent than we humans. Yet as this complexity is unraveled the theory of evolution always gets the credit.

Let's get back to the scientist.

So how would this scientist go about re-designing a person's DNA so the new DNA will create not only the liver, but also the pre-liver?

Let's go into this in more detail.

## **More Details**

First, he must figure out which proteins are needed to make the pre-liver so that the new types of cells in the new pre-liver can become miniature chemical factories. The new cells in the pre-liver must filter out the dangerous toxins. This scientist will quickly find out he needs to design many very complex three-dimensional proteins (which are not already made by the body) to perform the task of filtering out mycotoxins and other toxins before they get to the liver.

These very complex three-dimensional proteins must not only fold in such a way that they will fit together, but the right amino acids must be in the right places so the proteins will bind together to create the three-dimensional proteins.

Of course, a great amount of signaling will be needed to control the order and timing of when new proteins will be made from the DNA. This includes new types of signaling proteins which will be inside the new types of cells. These proteins in the new types of cells also need to be placed into the right location, at the right time, so the protein structures can be built.

Of course, if there are any new proteins needed by the pre-liver, there must be new genes placed in the DNA. He must design these genes so that each gene creates an average of 10 proteins and the gene knows exactly which of the proteins to make at just the right time (this means he will have to design highly sophisticated introns on the DNA). But the exons must be ordered so that sequential subsets of the exons can create the 10 new proteins (this is more complex than it sounds).

Also, new types of cells, not already in the body, must be designed which will capture the dangerous mycotoxins and other toxins and pull them into the new types of cells so the proteins and other chemicals inside the new types of cells can neutralize them. Thus, new types of receptors, and perhaps cell membrane ports, need to be designed.

Thus, let us say he must design 6 new types of cells with special carbohydrates and/or enzymes on their surface which will grab the various types of toxins and allow the cells to pull them in through protein ports built into the bilipid cell walls.

Plus other enzymes and carbohydrates must also be part of the biological structure so that cells can stick together to create biological structure with other organs.

This means changes to the external enzymes and carbohydrates of other parts of the body (such as the liver) must also be changed so the liver can bind to the new pre-liver. Thus he must change the design of many parts of the body which are not part of the pre-liver itself. In other words, an enormous amount of changes to cells which are not part of the pre-liver must be modified. All of these changes must be designed into the morphing of the embryo algorithm in the DNA.

During the morphing of the embryo, at some point, the first of each type of new cell must be a converted from an undifferentiated cell. The scientist has to figure out when the first new instance of each new type of cell will be created and how it will be created from an undifferentiated cell. He must also figure out how many of each new type of cell will need to be made, and where they are to be placed in the biological structure of the pre-liver.

He must figure out a way for nutrients and liquids to get inside of the new types of cells. Thus, he must change the morphing of the embryo so the circulatory system feeds the new types of cells. Certain chemicals must also get inside the new types of cells to neutralize the mycotoxins. They must come from the mother. All chemicals needed for the embryo must come from the mother.

Of course, once these various types of toxins are neutralized there must be a way to get the neutralized toxins out of the cell and then out of the body. There must be protein ports in the cells that allow the neutralized toxins to be placed into the veins and/or lymph system.

Let us suppose he decides that the new pre-liver will need 400 new kinds of proteins, not currently existing in the human body; to facilitate the mechanisms of the 6 new kinds of cells, currently found nowhere in the body.

What must he do next?

Suppose these new gene complexes (which will create the 400 new proteins) have an average length of 20,000 nucleotides (i.e. nucleotide pairs). Because there are 40 new genes (to create the 400 new proteins), he needs to design 800,000 additional nucleotide pairs in a human DNA. It will take him a long time to design these very complex gene complexes which are needed to create very complex 3-dimensional proteins that fit together, bind together and filter out mycotoxins.

These proteins need to have specific shapes and special amino acids in exact locations (as part of each protein) so the proteins can bind together. The binding of proteins to create protein structures is caused by specific types of amino acids, being in the right place in the structure (relative to the folding), so that the proteins will fit together and bind together to make a strong protein structure.

As if that weren't enough, the real problems now begin for this scientist.

Suppose he designs the 40 new gene complexes. Where is he going to place them on the human DNA? To understand this problem, suppose you had an encyclopedia of 5,000 pages and you want to add 40 new articles to this encyclopedia. It is easy for you to figure out where to put them in an encyclopedia, but it is not as easy to decide where to put 40 new gene complexes on DNA.

The human DNA is 3 billion nucleotide pairs long; where is he going to put the new gene complexes? Does it matter? Does the order of the gene complexes matter? No one knows, but most likely it will matter a great deal!!

How about redesigning key sections of non-gene nucleotides; the so-called "junk DNA?" Does that matter? It matters a great deal since there is no known section of DNA which is actually "junk."

But this is just the beginning of his problems. How is the DNA going to create the 6 new types of cells? As an embryo is forming, at what point are these new types of cells produced, and how are they produced? He will have to adjust the DNA (the morphing of the embryo algorithms) so that it knows how to make these 6 new types of cells and be able to create them at just the right time and be able to link them together and place them in just the right place in the body (i.e. the biological structure).

For example, if the morphing of the embryo algorithm was not designed correctly, then the formation of the embryo would not be just right, and the 6 new types of cells may end up being scattered among the fingers of the person, or the brain, or the toes of the person. In other words, the new cells would be worthless.

How is he going to make sure they are placed in exactly the right places, at the right times, so the pre-liver is fully functional and sitting next to the liver by the time the morphing of the embryo is finished?

How will he get chemicals from the mother's body into the morphing baby at just the right time and in just the right places? How will chemicals not in the body of the mother, but needed for the pre-liver, be created?

How will the DNA execute putting together the biological structure of the adjacent organs and other tissue during the morphing of the embryo? The cells not only have to be in the

right place at the right time, but they must be designed to form new biological structures with the pre-liver.

Remember that the arteries and veins must be redesigned to get blood to and from every cell of the new pre-liver and the other organs or systems which need to be modified. How is he going to manipulate the DNA so that arteries, veins, nerves, lymph fluid, etc. are correctly attached to the cells of the pre-liver such that all of the cells in the pre-liver are able to function? All this must be done in the DNA of the parents of the first child to have the pre-liver.

To accomplish these things, new arteries, new veins, new lymph channels, new nerves (which must be connected to the spinal cord and then up to the brain), etc. will all be required. These all have to be programmed into the DNA morphing algorithm.

Furthermore, the immune system must recognize these 6 new types of cells as friendly cells, so the immune system does not attack and kill the new types of cells. This, by itself, is a very complex process.

Also, he must reprogram the brain so that it knows the pre-liver is there, and he must reprogram the brain so that it can issue the correct nerve impulses in the correct sequence for the new pre-liver to operate and so the pre-liver structure can repair minor damage. The brain must also send the right signals to the nerves to get rid of the waste products left over after the pre-liver processes the toxins.

In addition, when the DNA is changed significantly, it should also be remembered that every cell in the body (almost) contains exactly the same DNA. Thus, every existing type of cell in the body will have the new DNA segments and must be able to adjust to "find" the right gene complexes and other segments of DNA that they need. This must be taken into account.

Solving all of these problems, and many others, with today's technology, would be thousands of times worse than having a first grade class try to build a space shuttle.

In fact, the morphing of the embryo algorithm is clearly his most difficult challenge. But, the reprogramming of the brain to accomplish the new and changed tasks of the brain is also an impossible task with today's technology.

The technology does not exist so that we humans can intelligently redesign a human DNA to create the pre-liver. It would involve designing new genes and new proteins, designing new types of cells, and above all redesigning the morphing of the embryo program, etc. to place the pre-liver in exactly the right position in the body, complete with arteries, veins, lymph, immune system, nervous system, new biological structure, etc. etc.

But that is not the end of his problems.



## Understanding the Generations

Suppose this person did solve all of these problems. He would have to put this new DNA in both a woman and a man, so that their offspring could have this new organ. Remember, it is only during the morphing of the embryo that a new type of organ can be built.

Adding these 40 new gene complexes by modifying the DNA; would mean there was a new human genome, meaning a new human species. *The children and descendants of this man and woman could only mate with each other* (i.e. their own brothers and sisters at first). What if this couple only had one child? Or what if they had three children, but all of them were males?

If they had at least one male and one female these two people could mate and create a new child with the new pre-liver. What if these two people didn't like each other (brothers and sisters frequently don't get along even when they are adults)?

The descendants of the first two people to have the pre-liver could never breed (i.e. marry) with regular humans (that's the rest of us) due to the massive differences in their DNA. They could physically mate, but their children would likely be sterile. But even if they were not sterile they would be really messed up in terms of their DNA.

But suppose in 200 years there were thousands of this new species (i.e. a new species of humans), which are all pure descendents of the first two humans with a pre-liver.

Evolutionists would see a "benefit" to the pre-liver and would predict that eventually all human beings who did not have the pre-liver would become extinct.

However, there are many humans who would not need this new organ, the pre-liver. If a person doesn't drink alcohol, doesn't take antibiotics, doesn't eat contaminated grains, etc., they simply don't need the pre-liver. These people are equally as healthy as the new species of humans, the "pre-liver species" of humans. They are equally likely to survive as the pre-liver species. Evolution would not be able to "favor" the new species when considering that all humans would not need the new pre-liver to survive.

Furthermore, the "rest of us" would far outnumber the pre-liver species, thus it would not be wise for them to try to eliminate the rest of us.

Thus, the world would consist of two distinct species of human beings. We could call them *homo sapiens sapiens* and *homo sapiens preliver*. Before getting married the husband and wife would need to know if they are of the same species or they could not have offspring which could breed with anyone.

## Summary

The point to this discussion is to explain how incomprehensibly complex the technology would need to be to create a single new organ by redesigning the DNA. Scientists today wouldn't have a clue where to begin.

But yet the evolution establishment claims that the many thousands of unique varieties of livers that have existed in different species of the past and present were easy to create by a series of pure accidents!! What utter and complete nonsense!!

And the various types of livers are just one problem for evolution to solve. Different types of hearts, for example, are zero-defect organs.

In the next chapter the discussion on the pre-liver will continue with a discussion of how evolution might create the pre-liver, or any other complex system.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 24

### The Pre-Liver Created By Evolution

#### Let Evolution Design the Pre-Liver

So let us consider how evolution would design the pre-liver to help alcoholics survive and breed. After all, it sounds so simple when you read the pro-evolution literature.

The process of redesigning human DNA to create a complete pre-liver is so complex it could not be done in one generation by evolution. It would take many generations of humans for evolution to make the cumulative improvements to the DNA in order to have a generation with a complete pre-liver.

In fact, this is exactly the way evolution is supposed to work. Science knows that it is statistically impossible for a male and female to coincidentally have the same changes to their DNA, in one generation. For such a complex situation as a new pre-liver; evolution would predict it would take many generations of small random mutations to create the new pre-liver.

Thus, successive generations of humans would have to slowly accumulate the changes to their DNA until the complete pre-liver was made.

Furthermore, each generation of cumulative "small mutations" would require the male and female to be born with *the same exact "cumulative prior mutations"* and to have *the exact same "additional small mutations"* in their generation.

This is one of the reasons the evolutionists are willing to compromise their integrity and allow knowingly flawed radiometric dating techniques to be used. The flaws make the dates of fossils seem much, much higher than they really are. All of this is to accommodate the massive time needed for "gradual" evolution.

One of many problems with the theory of gradual evolution is that there would be no survival benefit to the new species until the entire process of changing the DNA was complete and all of the pieces discussed previously, and many more, were completely in place. In other words, the pre-liver would not function correctly, and would not be beneficial to alcoholics, until all the pieces mentioned in the prior chapter were in place.

The creation of the pre-liver would be an incredibly complex task (an "irreducible complex" task to use creation science terminology). Until all of the hundreds of thousands of changes to the DNA were complete (which would include not just the pre-liver, but the changes to the circulatory system, the brain, the morphing of the embryo

sections of the DNA, etc.), the pre-liver would not work and would not provide any survival benefit to alcoholics.

Let me repeat that last sentence because it is so important: Until all of the hundreds of thousands of changes to the DNA were complete (which would include not just the pre-liver, but the changes to the circulatory system, the brain, the morphing of the embryo sections of the DNA, etc.), the pre-liver would not work and would not provide any survival benefit to alcoholics.

The changes would take scores, if not hundreds, of generations of humans.

## The Generations

Let's make it simple and assume it takes exactly 100 generations for evolution to create the pre-liver. Also, we will assume that exactly 1% of the total cumulative changes to the DNA were accomplished each generation, so that it took exactly 100 generations to redesign the DNA and make the pre-liver by evolution.

Problem number one is that in each generation the exact same changes must randomly, blindly and without direction, be made in both a male and a female, in their germ cells (i.e. their sperm or egg). And one of these males and one of the females, which coincidentally have the exact same mutations, must breed (i.e. mate) in that generation.

In fact, as will be seen, it is actually more complicated for evolution to create the new pre-liver in small steps than it would be for evolution to create it in one giant step. This is because the DNA must align, male and female, for 100 consecutive generations.

While the total changes to the DNA are the same, whether it is done in one giant step or 100 small steps, getting the right male and right female to mate at the right time, adds a lot of complexity.

This is complicated, so let us go through it generation by generation.

## The Zero Couple (the "Original Couple") (Born With No Pre-Liver DNA Changes)

In the zero generation, or "zero couple," a man and a woman (who will be called the "original couple"), are born with none of the pre-liver changes to DNA. During their lifetimes, they must have the same random mutations (including the morphing of the embryo mutations) in their germ cells, in the same places in their DNA, and they must mate (i.e. they must marry in the case of humans).

At this point it doesn't matter if these two people are related to each other, but after this generation it will matter. The zero generation couple are normal human beings (i.e. they are born without any of the pre-liver DNA changes). However, during their lifetimes their DNA must mutate, in their germ cells, so that the 1% of the cumulative changes to DNA, which are necessary for the pre-liver, are made.

## The First Couple (Born With 1% of the Pre-Liver Changes)

In the *first generation*, or "first couple," are two of the children of the "original couple." Neither the male or female can be regular humans or else their DNA would not align. The male and female which mate in this generation must be brother and sister.

The "first couple" must mate. These are a new species, but they are only a transitional species. They are the first "people" to have pieces of the pre-liver at birth. However, they are born with only 1% of the necessary parts of the pre-liver.

In other words, the "original couple" must have at least a son and a daughter. And at least one son and at least one daughter, among their children, must mate. Any of their other children which mate (with non-siblings) will probably have sterile children or their children will not survive birth.

This key son and daughter are born with 1% of the pre-liver parts and pieces, which they inherited from their parents (the "original couple"). However, the DNA of the "first couple" must mutate (including the morphing of the embryo) so that their offspring have 2% of the cumulative pre-liver parts.

Remembering the discussion in prior chapters about the morphing of the embryo, it is insanely ludicrous to think that two children of the same couple would have just the right mutations to their DNA so that their offspring will have 2% of the parts of the pre-liver. It is even more ludicrous to think that 3 or 4 of their children will have exactly the same mutations!! Absurdity does have its limits.

Thus, it will be assumed that *in every generation, exactly two of the children (and not 3 or 4)* will have the necessary mutations to add another 1% to the pre-liver parts. In other words, the son who has these mutations will not have a choice (among his sisters) as to who to marry. The right son and the right daughter of the zero couple must marry. This is true in each generation.

However, there is no reason to suspect that the "right" male and "right" female will know who they are supposed to mate with. This adds another layer of complexity to multi-generation evolution.

Thus, the right brother and the right sister of the "original couple" must marry each other because they are the only two people on earth who were born with the first 1% of the pre-liver, *plus* they are the only ones among the children who had the necessary mutations to bring the cumulative percentage up to 2% for the next generation.

## **The Second Couple (Born With 2% of the Pre-Liver Changes)**

In the second generation, called the "second couple," a brother and a sister must mate. It must be a son and daughter of the "first couple" in order to be born with the complete 2% of the pre-liver parts and pieces.

Then, by totally random means they must have an identical 1% change to their DNA (in their germ cells) in order to achieve a 3% cumulative change for their children. Thus, the second couple must be born with, and have exactly similar random mutations to their DNA (including morphing of the embryo) in their germ cells.

In other words, the "right" brother and the "right" sister of the "first couple" must marry each other because they are the only two people on earth who were born with the first 2% of cumulative pre-liver changes and had the necessary mutations to bring the cumulative percentage up to 3% for the next generation.

By now the reader should see the pattern. This same process goes on in each generation until the pre-liver is complete.

(To keep this discussion simple, certain types of situations will not be discussed.)

## **The 100th Children (Born With 100% of the Pre-Liver Changes)**

In the one-hundredth generation, called the "one-hundredth children," all the parts of the pre-liver are in place and are fully functioning - at birth.

In other words, all of the children of the "ninety-ninth" couple, called the "one-hundredth children," are born with all the parts of the pre-liver. They are born with a fully functional pre-liver.

Note that at this point any of the brothers and sisters can intermarry (i.e. interbreed) because no more mutations are needed. However, the sons and daughters of the ninety-ninth couple must marry their siblings (i.e. their brothers or sisters), and have the last 1% of mutations, in order to have children who have the complete pre-liver (we have ignored some possibilities to keep it simple).

After this generation, first cousins, brothers and sisters can marry and drink all they want, as long as they are pure descendants of the "100th couple."

## The Other Children

If we assume that each couple mentioned above (until the "100th Children") had 5 children, only 2 of which had the necessary mutations for the next generation, what happened to the other 3 children in each generation?

Starting with the children of the "first couple," the other 3 children were born with partial mutations, but they did not achieve the next level of mutations, thus their descendants could never be able to achieve a total pre-liver. Eventually they would marry someone with a different level of partial mutations (or no mutations at all), and they would not be able to have children which could have offspring with anyone (unless this other person just happened to have the right combination of partial mutations).

In other words, the 3 children in each generation would have no descendants after a few generations because they or their children would end up mating with people who did not have exactly the same cumulative percentage of mutations, thus they could not have children or their children could not have children.

For example, suppose someone with 97% of the pre-liver parts and pieces marries a person who was not a descendant of the original couple or only had 53% of the pre-liver mutations. Their children would never have a complete pre-liver and in fact they probably could not have children at all.

While this may explain the lack of transitional species found by paleontologists, the absurdity of the above sequence makes this a very poor explanation for the lack of transitional species. Remember, paleontologists only find bones.

## A New Level of Absurdity

Can you imagine how absurd it is that any human with a complete pre-liver would exist via evolution?

It would take the "original couple" plus 99 more consecutive generations (though this is a simplification) of exact mutations of the "right" brother and the "right" sister (including the morphing of the embryo), in their germ cells. It is ludicrous to think this could happen in one generation, but to happen in 100 consecutive generations, just to get a new organ, is ridiculous beyond comprehension.

While this is a hypothetical situation, the mathematics are correct. The biggest problem in all of this is that a male and female must breed who were born with exactly the same mutations and have exactly the same mutations, in exactly the same places in their DNA, in the same generation. It is that ludicrous!!

It gets worse. Until the pre-liver was fully functional, after 100 consecutive generations, there would be no survival advantage to anyone in the previous generations (who only inherited partial mutations). In fact, even after 100 generations there would be no

survival advantage compared to most humans because most humans are not "lushes" (i.e. alcoholics).

Yet, the evolution establishment wouldn't hesitate to say such a complex process has happened many, many millions of times on this earth; all of them by pure accident and all of them taking many generations!!

Exactly where do the evolutionists draw the line of insane absurdity?

The whole concept of multi-generation changes to DNA, to achieve a desired result, is total nonsense.

It gets worse.

## Inbreeding and Population Sizes

Evolutionists like to talk about populations. With huge populations the impossible events of evolution have a "higher" probability of happening. However, in the above example, no matter what the population size of the species is, a new species is in process and the "available population size" for new mutations, after the first generation, is exactly two in each and every generation, and they must be brother and sister (or close cousins).

For example, even if the species has a billion members, only two of them can participate in the "next" generation of mutations in any generation after the "original couple."

Thus, for 99 consecutive generations the "population size" for evolution to work with is exactly two.

Large population sizes do not help the cause of the theory of evolution one iota when multi-generation DNA changes are involved.

Note that in this scenario, because only a very small percentage of the population has each of the different stages of the pre-liver; in order for the pre-liver to be completed, there is much breeding (i.e. marriage) among brothers and sisters or close cousins.

For 99 consecutive generations there is total and absolute "inbreeding" because evolution is following the descendants of a single family.

Inbreeding (the breeding of close relatives) is well known to make a species vulnerable to death from a single disease. Inbreeding causes a massive loss of genetic information!!

In other words, the reason all people in the world don't die of the same disease is that there is a great variety in our DNA because inbreeding is illegal in civilized countries. Take away that vast variety of DNA by inbreeding and you get very little variety and the entire species could be wiped out by a single virus or bacteria.



Many species on the earth today are vulnerable to extinction because as the species gets smaller and smaller in population size, inbreeding becomes more common and more genetic information is lost.

For example, if dinosaurs and other long-ago extinct species ever lived on this earth, it is likely most of them became extinct due to a combination of genetic entropy and inbreeding.

A new species will inherit all of the genetic defects of its parent species and it is not likely any species could survive for a million years simply because of genetic entropy and the inherited flaws in their DNA which they accumulated from all of their ancestor species (assuming the theory of evolution).

As the species dropped in population size due to genetic entropy, their survival problems would have been massively compounded by inbreeding. Inbreeding would have caused a massive loss in their genetic information.

Genetic entropy and inbreeding are a two-edged sword.

From a religious perspective, Adam and Eve's children had to marry each other. However, there is absolutely no doubt that God, who is the ultimate authority on DNA, made the DNA of Adam and the DNA of Eve vastly different. Thus, their children and grandchildren, etc. could have safely married among themselves for many generations.

## **The Pre-Liver Is An Example**

While the pre-liver is a hypothetical organ, the above discussion applies to many of the supposed evolutionary improvements to animals.

For example, each species likely has a unique liver designed specifically for that species.

But let us take a different example.

Let us take the seemingly simple evolutionary change in primates so they could walk on two legs. It is assumed that walking on four legs preceded the walking on two legs (e.g. humans). So let us discuss what it takes for a species to "evolve" from walking on four legs to walking on two legs.

First, the bone structure of the animal must change. In fact, the main way paleontologists look for the transition from walking on four legs to walking on two legs has to do with the bone structure. There is a significant difference in the bone structure of primates that walk on four legs versus two legs.

But that is just the beginning. There must also be major changes in the muscle structure of the animal. The muscles involved in walking on four legs are very different than the muscles involved for an animal that walks on two legs.

When you change the bones and muscles you must also change the blood vessels (i.e. the arteries and veins). Many blood vessels would no longer be needed during the transition and many new vessels would be needed.

When you change the muscles you also have to change the nerves which control the muscles. Not only that but you also have to change the brain so that it can control the vastly different movements of walking on four legs to walking on two legs.

Also, there must be a sophisticated mechanism to allow the animal that walks on two legs to balance itself. In humans, this balancing mechanism is controlled in the inner ear by three small bones passing information to the semicircular canals.

The semicircular canals are three half-circular, interconnected tubes in the inner ear. They are each like miniature gyroscopes and have a complex angular relationship to each other (i.e. they are on different geometric planes).

Each canal is filled with endolymph (a fluid) and contains a motion sensor which has little hairs whose ends are attached to a gelatinous structure. The three half-circular tubes work together and are so sophisticated they can tell the difference between when we change the angle of our head versus we change the angle of our body.

The semi-circular canals send electrical impulses to our brain. Walking on two legs requires a more sophisticated mechanism than walking on four legs. Thus the brain must be reprogrammed to interpret the added signals received from the sensors of the semi-circular canals.

Four legged animals (quadrupeds) have a tail, which is actually very important in helping them balance. Humans don't need a tail to help them balance. Thus, the brain must be reprogrammed to quit receiving these signals.

Scientists admit that the highly sophisticated changes to a quadruped that led to a bipedal animal (one which walks on two legs) did not happen in one generation, or even ten generations.

So how can these sophisticated transitions occur over a period of many, many generations? That was the main point of the discussion on the pre-liver. There is no benefit to the generations and generations of creatures who don't have all the mechanisms in place to walk on two legs, especially the mechanisms needed to form the signals from the inner ear.

In fact, there would be a huge, huge disadvantage to generation after generation of species which could not walk well on four legs or walk well on two legs. This is because for the generations in transition (which are transitioning between walking on four legs versus walking on two legs), they are very poor at walking on four legs or walking on two legs. Thus, they could not escape predators or be able to obtain food.

According to the theory of evolution, things like the semicircular canal are built by "trial and error." Considering how sophisticated it is it would take many, many thousands of generations of "trial and error" to get the semicircular canal just right (e.g. at the right angles, etc.). During these generations the primates could not stand up very well, much less be able to run from predators or be able to hunt food.

"Natural selection" would work against these transitional species.

These many generations would have a very, very low survival rate. This supplies a very, very low number of animals which are available for the "next" step in the semicircular canal "trial and error" construction. Remember, you constantly have brother and sister breeding. Thus, if just one son or daughter does not survive, the cumulative affect is lost forever and the entire process may have to start over from scratch.

You would also have a great loss of genetic information during the transition.

The whole concept of evolution, which takes hundreds of generations to complete a single change, is scientific nonsense.

## The Other Option

The reader might think that instead of taking 100 generations; that a change could only take 10 generations.

If you lower the number of generations, statistically you gain nothing because the end result must be the same.

However, if you lower the number of generations; you add the complexity of massive numbers of complex changes to DNA being made in each of these 10 generations.

## Evolution Has No Direction

As if all the above were not bad enough, it must also be remembered that evolution is directionless.

In each of the above generations of creating the pre-liver, it is assumed that evolution knows exactly where it left off (in creating the pre-liver) and where it is going (in order to complete the pre-liver). It is also assumed the "right" brother and "right" sister know who to mate with. This is all nonsense.

In reality, evolution has no direction. For example, the 10th generation of creating the pre-liver has an equal chance of creating proteins for the brain of a horse or creating proteins for the heart of a crab as it does in creating the 10th generation of creating the human pre-liver. The probabilities are the same!!

For example, in the fifth generation above, or any other generation, there is absolutely no reason to think that the mutations in that generation would have anything to do with a human pre-liver.

To think that 100 consecutive generations of evolution would consecutively create 100 consecutive incremental improvements to a human pre-liver; is total nonsense. Evolution has no intelligence, no idea where it is, and no idea where it is going.

Thus, the whole concept of multi-generation mutations is nonsense. It implies an "intelligence" is keeping track of what stage the cumulative mutations are at, and what the next stage should look like, in both the male and female germ cells. This is nonsense beyond imagination.

Yet, this kind of thinking is at the heart of multi-generation cumulative mutations for major structural changes or new organs. It is like a multi-generation cumulative "wishful thinking."

Yet for evolution to be true there would have had to be many millions of such multi-generational cumulative mutations in order to account for all the complex functions of complex animals on this earth!!

It is all scientific nonsense.

## Conclusion

Evolutionists say these unlikely successes have happened many millions of times and in many cases they worked on species with small populations. Of course, the size of the population is irrelevant after the first generation because a brother and sister must mate, yielding a population size for transitional species of only 2 for many consecutive generations. And the mutations have to be in the germ cells of the brother and sister.

Then it must be mentioned that evolution has no direction for any of the generations.

Is there anything as ludicrous as multi-generation random evolution? However it ranks in the absurdity column, it is definitely close to the top of the list. But surprisingly, it is not at the top, "genetic chaos" will take that prize, as will be seen later.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 25

### Basic Mathematics

"If you want to make an apple pie from scratch, you must first create the Universe."

Carl Sagan, astronomer

#### What is an Exponent?

An exponent is simply a way to represent a series of multiplications.

For example, suppose we wanted to multiply 10 by itself 12 times. We could represent this as:

$10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10$

This is cumbersome to write down, especially if we were to multiply 10 by itself a thousand times. Exponents are simply a shorthand way of expressing a number being multiplied by itself.

For example, 10, multiplied by itself 12 times, is represented as:  $10^{12}$ .

$10^{12}$  has a "base," the 10, which is the number being multiplied by itself.

$10^{12}$  also has an "exponent," the 12, which is the number of times 10 is multiplied by itself.

Thus, listing the number 10, being multiplied by itself 12 times, is written  $10^{12}$ .

The "base" does not have to be 10. For example, how would you write out  $4^7$ ?

The answer is:  $4 \times 4 \times 4 \times 4 \times 4 \times 4 \times 4$

Note that the number '7' is not in the above line. The '7' is the exponent in  $4^7$  and represents how many times 4 is multiplied by itself.

Remember, exponential notation is a way of writing a multiplication problem in a very short and simple way. Exponential notation was not designed to complicate things, but rather to simplify things.

## Multiplying Exponents

When you multiply exponents, the numbers must have the same base!!

For example, this is legal:  $10^5 \times 10^6 \times 10^8$

It is legal because all three exponents have the same base: 10

But this is illegal:  $5^{10} \times 6^{10} \times 8^{10}$

It is illegal because the three bases are not the same number. 5, 6 and 8 are not the same number.

The rule of multiplying exponents is that when you multiply exponents, you add their exponents.

For example:  $10^6 \times 10^7 = 10^{(6+7)} = 10^{13}$

Does this make sense? Let us do this longhand:

$(10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10) \times (10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10)$

is equal to:

$10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10$

Thus, it does make sense to add exponents when multiplying numbers which have exponents.

It is always important to remember that when multiplying exponents the base must be the same!!

## Dividing Exponents

When dividing exponents, the same rule applies: when dividing exponents the bases must be the same!!

When dividing exponents we subtract the exponents. The '/' symbol represents division.

Thus,  $10^7 / 10^6$  is equal to  $10^{(7-6)}$  equals  $10^1$  equals 10.

Is this logical? Consider the above problem written longhand:

$(10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10) / (10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10)$

Six of the 10s cancel each other out (the six 10s which cancel each other out are underlined in the next line):

$(\underline{10} \times \underline{10} \times \underline{10} \times \underline{10} \times \underline{10} \times \underline{10} \times 10) / (\underline{10} \times \underline{10} \times \underline{10} \times \underline{10} \times \underline{10} \times \underline{10})$

Only one 10 is not underlined. Thus, the answer is:  
 $10^7 / 10^6 = 10^{(7-6)} = 10^1 = 10$ .

Again, our method leads to a logical answer.

Also remember, the bases must be the same!!

## Negative Exponents

What does a number like  $10^{-5}$  mean? Actually, this is a way to write small numbers. While  $10^5$  is a big number,  $10^{-5}$  is a small number.

Actually,  $10^{-5}$  is equal to:  $1 / 10^5$

$10^5$  equals 100,000, but  $10^{-5}$  equals  $1 / 100,000$ .

Another way to write  $10^{-5}$  is: .00001

We can look this chart to better understand negative exponents:

$$10^4 = 10 \times 10 \times 10 \times 10 = 10,000$$

$$10^3 = 10 \times 10 \times 10 = 1,000$$

$$10^2 = 10 \times 10 = 100$$

$$10^1 = 10$$

$$10^0 = 1 \text{ (by definition any number to the zero power is 1)}$$

$$10^{-1} = .1 \text{ (which is } 1 / 10)$$

$$10^{-2} = .01 \text{ (which is } 1 / 100)$$

$$10^{-3} = .001 \text{ (which is } 1 / 1,000)$$

$$10^{-4} = .0001 \text{ (which is } 1 / 10,000)$$

$$10^{-5} = .00001 \text{ (which is } 1 / 100,000)$$

$$\text{Thus, } 10^5 / 10^8 = 10^{(5-8)} = 10^{-3} = 1 / 1,000 = .001$$

## What is a Probability?

Suppose you had a die or dice with 10 sides. What is the "probability;" if you rolled this dice; you would get a '1'?

The term "probability" means: "what is your chance?" Thus, "what is your chance;" or "what is the chance" you will roll a '1'?

There are 10 sides of the dice (e.g. with numbers: 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10), and each side has the same chance of landing on top. The probability of rolling a '1' is  $1 / 10$  or  $10^{-1}$ . In other words, the probability is 1 in 10 or 10%.

What is the probability you will roll a '1' two consecutive times?

In order to calculate this we need to multiply  $10^{-1} \times 10^{-1}$ . Remember, when we multiply two numbers with exponents we add their exponents, thus  $10^{-1} \times 10^{-1}$  equals  $10^{(-1 + -1)} = 10^{-2}$ . In other words, 1 in a hundred or .01 or 1%.

Is this logical? Let us think about all the different orderings of rolling a ten-sided dice twice (there are  $10^2$  unique orderings):

The three dots (. . .) mean that some of the items are missing and the reader is expected to be able to figure out which pairs of numbers are missing.

1 & 1  
1 & 2  
1 & 3  
1 & 4  
...  
2 & 1  
...  
3 & 1  
...  
10 & 1  
10 & 2  
...  
10 & 10

There are 100 different possibilities of rolling a ten-sided dice twice. Rolling a '1' and '1' represents one of these 100 possibilities. This order of rolls has an equal chance as any other ordering of rolls. Thus the logical probability of rolling a '1' twice in a row is 1 in a hundred possibilities or  $1 / 100$  or .01 or  $10^{-2}$ . So the answer is logical.

## What is a Set?

A "set" in mathematics is a collection of objects. They can be physical objects, such as people; or abstract objects, such as numbers.

For example, the collection of all books in a library is a "set of books." A collection of marbles in a marble collection is a "set of marbles." The students in a particular school class are a "set of students."

Likewise, we could talk about more refined "sets." For example, the set of students who have brown hair, in Mrs. Smith's class; is a "set of students with brown hair in Mrs. Smith's class."

Sets can also relate to mathematics. For example, the set of even numbers (i.e. numbers divisible evenly by 2), less than 10, is a set. This set can be represented as:  $\{x \mid x \text{ is an even number less than } 10\}$

The symbol " $\{x \mid$ " means the following: "x, such that." Thus, we could write the above set as this:

$\{x, \text{ such that } x \text{ is an even number less than } 10\}$



Or this set can be represented as:

$\{x \mid 0, 2, 4, 6, 8\}$

Or this set can simply be represented as:

$\{0, 2, 4, 6, 8\}$

The "members" of a set (e.g. 0, 2, 4, 6, and 8 in this case) are called the "elements" of the set. There are 5 elements: 0, 2, 4, 6, 8.

The key concept when discussing sets is that we can determine exactly what elements are in the set and which elements are not in the set.

For example, if we said "the girls in the 5th grade class," is not the same as: "all the girls in the 5th grade." The first statement would not be a set until we refined the definition of set membership so we could determine exactly which girls were in the set (e.g. which 5th grade class the set refers to).

If we said: "the girls in Mrs. Jones 5th grade class at Jefferson Grade School," then we could identify exactly which girls belonged to the set. And we could identify which girls were not in the set.

When we said above: "all the girls in the 5th grade," this is an accurate enough description of a set that we can determine the exact set membership (assuming we knew which school we were talking about).

Thus, a "set" is merely a well-defined set of objects, such that set membership can be exactly determined.

Sets can also be defined by abstract methods. For example, we could say: "the set of 4 letters of the alphabet, such that the first three letters are: ABC."

Before reading on, look away from this book and try to figure out how many elements there are in this set, and what those elements are.

The answer is there are 26 members or elements in this set. They are:

- 1) ABCA
- 2) ABCB
- 3) ABCC
- 4) ABCD
- ...
- 26) ABCZ

Note that we did not list all 26 elements; rather we listed a pattern of set membership which the reader is expected to fill in. For example, the first three members of the set which are not listed above are:

- 5) ABCE
- 6) ABCF
- 7) ABCG

Can you tell the last element of the set which is not listed above? The answer is:

25) ABCY

Many times all of the elements of the set are not listed, but only a pattern is given.

Sets are very important to understand when discussing key mathematical concepts because in many cases it is impractical or impossible to list all of the elements of a set.

## Subsets

A "subset" of a set means "part of the set." In other words, you define the elements of a "parent set," then a "subset" is some of the elements of the set, but not all of them.

For example, suppose you defined a parent set (commonly called the Universal Set) to be the following names:

{fred, john, herman, mary, ann, marilyn}

This would be a subset of the parent set:

{fred, herman, marilyn}

This would also be a subset of the parent set:

{john}

However, a "subset" is sometimes defined so that all of the elements of the parent set are elements of the subset. For example, sometimes this would be a valid subset of the above parent set:

{fred, john, herman, mary, ann, marilyn}

In mathematics, frequently we are interested in all possible subsets of a set which follow a particular rule.

For example, suppose we defined the parent set to be all the letters of the alphabet: {a, b, c, . . . , x, y, z}

Here is a list of "subsets" of that set which contain 5 unique elements of the set:

{a, b, c, d, e}

{a, b, c, d, f}

{a, b, c, d, g}

{a, b, c, d, h}

. . .

The three dots (" . . .") at the bottom of the listing indicates that we have not listed every possible subset, but only a pattern or a sample of the elements of the subset.

In fact, each element of the above set are themselves sets (i.e. sets of five letters of the alphabet). Thus, a set can have sets as members.

## What is a Combination?

Let us consider the set, Set 5U, of all possible ways to pick 5 unique letters of the alphabet (duplicates are not allowed). Here are some examples as shown above:

{a, b, c, d, e}  
{a, b, c, d, f}  
{a, b, c, d, g}  
{a, b, c, d, h}  
...

Here are a few sets with 5 letters of the alphabet which are not elements of "Set 5U" because each set has duplicates:

{a, b, c, e, e}  
{a, b, c, c, f}  
{a, a, c, d, g}  
{a, a, a, a, h}  
...

The above sets of 5 elements are not valid elements of Set 5U because they do not follow the rules which defined the set.

There are two key rules when thinking about sets which are defined to be a "combination."

Rule #1 is that duplicates are not allowed.

Rule #2 is that the order of the elements in the set is not important.

Now let us think of Set 5U as a "combination." We have already forbidden using the same letter more than once in each set. But now we also have to exclude sets which contain the same 5 letters, but the letters are not in the same order. We have to exclude them because the order of the elements in each set are not important, and we don't want to repeat a set more than once.

For example, let us look at this proposed listing of elements of Set 5U:

{a, b, c, d, e}  
{a, e, b, c, d}  
{e, a, b, c, d}  
{a, b, c, e, d}  
...

Note that in all 5 of these potential elements or subsets there are five letters, but in each case the 5 letters are the same letters {a, b, c, d, e}; they are simply ordered differently.

Are all 5 of these potential elements members of the Set 5U, now that we have defined it to be a combination?

When talking about combinations, only one of these elements would be in the set. And which of the elements is chosen to be in the set is not important, because the order of the elements is not important. In other words, any of the elements could be in the set, but only one of them can be in Set 5U.

Remember, when defining a "combination" type of set, it doesn't matter which order the elements in a row are listed. It is the "combination" of 5 different elements which must be unique (i.e. duplicates are not allowed), not the order of the letters in the element.

## What is a Permutation?

A "permutation" is the same thing as a "combination" except that a "permutation" is concerned about the "order" of the elements in each subset, plus duplicates are allowed.

Thus, a permutation does away with the two main rules of a combination.

Let us define Set 5A to be the same as Set 5U, but in this case Set 5A is a permutation set.

Each of these sets would be an element of Set 5A if Set 5A were defined to be a "permutation":

{a, b, c, d, e}

{e, d, c, b, a}

{a, c, b, d, e}

{d, d, d, e, a}

...

As noted in the last element above, duplication of letters is also allowed, thus these would also be elements of Set 5A:

{a, a, a, d, z}

{z, d, a, a, a}

{a, d, a, a, z}

{d, d, c, z, c}

...

Needless to say, Set 5A would be much, much larger than Set 5U because it has more relaxed rules!!

The set of 26 letters of the alphabet is also a "set," but it is not a member of Set 5A because each member or element or subset of Set 5A has exactly 5 elements.

In this book the focus will be on permutations because this book will be concerned with DNA, and the order of nucleotides on DNA is very important and duplicates are always allowed!!

## The Number of Elements of a Set of Permutations

So how many different ways can we uniquely order 5 letters of the English alphabet? Make a wild guess before reading any further and write down your guess. Do not try to count them, you will see why in a moment.

First, let us clarify the rules.

Rule 1) The elements (i.e. elements of the listing); meaning the "subsets" in the listing; must each consist of 5 letters of the English alphabet.

Rule 2) The order of the letters (in each element subset) is important, meaning each element (i.e. each subset) must be unique (i.e. the ordering of 5 letters cannot be found anywhere else in the listing). Thus, aaaab and baaaa are two distinct and different elements of the listing. But if aaaab is the 50th element of the listing, it cannot also be the 1 millionth element in the listing because the same element would appear in the listing more than once.

Rule 3) Redundancy is allowed (i.e. the same letter can be used more than once in a single element). Thus, 'mmmmm' is an element of this set.

Rule 4) Every possible unique ordering of 5 letters, with redundancy, is required to be in the set.

With these four rules, the number of "elements" or "subsets" or "items" in the listing (i.e. the set of permutations) turns out to be  $5^{26}$ . The exponent, 26, represents the number of letters in the English alphabet; and the base, 5, represents the number of letters in each element/subset in the listing.

This is equal to:

1,490,116,119,384,770,000 permutations (i.e. items in the listing)

This is more than 1 quintillion. Now you know why you shouldn't try to count them one at a time.

So, what is a "permutation?" Every one of the  $5^{26}$  elements of the set we just talked about is a unique "permutation."

Here is a key statement you need to understand. Set 5A can be defined thusly: "Set 5A is the set of all possible permutations of 5 letters of the alphabet."

Thus every one of the 1,490,116,119,384,770,000 elements in the listing of Set 5A is a unique permutation.

## A Simple Example

Since there is not enough paper in the world to list all the elements of Set 5A, let us look at a much smaller set so we can list every possible permutation.

Let us consider three people: Bob, Bill and Mary. How many different ways can we "order" these three names? This is exactly the same question as this: how many different permutations are there when listing the names of three people: Bob, Bill and Mary? They are the same question.

The original "set" is the names of three people: Bob, Bill and Mary.

There are in fact, 27 different permutations. Try to list these 27 different ways before reading any further.

(Each person is listed three times)

Bob, Bob, Bob

Bill, Bill, Bill

Mary, Mary, Mary

(Bob is listed twice)

Bob, Bob, Bill

Bob, Bill, Bob

Bill, Bob, Bob

Bob, Bob, Mary

Bob, Mary, Bob

Mary, Bob, Bob

(Bill is listed twice)

Left to the reader - should be 6 items or elements in list

(Mary is listed twice)

Left to the reader - should be 6 items or elements in list

(Each person is listed once)

Bob, Bill, Mary

Bob, Mary, Bill

Bill, Bob, Mary

Bill, Mary, Bob

Mary, Bob, Bill

Mary, Bill Bob

In total, there are 27 permutations. This is  $3^3$ .

Each is a "permutation" of three names and each is a "unique ordering" of three names. The term "permutation" and the term "unique ordering" mean exactly the same thing.

## Permutations and DNA

While the English alphabet has 26 letters, the DNA alphabet only has 4 letters: A, C, G, and T

How many different ways can we uniquely order (i.e. how many different permutations) four of these "letters:" A, C, G, T? These 4 letters represent the four different types of nucleotides, which are the key molecules which make up DNA. The answer, of course, is  $4^4$ . Here are some examples:

ACCT  
GGGG  
TGTA  
AACT  
ACTG  
GTCA

The study of permutations of nucleotides is at the heart and soul of the evolution debate.

Let us ask, how many permutations are there in a string of 150 nucleotides? There are  $4^{150}$  permutations. This looks like a small number. Do you think you could list all of the different permutations? Just how big is this small-looking number?

A galaxy in our Universe consists of about 100 billion stars. Our sun, for example, is really a star. If you were several light-years away (a "light-year" is the distance the speed of light would travel in one year), and you looked at our sun from far away; our sun would look like any other star.

So how many galaxies are there in our Universe? About 100 billion galaxies, which have an average size of about 100 billion stars.

Comparing the size of our earth to the size of the average star would be like comparing the size of a tennis ball to the size of a Ferris wheel. Stars are huge in comparison to our little, puny earth.

Yet, there are 100 billion galaxies and 100 billion stars, on average, in each galaxy. This is a total of about 10,000,000,000,000,000,000 stars in our Universe. This is  $10^{22}$  stars.

Now that we have talked about big things, let's talk about little things - atoms. Atoms are very small. They are so small it would take about 5 million million hydrogen atoms to fill an area the size of the head of a pin. This is  $5 \times 10^{12}$  or 5,000,000,000,000 atoms in an area the size of the head of a pin!!

Yet, in spite of these huge and small numbers, there are only about  $10^{80}$  atoms in our entire Universe!!!

In other words, there are about:





# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 26

### Understanding Big and Little Numbers

*"Philosophy is a game with objectives and no rules. Mathematics is a game with rules and no objectives."*

Ian Ellis

#### Understanding Really Big Numbers

One of the hardest things for human beings to do is comprehend the difference between a number like 900 versus a number like  $10^{900}$ .

Both numbers have the symbols '900' in them. Thus, when someone sees a number like  $10^{900}$  they naturally think of the number 900, and don't see much difference between 900 and  $10^{900}$ .

The number 900 is just that, a number which any middle-school student can count to in a matter of a few minutes. If a person counted to 900, one number per second, they would count to 900 in 15 minutes.

If we paid \$900 for a television set, we would see our bank account drop by \$900.

But how long would it take us to count to  $10^{900}$ ?

First of all, let us look at the number  $10^{900}$  written longhand.





As mentioned above, there are about  $10^{80}$  atoms in our Universe. That is a '1' followed by 80 zeros.

How much smaller is  $10^{-100}$  than  $10^{-80}$ ? The answer is  $10^{-(100-80)}$  or  $10^{-20}$ . Thus, picking the correct single atom from among  $10^{100}$  atoms is much harder than picking the single correct atom in our Universe.

In fact, the probability of  $10^{-100}$  is equivalent to picking a single, correct atom, from among all the atoms in  $10^{20}$  or: 100,000,000,000,000,000,000 different Universes!! The atoms in our Universe would only constitute a very, very, very minute percentage of the  $10^{100}$  atoms in this many Universes.

While as mentioned above,  $10^{-100}$  is technically not an impossible probability, let us study some examples of just how big it really is.

Suppose there was a lottery in which a 10-sided dice was rolled 100 times. In order to win this lottery you had to roll a '1' for all 100 rolls. In other words, you had to roll a '1' for 100 consecutive rolls, including the first roll, the second roll, the third roll, the fourth roll, etc.

It sounds simple doesn't it? It turns out that rolling a '1' for 100 consecutive times is equivalent to picking the correct, single atom from among  $10^{20}$  Universes, where each Universe has  $10^{80}$  atoms!!

Each "ticket" in this lottery represents your attempt to roll the dice 100 consecutive times where the roll is a '1' in every attempt. If you rolled something other than a '1' your ticket immediately fails and you quit rolling the dice. Thus, if you roll a '5' on the first roll, there is no need to make any more rolls, your ticket has failed.

As another example, suppose for one "ticket" you rolled:

First roll: a '1'  
Second roll: a '1'  
Third roll: a '4'

You would stop after the third roll since the third roll was not a '1'. This "ticket" failed also.

In a computer simulation of rolling dice, 50 billion attempts were made to roll 100 '1's in a row. Here are the results of this computer simulation:

### **Table: Maximum number of times a '1' was rolled at the beginning:**

Note: The first item in the table means a '1' was not rolled in the first attempt. The second item in the table means a '1' was rolled on the first attempt, but not the second attempt. And so on.

```

Rolled a '1' [0] consecutive times: Count = 44,999,935,077
Rolled a '1' [1] consecutive times: Count = 4,500,063,675
Rolled a '1' [2] consecutive times: Count = 449,993,542
Rolled a '1' [3] consecutive times: Count = 45,006,419
Rolled a '1' [4] consecutive times: Count = 4,500,592
Rolled a '1' [5] consecutive times: Count = 450,545
Rolled a '1' [6] consecutive times: Count = 44,967
Rolled a '1' [7] consecutive times: Count = 4,682
Rolled a '1' [8] consecutive times: Count = 454
Rolled a '1' [9] consecutive times: Count = 43
Rolled a '1' [10] consecutive times: Count = 4 [max]

```

In other words, in 50 billion attempts, the closest to 100 consecutive '1's in a row was 10 in a row. And this only happened 4 times out of 50 billion attempts.

Most people would think that it would be easy to roll 20 '1's in a row. But in 50 billion attempts, the most number of '1's in a row was 10.

Suppose you were given this offer: "If you invest your life's savings in this lottery (the lottery to roll 100 '1's in a row), you will be given 5,000 tickets (i.e. 5,000 attempts to win the lottery), for every second in a 5 billion year period."

In other words, we will assume this earth is 5 billion years old and you are given 5,000 tickets (i.e. attempts) every second; 24 hours a day, 365.25 days a year, for the entire time the earth has existed!!

Assuming your life's saving were \$1,000,000, would you invest your life's savings in this lottery? Answer that question before reading on.

Let us see your odds of winning. We will assume you will be able to buy, at 5,000 tickets a second:

1,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 tickets in 5 billion years (actually you would be able to buy slightly less than that). This is  $10^{21}$ .

This is your last chance; would you spend your life's savings on these  $10^{21}$  tickets?

To calculate your odds of winning, we do this simple calculation:  $10^{(21-100)} = 10^{-79}$ . In other words, your odds of winning this lottery, even with  $10^{21}$  tickets, is only 1 chance in  $10^{79}$ . This is about the same as picking the single correct atom from all the atoms in our Universe.

But let's suppose you didn't know the simple way to calculate your odds.

The next chart shows how to calculate your odds.

## Chart A

Based on 1,000,000,000,000,000,000 Tickets ( $10^{21}$ )

"0 ct" means the first roll was not a '1'

"1 ct" means the first roll was a '1', but not the second roll

"2 ct" means the first two rolls were a '1', but not the third roll, etc.

Only the "100 ct" line below is a winner.

Symbol	Probability	Predicted # of Times Rolled
0 ct	.9	$9 \times 10^{20}$
1 ct	.09	$9 \times 10^{19}$
2 ct	.009	$9 \times 10^{18}$
3 ct	.0009	$9 \times 10^{17}$
4 ct	.00009	$9 \times 10^{16}$
5 ct	.000009	$9 \times 10^{15}$
6 ct	.0000009	$9 \times 10^{14}$
7 ct	.00000009	$9 \times 10^{13}$
8 ct	.000000009	$9 \times 10^{12}$
9 ct	.0000000009	$9 \times 10^{11}$
10 ct	.00000000009	$9 \times 10^{10}$
11 ct	.000000000009	$9 \times 10^9$
12 ct	.0000000000009	$9 \times 10^8$
13 ct	.00000000000009	$9 \times 10^7$
14 ct	.000000000000009	$9 \times 10^6$
15 ct	.0000000000000009	$9 \times 10^5$
16 ct	.00000000000000009	$9 \times 10^4$
17 ct	.000000000000000009	$9 \times 10^3$
18 ct	.0000000000000000009	$9 \times 10^2$
19 ct	.00000000000000000009	$9 \times 10^1$
20 ct	.000000000000000000009	$9 \times 10^0$
21 ct	.0000000000000000000009	$9 \times 10^{-1}$
22 ct	.00000000000000000000009	$9 \times 10^{-2}$
23 ct	.000000000000000000000009	$9 \times 10^{-3}$
24 ct	.0000000000000000000000009	$9 \times 10^{-4}$
25 ct	.00000000000000000000000009	$9 \times 10^{-5}$
...		
98 ct		$9 \times 10^{-78}$
99 ct		$9 \times 10^{-79}$
100 ct (the only winner)		$9 \times 10^{-80}$ (approx $10^{-79}$ )

Even though you own  $10^{21}$  tickets, which is a huge number of tickets, your chance of winning is only  $10^{-79}$ . As mentioned above, this just happens to be about the same probability as picking the correct, single atom, from among all the atoms in our Universe.

Thus, even though you get 5,000 tickets, every second, every day, every year for 5 billion years, your chance of winning this lottery is about the same as picking the single correct atom from among all the atoms in our Universe.

Would you spend your life's savings to enter this lottery? Well, would you spend your life's savings on picking the correct, single atom, from among all the atoms in our Universe? It is effectively the same question.

If you only bought one ticket, your chances would be the same as picking the single, correct atom, from among all the atoms in  $10^{20}$  Universes!! Your chances would be  $10^{-100}$ .

Hopefully you would not buy a single ticket in this lottery. You would save a lot of time and gasoline by simply flushing your dollar bills down the toilet.

The point to this exercise is that an event which has a probability of  $10^{-100}$  is an event which is very, very unlikely to happen, a single time, in the age of our earth!! This is true even if there are 5,000 events (i.e. 5,000 tickets), every second, for the entire age of our earth.

## The "First Living Cell"

Now let us assume the "first living cell" of evolution had 900,000 nucleotides. How many permutations of 900,000 nucleotides are there? The answer is  $4^{900,000}$ .

How much bigger is  $4^{900,000}$  than  $4^{150}$ , and remember that the number  $4^{150}$  is bigger than the number of atoms in our Universe?

Try to calculate it before reading on.

If you said 6,000 times bigger, you would be wrong. The correct answer is  $4^{899,850}$  times bigger!!!

Remember, when you are dividing exponents, which have a common base, you subtract their exponents, you do not divide their exponents. Thus,  $4^{900,000}$  divided by  $4^{150}$  is equal to  $4^{(900,000-150)} = 4^{899,850}$ .

And this is just the "first living cell." Human DNA has 3,000,000,000 pairs of nucleotides!! There are  $4^{3,000,000,000}$  unique permutations of 3 billion nucleotides.

This is just an introduction to the subject of permutations of nucleotides.

Now let us apply the "first living cell" permutations to our probability which is defined to be "impossible."

For example, suppose someone calculated the probability of the "first living cell" to be  $10^{-100}$  (actually the probability of the "first living cell" is much, much lower than that). Furthermore, suppose scientists were able to create 5,000 attempted "first living cells" every second, for 5 billion years. Their chance of creating a single "first living cell" would be  $10^{-79}$ .

Thus, even the chance of a "first living cell" (which is only the very, very beginning of evolution), is virtually impossible, even at 5,000 attempts every second, 24 hours a day,

for the age of our earth. And in the real world there would probably only be a few hundred attempts every century (and that is very generous to the theory of evolution).

The real probability of the "first living cell" is not  $10^{-100}$ , but it is about  $10^{-1,500}$ , which is  $10^{1,400}$  times smaller than the impossible probability of  $10^{-100}$ !!

Without the "first living cell," there is no evolution.

The "impossible" probability of  $10^{-100}$  effectively takes into account a large number of events which might be "winners," namely 5,000 possible events every second. But even with a large number of attempts to "win the lottery," a person is left with essentially an impossible probability.

## Comment

The chapters on mathematics have covered a lot of concepts in a short amount of space. If you do not feel comfortable with these concepts, you would be advised to read these chapters again and even get some help from a friend or relative.



# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 27

### The Probability of Evolution

*"A statistician is a person who stands in a bucket of ice water, sticks their head in an over and says: 'on average, I feel fine!'"*

K. Dunnigan

#### Gene Complexes

In prior chapters we talked about genes and DNA, among other things. While a "gene" is a template to make a protein, a "gene complex" is a gene plus all of the other sections of DNA which are needed in order for this gene to be converted into a protein and for the protein to be placed into the proper position inside the cell, etc.

A gene would be useless without the rest of the gene complex.

No one really knows what the average number of nucleotide pairs (generally just referred to as "nucleotides") are in the average "gene complex." In the book: *Genetic Entropy & The Mystery of the Genome*, by Dr. Sanford, there is a clue (what he calls a "whole gene" is called a "gene complex" in this book):

*"While only a small fraction of the [DNA] directly encodes for proteins, every protein-encoding sequence is embedded within other functional sequences that regulate the expression of such proteins. This includes promoters, enhancers, introns, leader sequences, training sequences, and sequences affecting regional folding and DNA architecture ... While a typical protein-coding sequence may only be 3,000 nucleotides long or less, the typical 'whole gene'[i.e. gene complex] that controls the expression of that protein can be in the range of 50,000 nucleotides long."*

*Genetic Entropy & The Mystery of the Genome*, page 38

The numbers he quotes are for humans. In this chapter it will be assumed that the average "gene complex" for human beings, and for other very advanced animals, is 15,000 nucleotides. This number is just a guess since no one really has a clue what the exact number is.

Before getting into human evolution, let us apply the concept of "gene complex" to the "first living cell."

## The Probability of the "First Living Cell"

Every gene of the "first living cell" had to form totally by random mutations of amino acids or nucleotides. There were no prior living cells (by definition) from which to serve as a pattern for the ordering of its amino acids or nucleotides.

To understand what the totally random formation of nucleotides is like, let us talk about Shakespeare. Suppose we put Shakespeare's King Henry VIII play into a computer and then scrambled the letters up randomly (we will also scramble up the spaces between words). Then, suppose we isolated 900 of these randomly generated letters and spaces. This is what the scrambled King Henry VIII might look like (note: a period ('.') is really a space in this list):

```
.gibmmeg.signrryd.uet..mrhbhcro..efeul.feo.e.ewe.li.befubl.ne  
k.ekenlhinat.oaet.hwde.trmtrlev..t.eluttl.r.hfdsepilrsafcltt  
tv.esewes.y.holgo.nlialywlggtrd.a..r.lhcm..juldagute.imtkckh  
.ooat..hrviesl.maablhe...asohf.a.e.i.r.nwnnooolasia.atordw  
yhviondseabdme.ntonlmnfor.ya.livyyceae..m.ii.o..aoactliahtr  
satythhrcwnrro.re.rca.anlitdntdtmihleosseiveammouweesrrtafli  
peeittehfrnre..teyl..eiso.bytrk.dhcaemoigeieip.ut.oeymm.nyu  
sipseoo...othcttyeh..hbuaecsysesrus.rs.yaa..ly.ttrte.yihwra  
m.cet.dolwdeen..keiehi.bannu.irwa.le.teotli.snot...dmluc.adf  
iiocehdgd.r.wo.aamr.w.aioisehh.r.ek.gtiigreaies..c.pohpnots  
.ncyl...reauidhtesa.itthenldts.ioak.euwbieat.ionerk.otiftyr.  
o.h.gtfhtnom..sesai...dgawutedie.on.dnechtua..pdertntar.ete  
.noriehamehooevsedaiafsooi.mw.otlhistdm.s.e..aeh.ll.dkesuaa.  
h.eosrdgye.dtesbctsoernlnsoacs.tanoyurhh..nwnhe.tdpako.tkyaa  
aceehfcgt.hnmireds.ensi.dyinrwn.ohh.whofe.e.wcra.srt.yoktean
```

The gene complexes of the "first living cell" did not have viable patterns of nucleotides to serve as a pattern, thus the above attempt to replicate Shakespeare, from scratch, is a visual example of what the DNA of the "first living cell" would have looked like if we could "read" DNA as easily as we could read Shakespeare.

In other words, the first attempt to create a DNA strand for the "first living cell" would have been total gibberish because there was no prior pattern or ordering from which to pull nucleotides.

What if we randomly modified pure gibberish? I hope you understand that if you take gibberish, and randomly mutate it with more gibberish, you will still have gibberish.

So what mechanism converted pure gibberish into a viable DNA strand for the "first living cell?" There was no such mechanism because there was no life on this earth prior to the "first living cell."

The important thing to note is that there is no intelligence in the above Shakespeare rearrangement of its letters.

Actually, the above chart was generated by random numbers, but the random numbers were "weighted" by the exact proportion of letters in Shakespeare's play. For example, a letter of the alphabet that appeared very rarely in the play would appear very rarely in a "weighted" or "biased" randomly generated listing.

You won't get a better grade in literature class by reading thousands of pages of randomly generated letters of the alphabet, even when they are "weighted" by the actual proportion of each letter in the actual play.

Likewise, when we randomly scramble nucleotides, we would not expect to have a sequence of nucleotides which would provide any "information" or "intelligence" which would be useful to the "first living cell."

A scrambled; or randomly put together sequence of nucleotides; would not be expected to make a viable gene complex any more than a scrambled King Henry VIII play would tell us much about who King Henry VIII was and what his part was in the play. The play was named after him so you can assume he was one of the main characters (I suppose most people would consider him a villain, but others might consider him to be a role model).

In addition to randomness, there was no "survival of the fittest" in creating the "first living cell," meaning there were no intermediate semi-live cells which would provide a clue as to what the nucleotide sequences should look like.

## Chemical Issues - Binding Sites

Proteins are nothing but a long string of amino acids. However, the amino acids need to be chemically bound together and then "folded" so that they form a shape so that they can be functional to the cell, even in the "first living cell."

Let us assume there was a "protein structure" in the "first living cell" which needed 50 different proteins (i.e. 50 different genes would be used to make 50 different proteins, and then the 50 different proteins were folded together make one very large protein structure).

Physically, the 50 different proteins must "fit together" much like you would build a toy robot using several different kinds of Lego<sup>®</sup> building blocks and fit the pieces together. For example, the toy robot may have 15 "subsystems," where each of the "subsystems" are made of several or many different blocks, and where the sum total of the 15 "subsystems" or "structures" makes the complete toy robot.

With this analogy, the "subsystems" are the protein structures and the individual building blocks are individual proteins.

But such a concept is only half the problem for the "first living cell."

Unlike building a toy robot, individual amino acids, from different proteins in the protein structure, must "stick" or "bind" to each other at certain locations so that the entire

protein structure is strong. This would be like gluing the Lego® building blocks together at certain points so it could be carried to another room.

But with living structures, some sections of the proteins in a protein structure in a cell must repel each other. There are no building blocks that do that.

What this means is that not only must the 50 different proteins (that form one protein structure) have shapes that fit together "like a complex glove," certain amino acids (in different proteins in the protein structure) must have very specific amino acids, in exactly the right place, so that some of the 50 protein parts "stick" to each other or repel each other, etc.

Thus, proteins not only must have the right amino acids in the right places in order for the proteins to fold in the right places, there must also be just the right amino acids in just the right places so the proteins will bind together, will repel each other, will repel water, will attract water, and so on. Designing complex protein structures is an insanely complex process.

The focus of the book: The Edge of Evolution, by Dr. Michael J. Behe, totally disproves the theory of evolution by talking about "binding sites." His claim is that it is impossible that random mutations of nucleotides could produce enough binding sites to create a single complex protein structure. He is right, it is a superb book. However, like his other book, his "Edge" book is not very popular among the evolutionists.

## Probability and the First Living Cell

Let us assume the "first living cell" had 300 gene complexes, with an average length of 3,000 nucleotides (or nucleotide pairs). Human gene complexes are far more complicated, and longer, than the gene complexes of the "first living cell" (if such a cell ever existed).

Now let us assume the probability of a random permutation of 3,000 nucleotides, being able to create a gene complex for the "first living cell," was  $10^{-5}$ . This number is ridiculously generous to the theory of evolution (i.e. the real probability is much, much less than that).

Thus, we have a probability that an RNA or DNA strand for the "first living cell" would have a viable permutation of nucleotides is:  $10^{(-5 \times 300)}$  which is equal to  $10^{-1,500}$ . The "-5" is the probability of a single new gene complex forming from a randomly generated permutation of 3,000 nucleotides; and the 300 is the number of gene complexes which must be made.

Using the above example, 50 of the 300 gene complexes would be used to create one protein structure.

But even the above probability of  $10^{-1,500}$  ignores a lot of things, such as the viability of different combinations of proteins (remember, proteins must fit together, thus just having a bunch of proteins doesn't help at all, they must be a "set" of proteins which have very

specific shapes and have specific amino acids in just the right places), but we will use the above numbers.

Remember,  $10^{-100}$  is an impossible probability. A probability of  $10^{-500}$  is an insane probability because it is  $10^{400}$  times smaller than an impossible probability.

Now we are talking about a number which is  $10^{1,000}$  times smaller than an insane probability (i.e.  $10^{(1,500-500)}$  equals  $10^{1,000}$ ).

## Randomly Creating a "First Living Cell" in a Lab

Now let us assume a group of scientists claimed that they used a randomly generated DNA or RNA strand of 900,000 nucleotides, and ended up creating life from non-life. The "life" would include at least 300 very complex gene complexes (i.e. the proteins made from the gene complexes are mainly used to create protein structures). 50 of them are assumed to create one of the key protein structures inside the "first living cell."

Would you believe the scientists? Note that in the above paragraph is the phrase: "randomly generated DNA or RNA."

If they carefully designed the order of the nucleotides for the DNA of a "first living cell;" good for them, they should win the Nobel Prize (and no doubt they would).

But in this case the scientists are claiming that they used a totally random sequence of nucleotides to simulate true evolution to order the amino acids and proteins necessary to create life from non-life. They claimed they were simulating the pre-biotic world.

Should you believe these scientists? No, you should not believe them. They are trying to deceive you. It is not the accumulation of 900,000 amino acids which is the problem (though this is actually a very severe problem because amino acids do not chemically bind to each other); rather it is the permutation of nucleotides which is the problem.

Even though there would be many successful permutations of nucleotides which would create a living cell; even taking this into account, if these scientists had had a thousand failures, the chances of a success would still be  $10^{-1,497}$ . Simply put, such a claim would be a clear case of fraud and deceit.

The point is that in nature, the same statistics apply. Not only would you not believe the scientists if they said they randomly created a "first living cell," you would also not believe them if they said nature randomly created a "first living cell" by using random mutations.

## Building a New Species Randomly

Let us, for the sake of argument, assume that the average gene complex, for very advanced animals and plants, including humans, consists of 15,000 nucleotides (i.e. "nucleotide pairs"). Dr. Sanford says they can be as large as 50,000 nucleotides (i.e. "nucleotide pairs").

By the way, Dr. Sanford's book is one of the best sources for understanding genetic entropy. Genetic entropy is, by itself, an absolutely superb evidence that the theory of evolution cannot be true as will be seen later.

But let us assume that in the "evolution" from the first complex animal (an "animal" which had circulating blood or some other circulating fluid) to human DNA, that the average size of a gene complex was only 5,000 genes. This is an average for a lot of different species, some of which were much simpler than human DNA.

There are exactly  $4^{5,000}$  different ways that a sequence of 5,000 nucleotides can be ordered (remember, each way they can be uniquely ordered is called a "permutation"). Converting from base 4 to base 10, this number is approximately  $10^{3,000}$ . This number is about  $10^{2,920}$  times larger than the number of atoms in our Universe and it represents the number of permutations in just one gene complex.

Once the "first living cell" was alive; its DNA needed to be mutated to make new species of single-celled animals.

Eventually, simple complex animals needed to be formed. Considering the "evolution" from the first complex animal to human DNA, do you think the probability of "evolution" got easier or harder as time passed, speaking from a probability standpoint?

Well, it got harder, much harder. From the first complex animal (which was an ancestor of humans according to the theory of evolution), many, many species were needed before humans could "evolve" into existence.

In this book it will be assumed there were 3,000 different species, meaning "ancestor species" of humans, meaning different species of animals which were ancestors of humans and were complex species (i.e. some fluid circulated).

First, we need to analyze how a single new species could "evolve" from an existing species.

Random mutations (in this context where viable DNA already existed) are events that occur to an existing species (starting with the "first living cell," but actually we will start with the first complex animal which is an ancestor of humans - meaning one of our "ancestor species").

Remember, an "ancestor species" is a species from which we are descended on our phylogenetic tree or evolutionary tree (assuming the theory of evolution is true for a moment).

To create a single new species, from an existing species, we will take the DNA of an existing species, and

- 1) Randomly copy one or more DNA strands from an existing species and place this copy somewhere else on the DNA (other options will be discussed in later chapters);
- 2) Randomly mutate some of the nucleotides (i.e. randomly change one nucleotide into another nucleotide, randomly add nucleotides or randomly delete nucleotides) which were copied from the DNA of the existing species; and

3) Randomly mutate (add, change or delete) some of the nucleotides of the DNA of the existing species which were not part of the copied DNA segments (e.g. for the nucleotides involved in the morphing of the embryo algorithms); and

A single gene complex of a new species would likely consist of about 5,000 randomly chosen nucleotides, as mentioned above. A "gene complex" is very specialized for a specific type of animal or plant. All mutations must be effective for the specific type of animal or plant they occur inside of.

We must remember that each animal or plant has a very sophisticated set of highly coordinated functions. In other words, you cannot take a rat liver and put it in a horse. The horse liver must be compatible with the other organs in a horse.

All the computers in the world, in a trillion years, could not calculate the probability of accidentally creating a single viable gene complex for a specific type of animal.

So we have to use some common sense (or use sampling). It will be assumed the probability of randomly mutating (i.e. copying, changing, deleting and adding nucleotides), which will result in the formation of a new gene complex for a new species, is  $10^{-10}$  (1 in 10 billion), though in reality it is probably worse than  $10^{-40}$  (which is why it is impossible to calculate without taking samples or using common sense).

This probability is lower than for the "first living cell" because the gene complexes for advanced animals are longer and more complicated.

The number  $10^{-10}$  is very, very generous to the theory of evolution.

## How Many Unique Gene Complexes Per Unique Species?

The next assumption we must make is to calculate how many unique gene complexes are in a typical unique species.

Human DNA has 30,000 gene complexes. The "first living cell" would have had about 300 gene complexes. Thus, we have an increase of 29,700 gene complexes going from the DNA of the "first living cell" to human DNA (obviously assuming evolution, which is what we are trying to calculate the probability of).

However, the gene complexes of human DNA are huge compared to the gene complexes of the "first living cell" or even the first complex animal which was an ancestor species of humans (assuming evolution), plus human DNA would have to be far, far more complex. So we can ignore the "first living cell" DNA or the DNA of the first complex ancestor of humans. Thus, for all practical purposes, we need to build 30,000 gene complexes from scratch, even if we start with the first complex animal.

Assuming there are 3,000 unique species between the DNA of the first complex animal (which is an ancestor of humans), and human DNA, the average "ancestor species" (i.e. a species which is on our evolutionary tree) would have 10 unique gene complexes (30,000 divided by 3,000).

In summary, we will make these assumptions in our next calculation:

- 1) The average "gene complex" of a complex species is 5,000 nucleotides.
- 2) The probability of a randomly generated sequence of 5,000 nucleotides being able to form a single, viable gene complex for a specific species:  $10^{-10}$
- 3) Each unique species, of our ancestor species, has an average of 10 unique gene complexes.

With these generous assumptions, the probability of a new species "evolving" by random mutations of nucleotides (which is the only way that the theory of evolution can work) is:  
 $10^{(-10 \times 10)} = 10^{-100}$

This probability is for one new species using randomly generated and modified nucleotides from an existing species.

This probability applies to every one of the unique species which have lived, and do live, on this earth. In other words, for every complex species which has ever lived on this earth (including extinct species), there is a probability of  $10^{-100}$  that this species was derived by random mutations of nucleotides (actually this is an average).

And even this probability is very, very generous to the theory of evolution.

There are actually other factors which have been ignored which would be very damaging to the theory of evolution if they had been included.

For example, consider the male and female issue. When there is a new species, which has a male and female, the DNA (after the random mutations in each of their germ cells) must be identical; meaning their DNA must "align," meaning all the functional sections of the DNA must be in the same order, in the germ cells of both the male and female, in every generation, in order for them to have viable offspring.

What this means is that the probability that a male and female will have the same random mutations in the same generation in the same location of earth is impossible. The  $10^{-100}$  probability does not even begin to take this absurdity into account.

Another example is the morphing of the embryo algorithm (i.e. computer program) in the DNA of each and every complex species which converts a single egg into a living animal. Every time there is a physical structural change in the species, the highly complex morphing of the embryo algorithm must change in a very precise way in the male and female. This, by itself, is an insane probability.

Multi-generational issues are also ignored. Multi-species issues are also ignored.

In any case, the  $10^{-100}$  applies to 3,000 ancestor species of humans. This means that the probability of human evolution is about:  $10^{(-100 \times 3000)}$  or  $10^{-300,000}$ .



## A Consecutive Lottery

It is critical that the reader does not think of evolution as a single event with a probability of  $10^{-300,000}$ .

For example, if there are 3,000 species, between the first complex animal and human DNA, then each of these ancestor species had to be consecutive, meaning one after the other, because they are all our ancestor species.

Just like our grandfather (our father's father) and our father cannot both be born in the same year, our 3,000th ancestor species (starting with our oldest ancestor species with complex DNA) must have existed prior to our 2,999th ancestor species. Our 2,999th ancestor species had to exist prior to our 2,998th ancestor species. And so on.

Thus, human evolution, from the DNA of our oldest complex ancestor species to the DNA of human beings, would be like winning "3,000 consecutive or sequential (i.e. one after the other) lotteries," where the probability of each was  $10^{-100}$ !!!

In other words, the probability of going from our 3,000th ancestor species to our 2,999th ancestor species was  $10^{-100}$ . The probability of going from our 2,999th ancestor species to our 2,998th ancestor species was  $10^{-100}$ . And note that our 2,999th ancestor had to completely exist before the process of creating our 2,998th ancestor could even begin, as one example!!

In other words, we could not start to create our 2,998th ancestor species until after our 2,999th ancestor species already existed, so essentially we have to start the lottery over again to create our 2,998th ancestor species. Thus, after our 2,999th ancestor species existed we could start a new lottery, with a probability of  $10^{-100}$ , of creating our 2,998th ancestor species.

And so on.

Thus, the theory of evolution consists of 3,000 true "consecutive or sequential lotteries," each with a probability of  $10^{-100}$ .

*There is no word in the English language to describe just how ludicrous the theory of evolution is!!*

The  $10^{300,000}$  number is the number of atoms in  $10^{299,980}$  Universes. Thus, the probability of the theory of evolution, even when making very generous assumptions, is the same probability as picking the single, correct atom from among  $10^{299,980}$  Universes!!

But even the  $10^{-300,000}$  probability for the theory of evolution is ludicrously generous because evolution must have "won" about 3,000 consecutive or sequential "lotteries," each with a probability of  $10^{-100}$ !!

The problem of consecutive lotteries for the theory of evolution is "time." Not only is the probability of evolution ludicrous for a Universe which is a trillion trillion years old, on the

planet Earth evolution had to occur (from the first complex animal) in about 600,000,000 to 660,000,000 years.

Would you bet your life on winning a lottery which requires winning 3,000 consecutive lotteries, each with a probability of  $10^{-100}$ , in a period of 660,000,000 years? Do the math.

Remember, never has new genetic information or new genetic intelligence ever been observed being created from random mutations of nucleotides. Now you know why.

## How Many Species?

Let us define a "species" as having a unique DNA structure, meaning a species has a unique set of gene complexes, in the same order on their DNA, the same morphing of the embryo algorithms, etc.

How many unique species have existed on this earth? Scientists know of many millions of species which have lived on this earth (counting plants and animals). However, in these counts there are many examples of "microevolution," meaning variation in a single "species," as defined above.

The key question is how many unique species have lived, and do live, on this earth?

The answer will be assumed to be about 10 million unique species. This includes living plants and animals (including fish and other species in the deep ocean) and extinct plants and animals (including extinct fish and other species in the deep ocean).

This means that in the 5 billion years evolutionists claim this earth has existed (most of this time there was no life on earth, except single-celled organisms, according to science); an insane probability of  $10^{-100}$  had to have happened 10 million times!!!

Actually, all of this had to happen in less than a billion years because we are starting with animals with complex DNA (i.e. a "complex species" means there are multiple types of cells which perform some coordinated function necessary for life, specifically a circulating fluid).

But it gets worse.

Each species, whether living or extinct, would have needed unique ancestor species back to the point they have a mutual ancestor species with humans or other animals. We see in this case the need for literally hundreds of thousands of situations where 5 or 10 or 50 consecutive lotteries must be won, which have nothing to do with human DNA. And this is being very careful to avoid any duplication of ancestor species (i.e. no species is counted more than once).

Are you beginning to see the inane absurdity of the theory of evolution?

## A Murder Mystery #1

To comprehend why the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense, let us consider a murder mystery.

Suppose a person was murdered in a small town, a 4 hour drive from Paris, France, at exactly 1 A.M. Central Standard Time, U.S.A., on a Thursday morning.

Suppose for some reason the French government wanted to frame me (i.e. Webster Kehr) for the murder.

Thus, they gathered hundreds of pieces of evidence which implicated me in the murder.

Suppose that I did not know the person who was murdered, in fact I did not know a single person in the city where he lived. Nor do I speak French. Yet, supposedly, there was a ton of contrived "evidence" that I was guilty.

How could I prove my innocence?

Suppose on the week this person was killed, I was working 8 hours a day (from 7:30 AM to 4:30 PM, which includes a lunch break) in Ft. Leavenworth, Kansas. Suppose my activities at work were very, very well documented and there were lots of witnesses to my being at work on those days and during those hours.

To prove my innocence, I would prove that I was at work, as scheduled, every day in the week the person was murdered.

Let us assume the following facts:

- 1) It would take me 30 minutes to drive to the nearest large airport, the Kansas City International airport (KCI).
- 2) I would have to be at the airport at least 1 hour before the plane left, since it was an international flight.
- 3) I would have to change planes (there are no non-stop flights from Kansas City to Paris), which would take another 1 hour.
- 4) The total flying time to Paris would take 12 hours.
- 5) It would have taken me 4 hours to drive from the Paris airport to the city where the murdered man lived.

Thus, to get from Ft. Leavenworth to the city where the person was murdered, would have taken me at least 18 ½ hours. It would have taken a similar amount of time to get back to work.

Thus, it would have taken me 37 hours to complete the trip to the city in France, murder the man, and come back home.

How much time did I have? The answer is 15 hours. From 4:30 P.M. to 7:30 A.M. is 15 hours.

I could not have killed the person. I was innocent.

## A Murder Mystery #2

Now let us take all the above facts, but in this case the person was murdered on a distant planet, 5 light years away.

How long would it take for me to travel 5 light years, at 100,000 miles per hour?

It would take about 67,000 years to go to the star and back.

How could I travel for 67,000 years in 15 hours? Again, I was innocent.

## Conclusions

The problem with the theory of evolution is time. The scientific establishment has tried to make it appear that the theory of evolution has had 600 million years to 1 billion years, since the first complex animal.

That is not enough time. Even 600 trillion trillion trillion trillion years is not enough time. The theory of evolution is more like Murder Mystery #2 than Murder Mystery #1. There simply hasn't been enough time on this earth for the theory of evolution to have occurred.

Could you win 3,000 "consecutive lotteries" in 660 million years, where the probability of each lottery was  $10^{-100}$ ? Such a belief would be mathematical and scientific nonsense. It is virtually impossible you could win 3 "consecutive lotteries" in 660 million years.

But even the problem of winning 3,000 "consecutive lotteries" is just a small tip of the iceberg for the theory of evolution.

Winning 3,000 "consecutive lotteries" is just for human DNA. How about the DNA of millions of other unique species and the "consecutive lotteries" each of them needed to have "won," which did not include any duplication of ancestor species.

You also have problems with the male and female issue. Both the male and female have to have DNA which aligns with each other in order to have offspring. Thus, each must have the same impossible mutations in their germ cells, and the male and female must live in the same geographical area and same time period. This alone generates insane probabilities.

Those who support the theory of evolution might say that the same "external" events caused the same mutations in the DNA of the male and female. This theory is totally absurd for many, many reasons, but this book will not take the time to discuss these issues.

The point is that six-hundred million years is not enough time for evolution to have worked.

Even 600 billion years would not be enough.

Even  $10^{100,000}$  years would not be near enough time for evolution to have occurred by random mutations of DNA. Not even close.

Do the math. You will find out that adding a few numbers to an exponent do not help the overall problem the theory of evolution faces.

Evolution never happened, not on this earth or on any other earth, or on any other galaxy or on any other Universe.

This Universe, the planets, and life on this earth were created by intelligent beings, all under the watchful eye of God Himself or life was created by God Himself. There is no other explanation for the DNA of millions of different species of animals and plants.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 28

### Copy Genes and Evolution Genes

#### Mathematical Note

It was noted in the prior chapter on mathematics that  $1 / 100$  or  $10^{-2}$  was equal to .01. .01 can also be written as 1%. In other words, if we have a percentage, such as 14.65%, we can move the decimal over two places to the *left* and write it as .1465.

Likewise, if we have a number such as .0045, we can convert this to a percentage by moving the decimal point two places to the *right*. Thus, .0045 is equal to: .45%.

In this chapter, sometimes a small number will be represented as a decimal (such as: .000004616) and sometimes this same exact number will be represented as a percentage (i.e. .0004616%). They are the same thing.

#### The Different Kinds of Mutations

There are actually several different kinds of mutations.

For example, there are mutations where entire genes are copied more than once; which is called: duplication. There are also mutations where entire chromosomes are copied more than once. And so on.

When a gene is copied, the copy of the gene has no function. It is felt that if one of these extra copies of a gene are bombarded with point mutations; that a new gene (actually a new gene complex is needed) may be able to be created by random mutations of nucleotides.

In other words, you start with a worthless, extra copy of a gene, mutate its nucleotides many times and end up with a new gene for a new species.

This is important to the theory of evolution because creating a gene from scratch is a very slow process and is riddled with statistical problems.

But let us consider the problems created by starting with a copy of a gene complex and trying to modify it; using numerous point mutations; to become a new functional gene complex for a new species.

In fact, this very thing had to have happened about 200 million times for the theory of evolution to be true (assuming each of the 10 million unique species has 20 unique gene

complexes on average). With 200 million unique gene complexes formed by evolution, it should be easy to convert a copy of a gene into a new gene with a new biological function.

For example, suppose a complex animal, such as a female chimpanzee, had an extra copy of a gene in one of her germ cells, as the result of a mutation. Suppose the female chimpanzee mates. We will ignore male and female issues.

Is it possible this second, useless copy of a gene can mutate to the point that it is a new, fully functional gene, which leads to a new species (a new species requires at least one new gene complex, but generally has dozens of unique gene complexes)?

Suppose we consider the potential evolution (via point mutations) of the extra copy of this chimpanzee gene.

Suppose, for example, that 50% of the nucleotides of this extra copy were identical to a gene which does not exist in chimpanzees, but which does exist in a more advanced primate. Could the extra copy of a chimpanzee have been the source of a new gene complex for a more advanced primate?

Let us consider that "Gene A" is an extra copy of an existing gene, meaning it is a "copy gene" of a valid gene complex.

Let us say that the claim is made that "Gene A," in the old species, via random point mutations, becomes "Gene B" in the new species.

Remember, in this discussion 50% of the nucleotides of "Gene A" start out to be identical to the nucleotides in "Gene B," which does not yet exist. "Gene A" is believed to "evolve" by random point mutations to become "Gene B."

Let us consider a nucleotide in a position of Gene A (say a 'T' is in nucleotide position 2,576). Suppose a 'T' is also in position 2,576 of Gene B since B is a copy of A. We will call this 2,576th nucleotide in Gene A a "right" nucleotide since it does not need to be changed to equal the 2,576th nucleotide in Gene B.

If a nucleotide in another position of Gene A is not equal to the same position of Gene B, we will call it a "wrong" nucleotide.

Thus, using this terminology, in our example 50% of the nucleotides in Gene A start out as "right" nucleotides and 50% of the nucleotides in Gene A start out as "wrong" nucleotides.

Let us study point mutations as they occur to Gene A.

## **How Point Mutations Affect "Wrong" and "Right" Nucleotides**

First of all, any point mutations to this extra copy of the gene could affect any of the nucleotides, not just the "wrong" nucleotides. Thus, a mutation would be just as likely to affect a "right" nucleotide as it would a "wrong" nucleotide.

Thus, you would have a never-ending battle trying to preserve the "right" nucleotides from mutating into "wrong" nucleotides while you are simultaneously trying to "fix" wrong nucleotides.

Furthermore, even when there is a mutation to a "wrong" nucleotide, there is still a 67% chance that the new mutation will still be a "wrong" nucleotide. To understand this, suppose there is a nucleotide in position 3,000 which is an 'A' (which is a "wrong" nucleotide). Let us assume the "right" nucleotide is a 'G'.

There are three possible mutations of this 'A' nucleotide. It can mutate into a 'C' a 'G' or a 'T'. Note that two of these three mutations are still "wrong" (i.e. the 'C' and 'T' are still wrong). Thus, 2 out of the 3 possible mutations (i.e. 67%) are still "wrong" even if there is a mutation to a "wrong" nucleotide.

There are thus three categories of mutations:

First, if the mutation changes a "wrong" nucleotide into a "right" nucleotide, we will call it a "good" mutation.

If the mutation simply changes one "wrong" nucleotide into a different "wrong" nucleotide, we will call it a "neutral" mutation (because it does not change the overall number of "right" nucleotides).

If the mutation changes a "right" nucleotide into a "wrong" nucleotide, we will call it a "bad" mutation.

Law #1: When there is a mutation to a "wrong" nucleotide, there is only a 33% chance the mutation will lead to a "right" nucleotide.

Law #2: When there is a mutation to a "right" nucleotide, there is a 100% chance it is replaced by a "wrong" nucleotide because any nucleotide other than the "right" nucleotide will be a "wrong" nucleotide (Note: a "mutation" implies the nucleotide is changed).

Since 50% of the nucleotides in the "copy gene" are correct, and because 50% of the nucleotides in the "copy gene" are wrong; there is a 50% chance a "wrong" nucleotide is changed. But only 33% of these changes create a "right" nucleotide. Thus, only 16.67% of the early point mutations (i.e. 50% times 33%) will convert a "wrong" nucleotide into a "right" nucleotide.

The other 33.33% of the early mutations of a "wrong" nucleotide will convert a "wrong" nucleotide into a different "wrong" nucleotide. This is the "neutral" mutation.

Thus, only 16.67% of the early mutations will be beneficial.

On the other hand, 50% of the early mutations will convert a "right" nucleotide into a "wrong" nucleotide. Every time you change a "right" nucleotide, it will become a "wrong" nucleotide.

Thus, 50% of the early mutations will be detrimental.



Do you see what is happening? 16.67% of the early mutations are "good" mutations. 33.33% of the early mutations are "neutral" mutations and do not affect the total number of "right" nucleotides, thus they can be ignored. But 50% of the early mutations are "bad" mutations.

Thus, computer simulations would show a deterioration of the nucleotide sequence (i.e. a deterioration of the percentage of "right" nucleotides) as time passed. No matter what percentage of "right" nucleotides you start with; a stable 25% "good" mutation level (i.e. only 25% of the nucleotides would be "right" nucleotides) will eventually result.

Let us analyze why the DNA will deteriorate until 25% of the nucleotides are "right" nucleotides.

Assuming 25% of the nucleotides are correct, all of the "right" nucleotides (25%) in this sequence, if they are changed by a mutation, will represent a "bad" mutation. Thus, 25% of the mutations are "bad" mutations, which convert a "right" nucleotide into a "wrong" nucleotide.

25% of the "wrong" nucleotides (75% "wrong" nucleotides times a 33.33% chance the new nucleotide is a "right" nucleotide) are "good" mutations.

50% of the "wrong" nucleotides (75% "wrong" nucleotides times a 66.67% chance the new nucleotide is also a "wrong" nucleotide) are "neutral" mutations.

Thus the 25% "right" nucleotides will be a very stable percentage of "right" nucleotides once it is achieved.

You would eventually end up with 25% "right" nucleotides whether Gene A started out with 95% of its nucleotides identical to Gene B or if Gene A started out with 10% of its nucleotides identical to Gene B.

The bottom line is that regardless of the beginning percentage of "right" nucleotides, as more and more nucleotides were randomly mutated, the percentage of "right" nucleotides would slowly adjust up or down to 25%.

Of course, a gene complex which is only 25% "right," will perform no function and will be useless.

Even if you started out with no nucleotides, and simply added nucleotides, the 25% "right" nucleotides will be a very consistent percentage right from the beginning.

Let us understand why all of this is true by looking at computer simulations.

## **Understanding Point Mutations to Gene Copies**

Let us suppose that Gene A is a medium-sized gene complex with 20,000 nucleotides. Let us further suppose that when this gene complex is copied, an extra copy of the gene complex is created. This extra copy has no function.

Let us further suppose that 95% of the nucleotides of the extra copy of Gene A are identical to Gene B, which does not exist yet, but is the goal of evolution (i.e. via random point mutations).

We will call the extra copy of Gene A the "copy gene," and we will call the goal of mutations by evolution the "evolution gene." The "copy gene" starts out, in this example, with 95% "right" nucleotides. The goal is for the "copy gene" to become the "evolution gene" by random point mutations, which has 100% "right" nucleotides by definition.

First of all, only 5% of the nucleotides (meaning 1,000 of them) start out to be "wrong" nucleotides. This means that only 5% of the "first mutation" (i.e. the very first point mutation we are considering) will affect a "bad" mutation. 5% of 20,000 nucleotides is 1,000 nucleotides (this is the number of nucleotides which start out as "wrong" nucleotides, which is 5% of 20,000).

However, as mentioned above, 66.67% of any "first mutation" on a "wrong" nucleotide would also be a "wrong" nucleotide. This would be a "neutral" mutation.

This means only 33.33% of the mutations, on the 5% of "wrong" nucleotides, would yield an improvement in the total number of "right" nucleotides.

Multiplying .05 times .3333... yields a .01666... probability; meaning a 1.666...% probability, that the "first mutation" will convert a "wrong" nucleotide into a "right" nucleotide.

In other words, since we started out with 1,000 "wrong" nucleotides (i.e. 5% of 20,000 nucleotides), there is only a 1.666...% probability that the first mutation will increase the total number of "right" nucleotides to 19,001.

On the other hand, we know immediately that there is a 95% probability that the first mutation will be a "bad" mutation because 95% of the initial nucleotides are "right" nucleotides, and if one of these is mutated, it will automatically be a "bad" mutation.

We can summarize these probabilities thusly:

1st mutation is a "bad" mutation: 95%

(i.e. a "right" nucleotide is changed into a "wrong" nucleotide)

1st mutation is a "neutral" mutation: 3.333...%

(i.e. a "wrong" nucleotide is affected, but it is still a "wrong" nucleotide)

1st mutation is a "good" mutation: 1.666...%

(i.e. a "wrong" nucleotide is changed into a "right" nucleotide)

## First Simulated Point Mutation

Let us consider 500,000 computer simulations. A "computer simulation" is a situation where a computer randomly picks a number and applies this number to the beginning condition (i.e. the simulation starts with 19,000 out of 20,000 nucleotides are "right" nucleotides).

Out of 500,000 cases where a "copy gene" is attempting to become an "evolution gene" (i.e. 500,000 simulations) where a Gene A started out as 95% equal to Gene B, we would only expect 8,333 cases (i.e. 500,000 times .01666...%) where there were 19,001 "right" nucleotides after the first mutation (i.e. there was one additional "right" nucleotide added to the initial 19,000 "right" nucleotides).

Here is the calculation of how many "good" mutations we could expect in the very first mutation:

- 1) 1,000 "wrong" nucleotides at beginning of simulation
- 2)  $1,000 / 20,000 = .05$  or 5% of the initial nucleotides start as "wrong" nucleotides (these are the nucleotides we are hoping to change into "right" nucleotides)
- 3) However, even when a "wrong" nucleotide is affected, in only 33.333...% of the cases is a "wrong" nucleotide actually converted into a "right" nucleotide.
- 4) Thus in .05 times .3333... = 1.666...% of the initial mutations is a "wrong" nucleotide changed into a "right" nucleotide
- 5) Thus, in 500,000 simulations of the first point mutation, we would expect: 500,000 times .01666... = 8,333.33 instances where the number of "right" nucleotides increased.

Thus, 8,333 of the 500,000 simulations would be expected to be "good" mutations. In other words, after 1 point mutation, in 8,333 of the 500,000 simulations there will be 19,001 "right" nucleotides.

## The Second Simulated Point Mutation

What is the probability that both the first and second mutations will be "good" mutations and there will be 19,002 "right" nucleotides after the second point mutation?

Here is the calculation:

- 1) We assume the first point mutation was a "good" mutation (i.e. one of the 1,000 initial "wrong" nucleotides was converted into a "right" nucleotide), leaving 999 "wrong" nucleotides after the first mutation (i.e. before the second mutation).
- 2)  $999 / 20,000 = .04995$  (probability one of the 999 "wrong" nucleotide is affected by a point mutation)
- 3) .04995 times .3333... (probability "wrong" is converted to "right") = .01665
- 4) Now we need to multiply the probability of the 1st "good" mutation with the probability of a 2nd "good" mutation:  
.01666... times .016665 = .0002775

5) 500,000 times  $.0002775 = 139$  cases out of 500,000 will have two consecutive "good" mutations in the first two attempts.

Thus, out of 500,000 cases where a Gene A started out as 95% equal to Gene B, we would only expect 139 of the 500,000 cases to create 19,002 "right" nucleotides after 2 mutations.

## The Third Simulated Point Mutation

What is the probability that the first 3 mutations would all be "good" mutations? Try to figure this out for yourself before looking at the answer.

For the third mutation, there are 19,002 "right" nucleotides and 998 "wrong" nucleotides to start with (i.e. after the second mutation).

Here is the calculation:

1) 998 "wrong" nucleotides at beginning (i.e. before the third mutation)

2)  $998 / 20,000 = .0499$  (probability a "wrong" nucleotide is affected)

3)  $.0499 \text{ times } .3333... = .0166333...$  there is a "good" mutation applied to a "wrong" nucleotide

4) Now we need to multiply the probability of the 1st two "good" mutations with the probability of the 3rd consecutive "good" mutation:

$.0166333... \text{ times } .0166500 \text{ times } .0166666... = .000004616$

$500,000 \text{ times } .000004616 = 2$

In summary, out of 500,000 computer simulations of the first 3 point mutations, we would only expect 2 of them to have the first three consecutive mutations be "good" mutations, ending up with 19,003 "right" nucleotides.

## Conclusions of First 3 Simulations

Thus we have these statistics for the first 3 mutations for 500,000 simulations:

1) Expected number with one "good" mutation: 8,333 (.01666...)

2) Expected number with two consecutive "good" mutations: 139 (.0002775)

3) Expected number with three consecutive "good" mutations: 2 (.000004616)

Do you see a trend? The probability of getting consecutive "good" mutations drops very quickly and will continue to drop.

But even if there were three "good" mutations in the first three attempts, there would still be only 19,003 "right" nucleotides and 997 "wrong" nucleotides. It would be ludicrous to think that the first 1,000 mutations would all be good mutations because the probability drops so quickly.

However, there are many different way to get to 19,003 "good" mutations. Consider this scenario:

Start out with 19,000 "good" mutations,

First Mutation: a "neutral" mutation (still 19,000 "right" nucleotides)

Second Mutation: a "good" mutation (19,001 "right" nucleotides)

Third Mutation: a "bad" mutation (19,000 "right" nucleotides)

Fourth Mutation: a "good" mutation (19,001 "right" nucleotides)

Fifth Mutation: a "neutral" mutation (19,001 "right" nucleotides)

Sixth Mutation: a "good" mutation (19,002 "right" nucleotides)

Seventh Mutation: a "good" mutation (19,003 "right" nucleotides)

In this case it took seven mutations to get to the goal of 19,003 "good" mutations. However, there are still 997 "bad" mutations to fix before getting to where evolution wants to get.

Rather than consider all of the possible paths to 20,000 "good" mutations, and the probability of each path, there is a much easier way to grasp the problems with converting a "copy gene" (i.e. a copy of an existing gene) into an "evolution gene" (i.e. a gene which has a nucleotide sequence which is the goal of evolution, meaning the goal of random mutations).

This far better method is called computer simulations. Computer simulations have a great deal of advantages to highly complex statistical analysis in a situation like this one.

## **A Single Simulation**

Let us consider the two kinds of genes we have been talking about (which will be simulated in a computer program):

"copy gene" is an accidental mutation copy of an entire "old gene,"

"evolution gene" is the gene which the "copy gene" is attempting to mutate into.

One theory of evolution is that new genetic material comes from mutations affecting copies of existing genes. The "evolution gene" represents this new genetic material and is, by definition, a new "gene complex" of one of the new genes in a new species. The goal of evolution in this example is for the "copy gene" to mutation, one nucleotide at a time, into the "evolution gene."

Let us assume the "copy gene" and "evolution gene" are each 20,000 nucleotide pairs long.

Let us further assume the "copy gene" starts out being 95% identical to the "evolution gene." The 95% represents the 19,000 nucleotide pairs of the "copy gene" which are identical to the same nucleotides, in the same positions, in the "evolution gene."

This means that evolution must fix the other 5% of the nucleotide pairs to create a new, fully functional gene complex.

In other words, evolution only has to fix 1,000 nucleotides (i.e. 5%) on the copy gene to equal the evolution gene. Sounds easy, doesn't it. Let's see if it is easy.

It is the job of evolution to "fix" the 1,000 "wrong" nucleotide pairs. Evolution does this by mutating one nucleotide pair at a time. Actually we don't worry about "pairs" of nucleotides; we only care about one side of the "pair" because the other side automatically follows the main side (e.g. if an 'A' is on one side a 'T' is automatically on the other side). Thus, we are only concerned about the main side of the DNA in the gene complex.

The computer simulation starts out with a "copy gene" with 20,000 nucleotides on one side of the DNA. Of course this gene complex only exists in a computer.

The simulation randomly mutates one of the "nucleotides" (i.e. nucleotide positions) at a time.

Given the speed of computers, even home computers, a computer can simulate tens of thousands of random, sequential mutations fairly quickly.

After each random mutation, we can assess how many "right" nucleotides there are in the "copy gene."

For example, using just one randomly chosen computer simulation of 75,000 sequential point mutations (we are only dealing with one DNA strand and applying 75,000 consecutive point mutations to this one "copy gene").

These are the results of the first ten mutations:

Column 1 is the mutation number (i.e. 1 equals the first mutation)  
Column 2 is the number of "right" nucleotides after the latest mutation  
Column 3 is the percentage of "right" nucleotides after the latest mutation  
Column 4 is the type of mutation

Results of a Single Computer Simulation, Where 10 Randomly Selected Mutations Were Sequentially Applied to the Copy Gene:

1	19001	95.005%	"good" mutation
2	19000	95%	"bad" mutation
3	18999	94.995%	"bad" mutation
4	18998	94.99%	"bad" mutation
5	18997	94.985%	"bad" mutation
6	18996	94.98%	"bad" mutation
7	18995	94.975%	"bad" mutation
8	18994	94.97%	"bad" mutation
9	18993	94.965%	"bad" mutation
10	18992	94.96%	"bad" mutation

Here are some other selected mutation points of this simulation so the reader can see the overall trend. The first column is the mutation number (i.e. 1000 means the 1,000th consecutive point mutation as applied to this "copy gene"). The second column is the number of "right" nucleotides. The third column is the percentage of "right" nucleotides.

Results of a Single Computer Simulation, Where 100,000 Randomly Selected Mutations Were Sequentially Applied to the Copy Gene:

Column #1: Simulation # (only the first 10,000 are shown)  
Column #2: # of "right" nucleotides after the number of simulations)

1000	18082	90.41%
2000	17229	86.145%
3000	16438	82.19%
4000	15701	78.505%
5000	14998	74.99%
6000	14347	71.735%
7000	13741	68.705%
8000	13181	65.905%
9000	12666	63.33%
10000	12154	60.77%

Note the overall downward trend. This is because most of the nucleotides start out as "right" nucleotides, thus most of the early mutations turn a "right" nucleotide into a "wrong" nucleotide.

Continuing on after 10,000 simulations, somewhere between the 15,000th mutation and the 16,000th mutation, the percent of "right" nucleotides dropped below 50%.

15000	10043	50.215
16000	9736	48.68

Somewhere between the 37,000th and 38,000th mutation the percentage of "right" nucleotides dropped below 30%.

37000	6073	30.365
38000	5953	29.765

As predicted, eventually the percentage of "good" mutations stabilized around 25%.

## Multiple Simulations

A single simulation may tell us the trend of degeneration, but it doesn't really prove anything. But the power of the computer again comes to our aid. My home computer can do 50,000 simulations, similar to the one above, in less than four hours.

However, each simulation only runs to the point that the percentage of "good" mutations drops below 85% (which is 10% less than the starting percentage). At this point it is considered "impossible" that future mutations will ever raise the "good" mutations above the initial level of 19,000 "good" mutations. The reader will understand why in a moment.

On average, the number of "right" nucleotides dropped below 85% on the 2,313th mutation (i.e. simulation).

Note that 10% of the total number of nucleotides is 2,000 and 15% of the nucleotides is 3,000. Thus, within an average of only 2,313 mutations, the total number of "right" nucleotides had dropped by 2,000 to a total of 3,000 wrong nucleotides. This should give the reader an idea of how quickly the number of "right" nucleotides drops when starting out with 95% "right" nucleotides.

To insure I was getting consistent data, I actually ran the 500,000 simulations in 10 sets of 50,000 simulations. It is actually best to do it this way to make sure your patterns are consistent. These ten groups of 50,000 simulations tell us a lot about mutating a "copy gene" into an "evolution gene."

Let us consider the results of the computer simulations.

First, let us consider only the first mutation of these 500,000 simulations:

1st mutation was a "bad" mutation:	475,123	95.02%
1st mutation was a "neutral" mutation:	16,470	3.29%
1st mutation was a "good" mutation:	8,407	1.68%

These are very consistent with our predicted results above:

1st mutation predicted to be a "bad" mutation:	95%
1st mutation predicted to be a "neutral" mutation:	3.33%
1st mutation predicted to be a "good" mutation:	1.67%

Now let us look at the "maximum" percentage of "good" mutations achieved for each simulation. To gather this information, for each simulation, and after each and every mutation, the "maximum" percentage of "good" mutations was kept track of. The "highest" "maximum" percentage, for each simulation, was recorded.

Out of the 500,000 simulations, the maximum percentage of "good" mutations that was ever achieved was 95.015%. This was 19,003 "right" nucleotides. In other words, among the 500,000 simulations, none of these simulations ever achieved 19,004 "right" nucleotides!!

And the 19,003 level of "right" nucleotides was achieved in only 4 of the 500,000 simulations.

Here is the complete table of the maximum achieved percentage of "right" nucleotides among the 500,000 different simulations:

Above 95.015% (above 19,003)	0	0%
# Achieved 95.015% (19,003)	4	0.0008%
# Achieved 95.01% (19,002)	167	0.03%
# Achieved 95.005% (19,001)	8,648	1.7%
# Achieved 95% (19,000)	24,496	4.9%
# Achieved 94.995% (18,999)	466,685	93.3%

In the above discussion, we predicted that only 2 simulations, out of 500,000, would have the first 3 consecutive mutations all be "good" mutations. There were actually 4 simulations which achieved 19,003 "right" nucleotides. This is not surprising because



there are multiple ways to reach 19,003 "right" nucleotides other than just the first 3 mutations being correct.

Nevertheless, achieving 19,003 "right nucleotides" would be an "outlier," meaning it would be a very rare event, and the number of outliers is always hard to predict.

In order for the "copy gene" to randomly mutate into an "evolution gene," it would be necessary to achieve 20,000 "right" nucleotides. Yet, not even 19,004 "right" nucleotides (starting with 19,000 "right" nucleotides!!) were achieved in 500,000 attempts (i.e. 500,000 simulations).

Another interesting result of the 500,000 simulations was how quickly the total number of "right" nucleotides dropped below 19,000, never to rise to the 19,000 level again.

*This is critical to understand:* by the time the 11th mutation was calculated, in all 500,000 simulations, the total number of "right" nucleotides was below 19,000, and never achieved 19,000 "good" mutations again.

In other words, after the 11th mutation, every one of the 500,000 simulations was below 19,000 "right" nucleotides, and never achieved 19,000 "right" nucleotides after the 11th mutation.

Only once in 500,000 simulations was the 10th mutation at 19,000 "right" nucleotides. Here is the progress of that one simulation.

Simulation number 29,058 in the seventh set (of ten sets) of 50,000 simulations:

1st mutation (good)	95.005%	19,001	"right"	nucleotides
2nd mutation (bad)	95%	19,000	"right"	nucleotides
3rd mutation (good)	95.005%	19,001	"right"	nucleotides
4th mutation (bad)	95%	19,000	"right"	nucleotides
5th mutation (bad)	94.995%	18,999	"right"	nucleotides
6th mutation (bad)	94.99%	18,998	"right"	nucleotides
7th mutation (bad)	94.985	18,997	"right"	nucleotides
8th mutation (good)	94.99	18,998	"right"	nucleotides
9th mutation (good)	94.995	18,999	"right"	nucleotides
10th mutation (good)	95%	19,000	"right"	nucleotides

Even though this simulation "kept its head above water" longer than any other simulation, it only achieved 19,001 "right" nucleotides.

This shows just how quickly the overwhelming problems created by the vast number of "right" nucleotides (which always mutate into a "wrong" nucleotide) prevented a significant net accumulation of "right" nucleotides.

While there is some flexibility in the exact sequence of an "evolution gene," these numbers make it very, very clear that even taking into account a reasonable amount of flexibility, converting a "copy gene" into an "evolution gene" is impossible, even starting at 95% identical nucleotides.

## Starting At Even Higher Percentages

If we had started at 97% "right" nucleotides, instead of 95% "right" nucleotides, an even higher percentage of the first mutations would be "bad" mutations. This is because there is a higher percentage of "right" nucleotides to mutate into "wrong" nucleotides.

There is actually a paradox involved. Study this next sentence very, very carefully because it will become important in future discussions:

*The higher the percentage of "right" initial nucleotides, the lower the probability that the first few mutations will result in a net gain in the number of "right" nucleotides.*

Let us consider some comparison statistics.

## Simulations Where "Plus Two" or Above Was Achieved

"Plus two" means the simulation achieved 2 nucleotides higher than were it started. For example, if it started at 19,000, "plus two" means a simulation achieved 19,002 "right" nucleotides or above.

At 95% (initial percentage of "right" nucleotides), 19,000 nucleotides started as "right" nucleotides. Among 500,000 simulations, 167 simulations achieved "plus two" nucleotides or above (i.e. 19,002). Also, 4 simulations achieved "plus three" nucleotides (i.e. 19,003).

At 97%, 19,400 nucleotides started as "right" nucleotides. Among 500,000 simulations, only 51 simulations achieved "plus two" (as opposed to 167) nucleotides (i.e. 19,402). Also, only 1 simulation achieved "plus three" (as opposed to 4) nucleotides (i.e. 19,403).

At 99%, 19,800 nucleotides started as "right" nucleotides. Among 500,000 simulations, only 4 simulations achieved "plus two" nucleotides (i.e. 19,802). Also, none of the simulations achieved "plus three" nucleotides (i.e. 19,803).

Clearly, as the initial percentage of nucleotides start out as "right" nucleotides, it is harder to achieve a "plus two" and "plus three" condition.

## How Quickly Simulations Dropped Below Initial

The next question to answer is how many mutations did it take for the simulation to drop below the initial "right" nucleotide level, never to rise above it again.

At 95%, by the 11th mutation, every simulation was below the initial number of "right" nucleotides, never to achieve the initial number of "right" nucleotides again.

At 97%, by the 9th mutation, every simulation was below the initial number of "right" nucleotides, never to achieve the initial number of "right" nucleotides again.

At 99%, by the 6th mutation, every simulation was below the initial number, never to achieve the initial level of "right" nucleotides.

We conclude from this set of data that the higher percentage of initial "right" nucleotides, the faster the DNA will deteriorate.

## How Many Simulations Never Achieved the Initial Condition

In each simulation there was a "first mutation." In most cases this first mutation was a "bad" mutation. The question becomes, in what percentage of the simulations was the first mutation a "bad" mutation, and the simulation was never able to achieve the initial condition of "right" nucleotides. For example, at 95%, what percent of the time was the first mutation a "bad" mutation and subsequent mutations never achieved the initial 19,000 "right" nucleotide level?

At 95%, 93.3% of the simulations never achieved the initial number of "right" nucleotides.

At 97%, 96.0% of the simulations never achieved the initial number of "right" nucleotides.

At 99%, 98.7% of the simulations never achieved the initial number of "right" nucleotides.

## How Quickly Did Simulations Reach an Unrecoverable Condition

When the deterioration of the DNA dropped 10% below the initial level of "right" nucleotides, it was considered impossible for the simulation to ever recover enough to reach the initial level. The simulation was terminated at this point.

At 95%, by the 2,313th mutation, the percentage of "right" mutations had, on average, dropped by 10% (i.e. from 95% to below 85% or from 19,000 "right" nucleotides to below 17,000 "right" nucleotides).

Note that a drop of 10% amounted to the total number of "right" nucleotides deteriorating by 2,000. Thus, within 2,313 mutations, the number of "right" nucleotides had dropped by 2,000!!

At 97%, by 2,244 mutations, the number of "right" nucleotides had deteriorated by 2,000.

At 99%, by 2,179 mutations, the number of "right" nucleotides had deteriorated by 2,000.

We can clearly see that the higher the initial number of "right" nucleotides, the faster the DNA will deteriorate by 10%.

All of this results in a paradox for evolution:

**Kehr's Paradox**: The higher the percentage of initial correct nucleotides, the more quickly the DNA will deteriorate because of random mutations.

While this paradox may seem obvious after our discussion, it actually is far more significant to the evolution debate than appears on the surface.

## Looking At This Another Way

The above numbers reveal very, very critical concepts. The overall concept is that the higher the initial percentage of "right nucleotides," the faster the DNA will deteriorate. Eventually, the DNA will deteriorate to 25%, no matter what percentage of "right" nucleotides it starts with.

But what if we don't know the actual percentage of "right" nucleotides? How can we get an idea of the initial percentage of "right" nucleotides?

Ponder that last question before reading on because the answer should be obvious from Kehr's Paradox.

The answer is by studying the ratio (i.e. percentage) of "good" mutations to "bad" mutations.

What the above data tells us is that if, for a particular species, the percentage of "good" mutations is very, very rare; then we can logically conclude that this DNA has a very, very high percentage of "right" nucleotides.

In other words, if we know the percentage of initial "right" nucleotides, we can take a good guess at calculating the probability that early mutations will be "good" or "bad."

However, if we don't know the initial percentage of "right" nucleotides, we can look at the percentage of "good" mutations versus "bad" mutations and take a good guess at how many "right" nucleotides there are at any given time. In the next chapter, this concept will be discussed in more detail.

## Conclusion

The theory of evolution depends heavily on new genetic material. Without new genetic material there are no new species and there is no evolution. Period. Random, pointless, directionless mutations are at the heart and soul of neo-Darwinism.

With the discovery of DNA the debate between the theory of evolution and creation science should have made a major turn. Suddenly, fossil morphology should have taken a "back seat" to the analysis of DNA in terms of studying mutations to determine the probability of evolution.

However, that didn't happen. The reason is that a study of DNA mutations is a massive, massive embarrassment to the theory of evolution for several reasons.

When science sees something that is not favorable to the theory of evolution, the discovery gets buried.

Thus, instead of DNA and probability analysis, which is embarrassing to the theory of evolution, nineteenth century morphology is still the main tool of evolutionists.

The next chapter will further explain why science has avoided any mathematical discussion of how new genetic material is created.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 29

### Ramifications of the Computer Simulations

#### Randomness is Predictable

Most people think that randomness is not predictable. While predicting the value of a single random value is not possible; picking the overall results of thousands or millions of random values is very predictable. This was demonstrated in the prior chapter.

"Outliers," meaning rare events (such as hitting the 19,003 "right" nucleotide level starting at 95%), cannot be predicted as to when they will happen, or how often they will happen; but predicting the vast majority of the normal data is quite easy. There is always very little variation except for the outliers.

For example, in the 500,000 simulations at 95%, the range of "first mutations" (i.e. only looking at the very first mutation in each simulation) which were "bad" mutations, in each group of 50,000 simulations, only ranged from 47,399 to 47,602.

In this same set of simulations, the range of simulations which never even achieved 1,000 "right" nucleotides, ranged from 46,594 to 46,772.

Also, in these 10 groups of 50,000 simulations, the maximum number of "right" nucleotides achieved, among all the simulations in each group, was either 19,002 or 19,003. In other words, from 500,000 simulations; 19,004 "right" nucleotides was never achieved.

Large volumes of random data will follow the pattern predicted by statistics. In fact, that is one way to verify your formulas are correct or to deal with situations where it is not practical to derive a formula because there are so many different scenarios.

However, we also saw from the simulations, that when a single event has a probability of .000004644 or less, it is not going to happen very often; even though it is impossible to predict exactly when it will happen or exactly how often it will happen. But we do know the event will be very rare.

Thus, even though we cannot predict the exact number of outliers, or when they will occur, we know they will be very rare.

## Only "Good" Mutations are Allowed

In order to challenge the very damaging evidence from statistics, some scientists have speculated that only the "wrong" nucleotides are mutated. In other words, they claim that an original "right" nucleotide; or a "right" nucleotide which resulted from a mutation; is somehow protected and will not mutate into a "wrong" nucleotide.

With this theory, "right" nucleotides are never converted to "wrong" nucleotides. Thus, the number of "right" nucleotides never goes down, it only goes up.

While such a theory may help the mathematical problems of the theory of evolution, the theory is scientific nonsense and has absolutely no basis in fact.

There is no secret mechanism in the body; of a developing new species; which knows which nucleotides to preserve or protect, meaning there is no mechanism that knows which are the "right" nucleotides or which are the "wrong" nucleotides.

To put it another way, there is no secret, unseen, abstract, non-existent pattern of DNA which knows what the goal of evolution is for a new gene complex; which has never existed before in Nature.

Thus, there no mechanism which can prevent a "right" nucleotide from mutating into a "wrong" nucleotide. Nor is there any mechanism which can selectively fix only "wrong" nucleotides.

It is nothing but an absurd tactic, without any scientific basis, to try and overcome the statistical problems of the theory of evolution.

Even if "natural selection" selected a gene complex which barely worked, there is still no mechanism to selectively "fix" the "wrong" nucleotides. At no time is there ever anything but totally random, totally mindless, and totally without direction mutations of nucleotides. This is the entire basis of neo-Darwinism. Neo-Darwinism has no goal in mind.

While there is in fact a mechanism related to DNA which can fix certain kinds of errors in an existing DNA strand, this mechanism does not know what nucleotide should be in a particular position. The mechanism only knows which kind of nucleotide should be paired with an existing nucleotide (i.e. it knows an 'A' should be paired with a 'T'). It may do this by examining the hydrogen bond to see if it is the right kind of bond.

## Creating New Genes From Scratch

Let us consider an "evolution gene" of 20,000 nucleotides (technically a moderate sized gene complex).

We already know that if we instantly created a random DNA strand of 20,000 nucleotides, the probability this random DNA strand would equal our "evolution gene"

would be  $4^{-20,000}$ . Even taking into account a reasonable amount of "flexibility" in the nucleotides (i.e. a reasonable number of permutations which would "work"), the probability a new gene complex could be created from scratch is still obscenely ridiculous.

There are some who would say that there are so many viable permutations of nucleotides that the probability of evolution is reasonable, given several billion years. In other words, they claim there is a high level of "flexibility" in sequences of nucleotides.

This is known to be false. The vast majority of human DNA is not coded for proteins; rather, it consists of "instructions" or "computer programs." There is very little "flexibility" in these sections of our DNA. But even nucleotides which code for proteins have very little variability.

At the single nucleotide level there may be some flexibility, but when you start changing dozens of individual nucleotides, which are part of the same function, you could end up with a disaster.

The term "allele" (i.e. allelomorph) has to do with variety of nucleotides in specific locations on DNA. It is beyond the scope of this book to discuss alleles on human DNA, but I can assure the reader that a study of human DNA alleles would confirm my comments; namely that human DNA is not as flexible as thought by the average person, meaning I am being very generous to the theory of evolution with my probabilities.

But there is another reason neo-Darwinism is incorrect, even with regards to nucleotides which code for proteins. When an animal of a new species needs a new gene it needs a highly specialized new gene.

For example, if a camel needs a new type of heart protein, in order for a new species to arise with a superior heart; it needs a highly, highly specialized heart protein made specifically for a camel.

If a camel needed a new heart protein (for example, so the camel can function better in the extreme heat of the desert); but instead it got a new liver protein for a mouse; the new liver protein for a mouse would not provide the camel any survival benefit.

It would literally be like taking a bolt from the engine of a 50 year old automobile and trying to find a place to put it in a new jet engine.

In general, when an animal needs a new protein or new enzyme, it needs a highly specialized protein or enzyme because the protein needs to fit in with, or help create, new complex protein structures which include several or many proteins. Thus, there is very little "flexibility" even when considering nucleotides which code for specialized proteins.

Thus, to assume there is a lot of flexibility in DNA is simply not true. The flexibility is usually in microevolution, but even then there is little margin for error.

So what if the new gene complex, created from scratch, was not right, could it over time mutate into being the right sequence of nucleotides? In this case, we have the same situation as in the prior chapter. Even if the new, from scratch, gene complex was 95%



right on the first attempt; within about 11 mutations the percentage of "right" nucleotides would deteriorate below 95%, just as in the prior chapter.

Thus, the very first attempt at making a new gene complex would have to be virtually perfect, perhaps 99.999% accurate. Essentially, the gene complex would have to work the first time because almost all new mutations will make it worse.

But if the copy of the gene complex worked the first time, there would be no new genetic information!!

The problem comes in creating new genetic information. It is the mutations which attempt to create new genetic information which causes the deterioration of the DNA.

## The Claims of "Modern" Science

Frequently, two genes, or other sequences of DNA, are claimed to be identical in two or more species. That is interesting, but a person never knows exactly what scientists who make such claims are really talking about.

Many times scientists will see some similarities in a single sequence of nucleotides in two different animals; and will claim that entire genes (actually it would have to be the entire gene complex, which they never talk about) are identical in two different animals. Scientists are somehow very vague when talking about these kinds of things.

For example, you sometimes see claims that the DNA of a certain kind of primate is 96% "identical" to human DNA. This is nonsense. They may be talking about a single, small section of DNA. I am never quite sure what they are talking about because they always speak in broad generalities.

But even if it were true, this would simply be a proof that human intelligence comes from our spirit intelligence, not from our physical brain. Any religion which believes in "life after death" believes in "intelligence after death" and thus believes that our human intelligence comes mainly from our spirit body, not our physical body.

Thus, it would be fine with me if some primate had 96% identical DNA to human DNA, but it is simply not true.

Look at this claim that the DNA of a worm functions nearly identically to human DNA:

*"The main difference between worm DNA and human DNA lies in the amount [of DNA]; a human genome has about 30 times as much DNA as a worm genome."*

YourGenome.org

In other words, worm DNA is 30 times shorter than human DNA, yet the "main difference" between worm DNA and human DNA is in the length of the DNA. Ugh.

I suspect that the laws governing DNA are identical in all species, so I don't exactly know the intent of the above quote. Perhaps that was their point because certainly human DNA is far more sophisticated than worm DNA.

The point is that no matter what scientists discover, they somehow "spin" it into a claim for the theory of evolution. That is how you get published.

## Human DNA

There are two ways to look at the data in the prior chapter.

A person can say that the higher the ratio or percentage of *initial* "copy gene" nucleotides to "evolution gene" nucleotides, the quicker the total number of "right" nucleotides will drop forever below the initial level and even will more quickly drop below the 10% "lower than initial" level (Kehr's Paradox).

But there is another way to look at this same data. The second way is to say that the "more perfect" human DNA is:

- 1) The more common it will be that a mutation will be negative (or neutral), and
- 2) The rarer it will be that a mutation will be positive.

If DNA was "perfect," meaning 100% "right" nucleotides, the first mutation will be a "bad" mutation 100% of the time.

But even as we saw in the prior chapter, when the "copy gene" was 99% equal to the "evolution gene," "good" mutations were rare in the early stages of mutations.

*Thus, we can conclude that if we analyze the percentage or ratio of "good" mutations to "bad" mutations, in an existing species, we can tell how perfect the DNA of an animal or plant is.*

Ponder that prior sentence carefully.

Applying this mathematical fact to human DNA; the more perfect human DNA is; the fewer "wrong" nucleotides there are to convert to "right" nucleotides and the more rare "good" mutations will be.

The reality is the vast, vast majority of mutations in human DNA are either neutral (i.e. they have no effect) or they are harmful.

Unfortunately many point mutations are "neutral." This does not mean, however, that they are really neutral.

For example, as could be surmised from Dr. Sanford's book on genetic entropy, many of the "neutral" mutations may be small detrimental mutations or small positive mutations which cannot be measured due to other factors (i.e. "background noise").

For example, a mutation may be positive or negative, but it may have such a small effect compared to other factors, the effect is essentially "drown out," meaning the effect of the mutation cannot be detected.

As Dr. Sanford explained, this scenario can be compared to laying on top of a stack of 15 mattresses. If you put a small rock under the bottom mattress (to represent a point mutation) you won't be able to feel it because the stack of 15 mattresses you are laying on buffers or "drowns out" the negative effects of the small rock. Thus it is counted as a "neutral" point mutation, even though it is negative.

Such is the genius and fault tolerance of human DNA!!!!

As another example, a football player, on the offensive line, may miss a block, but the overall play may still result in a touchdown for his team. His missed block may be lost to the crowd because of the overall exuberation which results from the touchdown.

However, it would be logical to say that the "neutral" mutations follow roughly the same pattern as those mutations which can be measured. This would mean that virtually all "neutral" mutations are in fact negative, but we simply cannot detect the damage because so many other things (such as fault tolerance) get in the way of measuring the damage or the damage is so small.

## The Ratio in the Real World

So what is the actual ratio of "favorable" point mutations to "unfavorable" point mutations? Here is a quote from Dr. Sanford:

*"I have seen estimates of the ratio of deleterious-to-beneficial mutations which range from one thousand to one, up to one million to one."*  
Genetic Entropy & The Mystery of the Genome, page 24

Actually, as Dr. Sanford points out in his book, even this ratio is misleading. Most so-called "beneficial" mutations actually decrease the information in DNA. It just so happens that certain types of decreasing of DNA information turn out to have some relatively favorable results.

One example of this is the Chihuahua dog. In extreme heat, as Dr. Sanford mentions on page 17, reduction of size and loss of hair may be beneficial, but this benefit is the result of a loss of genetic information, not an increase in genetic information.

(By the way, it is almost a requirement to read Dr. Sanford's book at some point - it is an absolute eye-opener and is actually a requirement to read in order to grasp some of the concepts in this book!! It is essential that a person fully understand the concept of "genetic entropy" because it is at the core of understanding several key concepts in this book. This book cannot go into the depth of Dr. Sanford's book on this topic.)

So even when there are beneficial mutations, relative to a given situation, it always involves either a loss of genetic information or a change to normal genetic information. It never involves an increase in genetic information!!

The key question is this - has science actually ever seen new genetic information result from random genetic mutations; especially new genetic information which includes a new gene complex?

The prior chapter proves the answer to this question is 'no'!! A future chapter will go into this in even more detail.

Let us again quote Dr. Sanford, a world-famous plant geneticist:

*"When it was discovered that certain forms of radiation and certain chemicals were powerful mutagenic agents [i.e. they caused mutations], millions and millions of plants were [intentionally] mutagenized and screened for possible improvements. Assuming the Primary Axiom [of neo-Darwinism], it would seem obvious that this would result in rapid "evolution" of our crops. For several decades this was the main thrust of crop improvement research. Vast numbers of mutants were produced and screened, collectively representing many billions of mutation events. A huge number of small, sterile, sick, deformed, aberrant plants were produced. However, from all this effort, almost no meaningful crop improvement resulted. The effort was for the most part an enormous failure, and was almost entirely abandoned."*  
Genetic Entropy, page 25

In all these experiments, he mentioned one notable case where there was a benefit. However, this benefit actually resulted from the net loss in genetic information.

Thus, the whole concept of "beneficial mutations" is misleading. The "beneficial mutations" that scientists see are the result of a loss of genetic information or a variation in normal DNA sequences.

They have never seen new genetic information result from random mutations, especially if a person is speaking of enough new genetic information to create a new gene complex.

When thinking about the computer simulations in the prior chapter, and the above quote and comments, it is very, very, very clear that human DNA; and the DNA of all species on the planet earth; are virtually perfect!!!

This is obvious because almost every noticeable mutation is detrimental and even the "beneficial" mutations really result from a loss of genetic information.

That prior paragraph is so critical to understand I am going to repeat it:

This is obvious because almost every noticeable mutation is detrimental and even the "beneficial" mutations really result from a loss of genetic information.

This observation is proof that human DNA is not 99% or 99.9% or 99.99% perfect, but is virtually 100% perfect. In fact, considering genetic entropy, meaning our DNA is continuously deteriorating, it hasn't been long ago since human DNA was perfect.

Let's do some math. Assuming human DNA was 99% perfect; a random mutation would affect a "wrong" nucleotide only 1% of the time. However, only 33.33% percent of these mutations would end up creating a "right" nucleotide. This amounts to .01 times .3333...: giving an answer of .00333...

Thus, out of 100,000 mutations, there would be about 333 "good" mutations.

However, a realistic rate of the ratio of unfavorable to favorable mutations is that for every 100,000 mutations, only 1 of them is a "good" mutation. Thus, human DNA could be said to be 333 times better than if our DNA was 99% perfect!!

And even that rare favorable mutation probably was the result of a loss of genetic information.

To put it another way, if human DNA were 99% perfect; beneficial mutations, with no negative side-effects, would be fairly common (333 times more common than today).

We can conclude: human DNA, and the DNA of all other creatures on earth, is virtually perfect!!!

This is very important to understand and it is the result of understanding the prior chapter!!

## **Genetic Diseases**

With our DNA so perfect, it is likely to expect that genetic disease would be rare.

In fact, there are many different kinds of genetic diseases, but when considering the total population of humans; severe genetic diseases are very rare.

When there is a genetic disease, the disease will be passed on to some or all of the children of the person with the disease (assuming the person lives to be old enough to have children).

Scientists can, in fact, look at the percentage of the population which has a particular type of genetic disease, and make a fairly good guess as to which century the common ancestor (I am not talking about common ancestor species) of these people first got the mutation in their DNA.

By tracking how genetic mutations are passed from one generation to another, it turns out that genetic diseases should spread fairly quickly.

Think about a huge tree of human genealogy, including every person who has ever lived on this earth, beginning with Adam and Eve, who lived about 6,000 years ago. The closer to Adam and Eve a genetic mutation occurs, the more people downstream (i.e. today) would be affected.

Most genetic problems with humans are not diagnosed because they are so mild. In some cases, multiple genes affect one condition or multiple genes affect multiple

conditions. That is why genetic epidemiology is so complex. But generally genetic-caused conditions are mild.

But no genetic disease affects such a high percentage of humans that it can be traced back more than a few hundred years.

Of course, some genetic diseases create such a severe health condition that the person does not live to be old enough to have children.

But enough "mild" genetic diseases exist that no "mild" genetic disease can be traced back more than a few hundred years.

This is an evidence that as we move back in time closer to Adam and Eve, that human DNA was even more perfect than it is today.

The key concept is that "good" mutations are so rare that there is huge evidence human DNA is incredibly perfect.

Even though DNA mutations must be in germ cells to be passed on to the next generation, genetic diseases are still good evidence as to the perfection of human DNA several thousand years ago.

## **Adam and Eve**

If our DNA is nearly perfect, the DNA of Adam and Eve must have been totally perfect. DNA does not improve over time, rather DNA deteriorates over time.

So how did human DNA start out so perfect? The only logical answer turns out to be that human DNA was designed by an Intelligence much higher than our own and that human DNA started out to be perfect.

In fact, it is scientifically consistent with real data to say that Adam and Eve had perfect DNA. The reason I say this is that our DNA today is almost perfect, and our current DNA has deteriorated slowly since the days of Adam and Eve. *Their DNA had to be better than ours and ours is almost perfect.*

There is no way that a person can say that the DNA of Adam and Eve was inferior to ours. That would be nonsense. DNA deteriorates, and the more perfect it is, the faster it deteriorates because all nucleotides are "right" nucleotides in perfect DNA, thus all mutations are "bad" mutations when starting with perfect DNA. But even when DNA starts out imperfect (there is no evidence this has ever happened in a new species), but close to perfect, it still deteriorates.

Thus, the fact that our DNA is nearly perfect is an indication that Adam and Eve's DNA was significantly more perfect than ours.

It is also an indication that the Biblical account of Adam living to be more than 900 years old is not only true, but is an indication of the potential of our DNA.

## George and Mary

Now let us talk evolution's alternative to Adam and Eve.

According to science, the first two *homo sapiens sapiens* lived about 100,000 years ago. The exact time claimed by science changes from year to year, but in this book we will assume 100,000 years is an average of all the numbers that have been put forth so far.

In order to perpetuate the human race, there had to be two first *homo sapiens sapiens*, namely a male and a female.

These two early humans, a man and a woman, who have the exact same type of DNA as our modern DNA, will be named George and Mary. What Adam and Eve are to creationists; George and Mary are to orthodox science.

Adam and Eve would have lived about 6,000 years ago, according to Biblical accounts, and George and Mary would have lived about 100,000 years ago, according to various fossils which have been discovered.

Someone might assume that the DNA of George and Mary was perfect 100,000 years ago. Had their DNA been perfect, our DNA today would be much more imperfect than it is today. Remember, no genetic diseases can be traced back more than a few hundred years. DNA deteriorates fairly quickly (when we think about millennia, not years), thus, there is no way our current DNA would be as perfect as it is if our ancestors were alive 100,000 years ago.

However, if the theory of evolution is true, the DNA of George and Mary would have been very imperfect.

There are many reasons the DNA of George and Mary would have been very imperfect.

First, genetic mutations are not only passed from one individual to another, but genetic mutations are passed from one species to another, if the theory of evolution were true. The parents of George and Mary would have inherited very imperfect DNA from their ancestor species and so on.

Second, George and Mary had both a father and a mother. To think that their DNA was perfect and that each of them had exactly the same random mutations to their DNA, so that George and Mary could have been born with perfect DNA, is totally ludicrous.

Not only did the parents of George and Mary have imperfect DNA, but the mutations to their gene cells would not have been exactly the same, thus the DNA of George and Mary would have been worse than the DNA of their parents.

Thus, it is obvious the DNA of George and Mary would have been very flawed.

But DNA does not improve with the generations. If George and Mary had imperfect DNA; our DNA today would be so severely damaged that few of us could survive and all of us would have serious genetic diseases.

In other words, if George and Mary had had a severe genetic flaw, all humans today would have that same genetic flaw.

But most people don't have any serious genetic flaw.

More will be said about genetic entropy affecting multiple species in a future chapter.

All of this creates a paradox for the theory of evolution.

If science wants flexibility in DNA (to try to overcome the statistical problems of the theory of evolution); then George and Mary would have had very imperfect DNA. Had that been the case, the DNA of *homo sapiens sapiens* today would be a complete disaster. Humans today would be like the mutants monsters in the movies.

Actually, a much more likely scenario is that humans would have been extinct many thousands of years ago due to damage to the morphing of the embryo algorithms, among other DNA problems.

While it is true that individuals born with serious genetic damage generally die before they can have children, or at least they cannot have children; many "moderate" genetic defects exist that do not cause this severity of damage. The inescapable reality is that if we were descendants of a couple who lived a hundred thousand years ago our DNA would be severely damaged and "good" mutations would be common.

That is the point. The perfection of our human DNA is so good that point mutations are almost always bad or neutral.

For example, suppose one of the descendants of George and Mary, who lived 80,000 years ago, had a moderate genetic defect. This moderate defect would be noticeable in all human beings today because any descendant of George and Mary of 80,000 years ago would be an ancestor of all humans today (do your genealogy)!!

The other side of the paradox is that if science claims no flexibility, and claims the DNA of George and Mary were perfect, then they have to subject their claims to a much higher statistical tolerance. This would make the theory of evolution even more ludicrous than when a great deal of "flexibility" is allowed.

Either way the theory of evolution fails to explain the real scientific data.

But the irrefutable fact is that had the DNA of George and Mary been perfect, by combining their DNA with 100,000 years of DNA entropy (i.e. deterioration), there is no question our human DNA today would be much worse than it really is.

But even more important, if human DNA was 100,000 years old, genetic diseases would be spread over a much larger percentage of the population today than they really are.



But the reality is that no genetic flaw causes a disease except in a very small percentage of the human population. Thus, all non-fatal and non-reproducing mutations (i.e. mutations which prevent reproduction) which currently inflict the human race are of very, very recent origin.

Certainly, by now favorable mutations would be very common due to the vast number of "wrong" nucleotides after 100,000 years of genetic entropy. But we don't see favorable mutations.

Thus we see enormous scientific evidence, real scientific evidence, that human beings are not only a very recent species (i.e. our DNA is still very, very perfect); but that our DNA was initially perfect.

Defective point mutations which occurred during the generations of human beings; between the time of Adam and our own time; may be the very nucleotides which, if changed back to their original Adamic nucleotide; can lead to the very rare positive mutations, which have no negative side-effects, that are occasionally seen. But don't hold your breath waiting for one these net favorable mutations to happen in someone's germ cell.

The reality is that humanity will never achieve, by random mutations, the perfect DNA of Adam and Eve. Human DNA is continuing to slowly deteriorate. But don't worry; God knows all of this and like everything else, it is all part of His plan. There is no doubt He designed DNA to be significantly fault-tolerant, which it is.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 30

### Patterns of Intelligence

*"He who joyfully marches to music in rank and file has already earned my contempt. He has been given a large brain by mistake, since for him the spinal cord would fully suffice."*

Albert Einstein, Nobel Prize, 1921 in Physics

#### Introduction

The key claim, meaning the prime assumption, of neo-Darwinism is that random mutations of nucleotides created new genetic information and intelligence. This had to have happened before natural selection came into play because natural selection can only act on existing species, not on species under construction. The term "selection" is used in "natural selection" because it "selects" among existing species.

Because randomness had to create the patterns of DNA or RNA for the "first living cell," and because randomness had to create the patterns of mutations which led to new species (these are the first two keys of Neo-Darwinism), essentially the prime assumption of evolution is that patterns of randomness can create highly sophisticated patterns of intelligence and information; because DNA has both highly sophisticated intelligence and information coded among its nucleotides.

This chapter will ask the question: "Can patterns of randomness create patterns of massively sophisticated information and intelligence?"

The answer turns out to be 'no', as will now be seen.

This chapter first describes this issue descriptively, then it describes it visually and finally it describes it statistically.

#### A Computer Program

First, let us look at a computer program. This is a program I wrote so I could have an alarm clock on my computer. While I wrote the program, actually most of the program was written by Microsoft Corporation programmers. They essentially wrote a lot of subroutines which did various things; then I came along and organized their library of subroutines into an alarm clock program.

The program was actually "compiled" as bits of information, meaning a long string of '0's and '1's. Analyzing '0's and '1's is kind of boring so I grouped each 8 consecutive '0's and '1's into a "byte" and analyzed the program as a set of "bytes."

A "byte" is really nothing but eight consecutive '0's and '1's. For example, these are "bytes" (i.e. permutations of 8 bits):

```
00000000
01010100
11011110
10101011
00001100
11111101
and so on.
```

After breaking down the program (which was a long string of '0's and '1's whereby I took each 8 consecutive bits and converted the 8 bits into one byte), I then took each byte and counted how many times this byte occurred in the listing of the program. In other words, I took the compiled binary (i.e. 0s and 1s) listing of the program; then took each 8 consecutive bits and counted how many times each permutation of 8 bits (i.e. each byte) occurred. This counting process generates what is called a "histogram."

A "histogram" simply "counts" how many times a particular permutation occurs, in this instance.

The intent was to count how many times each byte (i.e. permutation of 8 'bits') occurred and then analyze these counts.

In this table is a listing of how many times each byte occurred in the compiled binary listing of the alarm clock program.

### **Alarm Clock Program Histogram Table 1:**

```
0 [.] = 42114 (i.e. consecutive bits: 00000000)
1 [ ] = 2208 (i.e. consecutive bits: 00000001)
2 [ ] = 2442 (i.e. consecutive bits: 00000010)
3 [.] = 322 (i.e. consecutive bits: 00000011)
4 [.] = 1848 (i.e. consecutive bits: 00000100)
5 [ ] = 377 and so on.
6 [ ] = 634
7 [ ] = 486
8 [ ] = 539
9 [.] = 174
10 [.] = 2045
11 [.] = 409
12 [.] = 295
13 [.] = 170
14 [.] = 243
15 [ ] = 113
16 [ ] = 200
```

17 [ ] = 416  
18 [ ] = 263  
19 [ ] = 338  
20 [ ] = 171  
21 [ ] = 179  
22 [ ] = 491  
23 [ ] = 336  
24 [ ] = 246  
25 [ ] = 244  
26 [ ] = 183  
27 [ ] = 158  
28 [ ] = 172  
29 [ ] = 171  
30 [-] = 232  
31 [ ] = 500  
32 [ ] = 1296  
33 [!] = 59  
34 ["] = 163  
35 [#] = 52  
36 [\$] = 93  
37 [%] = 185  
38 [&] = 175  
39 ['] = 69  
40 [(] = 509  
41 [)] = 79  
42 [\*] = 280  
43 [+] = 128  
44 [,] = 648  
45 [-] = 88  
46 [.] = 1407  
47 [/] = 41  
48 [0] = 1354  
49 [1] = 570  
50 [2] = 159  
51 [3] = 321  
52 [4] = 303  
53 [5] = 672  
54 [6] = 267  
55 [7] = 411  
56 [8] = 304  
57 [9] = 412  
58 [:] = 118  
59 [;] = 65  
60 [<] = 118  
61 [=] = 600  
62 [>] = 78  
63 [?] = 41  
64 [@] = 121  
65 [A] = 512  
66 [B] = 189  
67 [C] = 524  
68 [D] = 476

69 [E] = 117  
70 [F] = 105  
71 [G] = 83  
72 [H] = 138  
73 [I] = 130  
74 [J] = 27  
75 [K] = 223  
76 [L] = 339  
77 [M] = 481  
78 [N] = 74  
79 [O] = 142  
80 [P] = 462  
81 [Q] = 53  
82 [R] = 166  
83 [S] = 695  
84 [T] = 340  
85 [U] = 40  
86 [V] = 287  
87 [W] = 59  
88 [X] = 89  
89 [Y] = 72  
90 [Z] = 72  
91 [[]] = 42  
92 [\] = 46  
93 []] = 36  
94 [^] = 31  
95 [\_] = 592  
96 [`] = 49  
97 [a] = 1537  
98 [b] = 981  
99 [c] = 750  
100 [d] = 743  
101 [e] = 4301  
102 [f] = 390  
103 [g] = 224  
104 [h] = 130  
105 [i] = 1407  
106 [j] = 57  
107 [k] = 391  
108 [l] = 1606  
109 [m] = 1252  
110 [n] = 1280  
111 [o] = 2938  
112 [p] = 550  
113 [q] = 36  
114 [r] = 2035  
115 [s] = 1768  
116 [t] = 2749  
117 [u] = 1617  
118 [v] = 352  
119 [w] = 156  
120 [x] = 347

121 [y] = 797  
122 [z] = 64  
123 [{] = 1240  
124 [|] = 49  
125 [}] = 226  
126 [~] = 19  
127 [ ] = 26  
128 [ ] = 153  
129 [ ] = 50  
130 [,] = 13  
131 [f] = 20  
132 [„] = 34  
133 [...] = 17  
134 [+ ] = 67  
135 [‡] = 22  
136 [^] = 54  
137 [%] = 15  
138 [Š] = 15  
139 [<] = 18  
140 [Œ] = 36  
141 [ ] = 35  
142 [ ] = 36  
143 [ ] = 31  
144 [ ] = 50  
145 [`] = 22  
146 ['] = 17  
147 ["] = 31  
148 ["] = 27  
149 [•] = 19  
150 [-] = 31  
151 [-] = 21  
152 [~] = 36  
153 [™] = 20  
154 [š] = 55  
155 [>] = 17  
156 [œ] = 19  
157 [ ] = 10  
158 [ ] = 24  
159 [ÿ] = 10  
160 [ ] = 34  
161 [ı] = 40  
162 [č] = 44  
163 [£] = 9  
164 [α] = 24  
165 [¥] = 9  
166 [ı] = 21  
167 [§] = 7  
168 [¨] = 30  
169 [©] = 16  
170 [ª] = 13  
171 [«] = 7

172 [-] = 8  
173 [-] = 15  
174 [®] = 8  
175 [˘] = 9  
176 [°] = 27  
177 [±] = 14  
178 [²] = 8  
179 [³] = 10  
180 [´] = 13  
181 [µ] = 9  
182 [¶] = 14  
183 [·] = 7  
184 [ , ] = 26  
185 [¹] = 7  
186 [º] = 13  
187 [»] = 9  
188 [¼] = 21  
189 [½] = 10  
190 [¾] = 11  
191 [¿] = 14  
192 [À] = 43  
193 [Á] = 12  
194 [Â] = 8  
195 [Ã] = 9  
196 [Ä] = 18  
197 [Å] = 21  
198 [Æ] = 27  
199 [Ç] = 6  
200 [È] = 15  
201 [É] = 9  
202 [Ê] = 24  
203 [Ë] = 10  
204 [Ì] = 37  
205 [Í] = 13  
206 [Î] = 12  
207 [Ï] = 10  
208 [Ð] = 9  
209 [Ñ] = 61  
210 [Ò] = 17  
211 [Ó] = 14  
212 [Ô] = 12  
213 [Õ] = 7  
214 [Ö] = 14  
215 [×] = 14  
216 [Ø] = 20  
217 [Ù] = 13  
218 [Ú] = 9  
219 [Û] = 13  
220 [Ü] = 28  
221 [Ý] = 12  
222 [Ë] = 30  
223 [ß] = 10

224 [à] = 20  
225 [á] = 13  
226 [â] = 14  
227 [ã] = 9  
228 [ä] = 17  
229 [å] = 5  
230 [æ] = 14  
231 [ç] = 8  
232 [è] = 29  
233 [é] = 28  
234 [ê] = 5  
235 [ë] = 28  
236 [ì] = 12  
237 [í] = 10  
238 [î] = 14  
239 [ï] = 11  
240 [ð] = 32  
241 [ñ] = 15  
242 [ò] = 12  
243 [ó] = 2  
244 [ô] = 29  
245 [õ] = 6  
246 [ö] = 9  
247 [÷] = 19  
248 [ø] = 19  
249 [ù] = 5  
250 [ú] = 8  
251 [û] = 10  
252 [ü] = 11  
253 [ý] = 14  
254 [þ] = 58  
255 [ÿ] = 1403

Total = 110592 bytes

Note in the above chart that the minimum number of times a single byte was found was 2. This happened once for byte 243.

The maximum number of times a byte was found was 42,114, for byte 0. The second highest was 4,301, for byte 101.

Note also the large number of times that bytes 97 through 128 were found!! Compare this to the number of times bytes 163 through 254 were found (with a few exceptions).

The above chart is a "histogram," meaning a chart which shows the frequency of how many times a particular pattern of 8 'bits' exists in the program.

The computer program, in total, had 110,592 bytes.



## Using A Random Number Generator

I then used the random number generator to generate 110,592 random "bytes." The next chart is this histogram:

### Alarm Clock Histogram Generated By Random Number Generator Table 2:

0	[.]	=	451
1	[ ]	=	407
2	[ ]	=	402
3	[.]	=	442
4	[.]	=	428
5	[ ]	=	426
6	[ ]	=	440
7	[ ]	=	444
8	[ ]	=	458
9	[.]	=	434
10	[.]	=	452
11	[.]	=	437
12	[.]	=	429
13	[.]	=	469
14	[.]	=	415
15	[ ]	=	466
16	[ ]	=	430
17	[ ]	=	469
18	[ ]	=	431
19	[ ]	=	460
20	[ ]	=	394
21	[ ]	=	437
22	[ ]	=	427
23	[ ]	=	453
24	[ ]	=	428
25	[ ]	=	426
26	[ ]	=	473
27	[ ]	=	403
28	[ ]	=	414
29	[ ]	=	413
30	[-]	=	445
31	[ ]	=	460
32	[ ]	=	419
33	[!]	=	450
34	["]	=	438
35	[#]	=	449
36	[\$]	=	434
37	[%]	=	395
38	[&]	=	440
39	[']	=	404
40	[ ( ]	=	462

41 [ ) ] = 461  
42 [ \* ] = 429  
43 [ + ] = 405  
44 [ , ] = 445  
45 [ - ] = 480  
46 [ . ] = 473  
47 [ / ] = 443  
48 [ 0 ] = 444  
49 [ 1 ] = 410  
50 [ 2 ] = 457  
51 [ 3 ] = 452  
52 [ 4 ] = 432  
53 [ 5 ] = 458  
54 [ 6 ] = 470  
55 [ 7 ] = 438  
56 [ 8 ] = 432  
57 [ 9 ] = 424  
58 [ : ] = 442  
59 [ ; ] = 403  
60 [ < ] = 449  
61 [ = ] = 420  
62 [ > ] = 447  
63 [ ? ] = 459  
64 [ @ ] = 486  
65 [ A ] = 481  
66 [ B ] = 413  
67 [ C ] = 413  
68 [ D ] = 417  
69 [ E ] = 450  
70 [ F ] = 412  
71 [ G ] = 427  
72 [ H ] = 406  
73 [ I ] = 402  
74 [ J ] = 460  
75 [ K ] = 431  
76 [ L ] = 435  
77 [ M ] = 416  
78 [ N ] = 439  
79 [ O ] = 484  
80 [ P ] = 432  
81 [ Q ] = 407  
82 [ R ] = 402  
83 [ S ] = 416  
84 [ T ] = 435  
85 [ U ] = 411  
86 [ V ] = 440  
87 [ W ] = 404  
88 [ X ] = 421  
89 [ Y ] = 402  
90 [ Z ] = 433  
91 [ [ ] = 394  
92 [ \ ] = 428

93 [ ] = 432  
94 [^] = 447  
95 [\_] = 448  
96 [`] = 444  
97 [a] = 430  
98 [b] = 415  
99 [c] = 413  
100 [d] = 467  
101 [e] = 458  
102 [f] = 419  
103 [g] = 409  
104 [h] = 449  
105 [i] = 413  
106 [j] = 422  
107 [k] = 462  
108 [l] = 439  
109 [m] = 428  
110 [n] = 420  
111 [o] = 413  
112 [p] = 437  
113 [q] = 418  
114 [r] = 436  
115 [s] = 464  
116 [t] = 448  
117 [u] = 430  
118 [v] = 415  
119 [w] = 406  
120 [x] = 409  
121 [y] = 427  
122 [z] = 423  
123 [{] = 442  
124 [|] = 443  
125 [}] = 372  
126 [~] = 406  
127 [ ] = 423  
128 [ ] = 443  
129 [ ] = 409  
130 [,] = 403  
131 [f] = 387  
132 [„] = 440  
133 [...] = 403  
134 [+] = 438  
135 [‡] = 454  
136 [^] = 423  
137 [‰] = 423  
138 [Š] = 441  
139 [<] = 440  
140 [⊕] = 426  
141 [ ] = 429  
142 [ ] = 483  
143 [ ] = 411

144 [ ] = 452  
145 [ ` ] = 412  
146 [ ' ] = 469  
147 [ ^ ] = 415  
148 [ " ] = 437  
149 [ • ] = 397  
150 [ - ] = 438  
151 [ - ] = 439  
152 [ ~ ] = 438  
153 [ ™ ] = 417  
154 [ Š ] = 476  
155 [ > ] = 403  
156 [ œ ] = 417  
157 [ ] = 416  
158 [ ] = 441  
159 [ Ÿ ] = 441  
160 [ ] = 458  
161 [ ; ] = 463  
162 [ † ] = 452  
163 [ £ ] = 450  
164 [ ¤ ] = 450  
165 [ ¥ ] = 418  
166 [ | ] = 451  
167 [ § ] = 432  
168 [ ¨ ] = 427  
169 [ © ] = 422  
170 [ ª ] = 418  
171 [ « ] = 403  
172 [ ¬ ] = 444  
173 [ - ] = 466  
174 [ ® ] = 382  
175 [ ¯ ] = 404  
176 [ ° ] = 429  
177 [ ± ] = 393  
178 [ ² ] = 449  
179 [ ³ ] = 437  
180 [ ´ ] = 436  
181 [ µ ] = 425  
182 [ ¶ ] = 441  
183 [ · ] = 459  
184 [ , ] = 387  
185 [ ¹ ] = 440  
186 [ ° ] = 481  
187 [ » ] = 436  
188 [ ¼ ] = 439  
189 [ ½ ] = 430  
190 [ ¾ ] = 434  
191 [ ¿ ] = 421  
192 [ À ] = 450  
193 [ Á ] = 430  
194 [ Â ] = 401

195 [Ã] = 430  
196 [Ä] = 445  
197 [Å] = 437  
198 [Æ] = 406  
199 [Ç] = 423  
200 [È] = 458  
201 [É] = 435  
202 [Ê] = 423  
203 [Ë] = 453  
204 [Ï] = 420  
205 [Í] = 407  
206 [Î] = 417  
207 [Ï] = 443  
208 [Ð] = 426  
209 [Ñ] = 451  
210 [Ò] = 434  
211 [Ó] = 404  
212 [Ô] = 423  
213 [Õ] = 432  
214 [Ö] = 432  
215 [×] = 441  
216 [Ø] = 421  
217 [Û] = 446  
218 [Ú] = 459  
219 [Û] = 440  
220 [Ü] = 445  
221 [Ý] = 446  
222 [Ë] = 443  
223 [ß] = 454  
224 [à] = 444  
225 [á] = 408  
226 [â] = 420  
227 [ã] = 406  
228 [ä] = 417  
229 [å] = 433  
230 [æ] = 424  
231 [ç] = 417  
232 [è] = 421  
233 [é] = 434  
234 [ê] = 418  
235 [ë] = 461  
236 [ï] = 424  
237 [í] = 403  
238 [î] = 409  
239 [ï] = 428  
240 [ð] = 462  
241 [ñ] = 463  
242 [ò] = 419  
243 [ó] = 442  
244 [ô] = 389  
245 [ö] = 405  
246 [ö] = 453

247 [ ÷ ] = 413  
248 [ ø ] = 425  
249 [ ù ] = 437  
250 [ ú ] = 411  
251 [ û ] = 413  
252 [ ü ] = 421  
253 [ ý ] = 430  
254 [ þ ] = 456  
255 [ ÿ ] = 422

Total = 110592

Whereas the histogram range for an actual intelligently designed computer program ranged from 2 to 42,114 (or "to 4,301" if you don't count 0), the range for the randomly generated histogram was 372 (for byte 125) to 486 (for byte 64).

The "range" or "gap" for an intelligently designed computer program was at least 4,299 (i.e. 4,301 - 2), whereas the "gap" for a randomly designed computer program (which obviously would not have done anything useful) was 114 (i.e. 486 - 372). The size of the "gap" of the randomly generated program was only 2.65% of the range or "gap" of the intelligently generated program!!

Random number generators; which are essentially what random mutations of nucleotides are represented by; do not have nearly the variety of counts as a truly intelligent set of bits. The wide variety of bits of an intelligent program is a side-effect of intelligence.

The point is that in order to create intelligence you need a wide range in values in the histogram, but a random number generator cannot create that wide range of values.

*There is no randomness in intelligence and there is no intelligence in randomness!!*

We could have done the same thing with a book. A book written in the English language would have very few 'z' or 'q' or 'j' characters. Yet, if we randomly generated the letters in the book, one out of 26 of the letters would be a 'z' or a 'q' or a 'j'.

If we "weighted" or "biased" the selection of letters, to the same proportion as in a real book; we would get the right weighting, *but not the right distribution of groups of letters.* It would be gibberish, as has already been seen in a prior chapter.

The point to this exercise is this question: "Could we ever randomly generate the alarm clock program using a random number generator?" The answer is 'no', at least not in the time frame of a trillion years.

Intelligence has patterns which are vastly different than the patterns of randomness. You don't get intelligence from randomness.

Randomness creates very consistent patterns, which is exactly the wrong thing to do if you are trying to generate intelligence or information.

But intelligence creates a high variety of patterns. If you plotted the above numbers for intelligence on a graph; the intelligence would create a very active chart which would have a wide range of highs and lows.

On the other hand, you would see a very flat and boring pattern generated by the random numbers. From a distance the pattern would look like a straight line.

## The Photograph

Just for fun, I did a similar thing with a photograph used commonly by Microsoft. This doesn't really have any intelligence to it, but it certainly was not a photograph generated by a random number generator.

Using the "bliss.bmp" file, and checking out its "intelligence," I got a minimum value of 324 and a maximum value of 26,792. That is a range or gap of 26,468.

The random number generator generated a minimum of 5,379 and a maximum of 5,848. The bliss.bmp file is 1,440,054 bytes long so more random numbers had to be generated. It generated a gap of 469. The ratio of the two gaps, randomness to intelligence (i.e. non-random), was: 1.77%.

Again, we see a vast difference in the patterns. Could a random number generator ever generate the "bliss.bmp" file? No.

In fact, I wrote a computer program to generate random images. Never, at any time did any small section of any of the images ever resemble an identifiable object. Not even a small object in a small section of the screen could be identified.

## What About DNA?

Analyzing DNA should yield the same kind of results. In fact, I took a portion of chromosome 5 and analyzed it.

Chromosome 5 has about 1,643 genes in it, which is about 5.1% of all the genes in the entire DNA. It also has about 198 million base pairs, which is about 6.1% of the entire human genome (including the X and Y chromosomes).

I analyzed a section of 41,199,371 consecutive nucleotides, which is about 21% of the nucleotides in chromosome 5.

If you want to see this sequence, do the following:

<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.org>

On left side click: Genomic Biology

In middle of page click: Homo sapiens (human)

Then click: chromosome number: 5

On right side of page click: "Download/View Sequence/Evidence"

Select the item nearest 41.2 million nucleotides.

Here is their breakdown of the actual nucleotides in this segment.

Total = 41,199,371

A = 12,664,928  
C = 7,942,096  
G = 7,927,395  
T = 12,664,952

In order to examine "bytes," I took each four consecutive nucleotides and compressed them into one byte. This meant the number of "bytes" I examined was 1/4th the number of nucleotides because each four consecutive nucleotides (i.e. A, C, G, T) were compressed into one byte.

To make this conversion I used the following chart:

A converted to bits: 00, by definition  
C converted to bits: 01, by definition  
G converted to bits: 10, by definition  
T converted to bits: 11, by definition

Here is an example of how four consecutive nucleotides were converted into a single byte. Let us take the sequence AGTC.

The A would convert to 00 (i.e. the first two bits in the byte),  
The G would convert to 10 (i.e. the second two bits in the byte),  
The T would convert to 11 (i.e. the third two bits in the byte),  
The C would convert to 01 (i.e. the fourth two bits in the byte).

Thus, the four nucleotides would convert to: 00 10 11 01.

The 00101101 is a "binary number," meaning a "base 2" number. Starting with the far left digit, converting binary to decimal uses this conversion:

Far left bit is multiplied by 128 (x 0)  
Next bit is multiplied by 64 (x 0)  
Next bit is multiplied by 32 (x 1)  
Next bit is multiplied by 16 (x 0)  
Next bit is multiplied by 8 (x 1)  
Next bit is multiplied by 4 (x 1)  
Next bit is multiplied by 2 (x 0)  
Far right bit is multiplied by 1 (x 1)

This is how it is done:

(00-10-11-01 base 2 equals 45 in base 10):

The first two bits came from the 'A'

0 x 128 = 0 (the far left bit)

0 x 64 = 0 (the second bit from the left)

The second pair of bits came from the 'G'

1 x 32 = 32 (the third bit)



$0 \times 16 = 0$  (the fourth bit)

The third pair of bits came from the 'T'

$1 \times 8 = \underline{8}$  (the fifth bit)

$1 \times 4 = \underline{4}$  (the sixth bit)

The fourth pair of bits came from the 'C'

$0 \times 2 = 0$  (the seventh bit)

$1 \times 1 = \underline{1}$  (the eighth bit)

Thus, 00-10-11-01 binary is equal to:

$0 + 0 + 32 + 0 + 8 + 4 + 0 + 1 = 45$  base 10, meaning decimal.

Thus, the sequence AGTC would convert to "byte 45."

Here is the histogram of the actual "bytes" of the chromosome 5 sequence of nucleotides; where each "byte" represents 4 consecutive nucleotides of real human DNA compressed into one "byte":

### **Histogram of Actual Human DNA (chromosome 5)**

**Table 3:**

Column (A) Byte #

Column (B) Byte Equal To These Four Nucleotides

Column (C) Frequency of this Sequence of Four Nucleotides (i.e. frequency of each byte)

(A)	(B)	(C)
0	[AAAA]	171795
1	[AAAC]	61526
2	[AAAG]	79756
3	[AAAT]	116638
4	[AACA]	67711
5	[AACC]	32325
6	[AACG]	5389
7	[AACT]	51658
8	[AAGA]	74007
9	[AAGC]	37807
10	[AAGG]	46434
11	[AAGT]	53799
12	[AATA]	87920
13	[AATC]	44581
14	[AATG]	66135
15	[AATT]	86968
16	[ACAA]	61864
17	[ACAC]	39693
18	[ACAG]	52031
19	[ACAT]	59606
20	[ACCA]	43027
21	[ACCC]	26463

22	[ACCG]	3909
23	[ACCT]	38724
24	[ACGA]	4852
25	[ACGC]	4302
26	[ACGG]	4807
27	[ACGT]	6860
28	[ACTA]	37209
29	[ACTC]	34159
30	[ACTG]	45136
31	[ACTT]	53514
32	[AGAA]	86015
33	[AGAC]	37158
34	[AGAG]	55425
35	[AGAT]	52914
36	[AGCA]	49296
37	[AGCC]	35622
38	[AGCG]	4511
39	[AGCT]	43890
40	[AGGA]	54327
41	[AGGC]	38471
42	[AGGG]	35063
43	[AGGT]	38208
44	[AGTA]	42704
45	[AGTC]	30407
46	[AGTG]	45253
47	[AGTT]	52034
48	[ATAA]	78825
49	[ATAC]	38726
50	[ATAG]	41093
51	[ATAT]	84098
52	[ATCA]	51202
53	[ATCC]	32900
54	[ATCG]	4464
55	[ATCT]	52936
56	[ATGA]	57129
57	[ATGC]	35173
58	[ATGG]	44685
59	[ATGT]	59339
60	[ATTA]	69003
61	[ATTC]	51404
62	[ATTG]	47417
63	[ATTT]	117256
64	[CAAA]	79363
65	[CAAC]	32127
66	[CAAG]	42815
67	[CAAT]	47654
68	[CACA]	55620
69	[CACC]	33151
70	[CACG]	7179
71	[CACT]	45928
72	[CAGA]	56564
73	[CAGC]	41329

74	[CAGG]	48062
75	[CAGT]	45195
76	[CATA]	46917
77	[CATC]	35989
78	[CATG]	48113
79	[CATT]	65381
80	[CCAA]	45500
81	[CCAC]	35934
82	[CCAG]	48737
83	[CCAT]	44965
84	[CCCA]	46621
85	[CCCC]	25223
86	[CCCG]	6354
87	[CCCT]	35270
88	[CCGA]	4555
89	[CCGC]	4965
90	[CCGG]	5318
91	[CCGT]	4858
92	[CCTA]	30469
93	[CCTC]	41512
94	[CCTG]	48098
95	[CCTT]	47006
96	[CGAA]	4840
97	[CGAC]	2618
98	[CGAG]	6200
99	[CGAT]	4553
100	[CGCA]	4452
101	[CGCC]	6407
102	[CGCG]	1565
103	[CGCT]	4517
104	[CGGA]	4428
105	[CGGC]	4852
106	[CGGG]	6324
107	[CGGT]	3933
108	[CGTA]	4245
109	[CGTC]	4037
110	[CGTG]	7351
111	[CGTT]	5433
112	[CTAA]	43131
113	[CTAC]	27535
114	[CTAG]	29209
115	[CTAT]	41542
116	[CTCA]	52774
117	[CTCC]	42889
118	[CTCG]	6080
119	[CTCT]	55831
120	[CTGA]	50215
121	[CTGC]	39849
122	[CTGG]	48277
123	[CTGT]	52140
124	[CTTA]	41672
125	[CTTC]	47446

126	[CTTG]	42909
127	[CTTT]	79790
128	[GAAA]	82388
129	[GAAC]	30267
130	[GAAG]	47142
131	[GAAT]	51502
132	[GACA]	37677
133	[GACC]	19607
134	[GACG]	3864
135	[GACT]	30747
136	[GAGA]	54787
137	[GAGC]	26835
138	[GAGG]	41002
139	[GAGT]	33589
140	[GATA]	36672
141	[GATC]	24331
142	[GATG]	35921
143	[GATT]	44264
144	[GCAA]	39578
145	[GCAC]	25373
146	[GCAG]	39433
147	[GCAT]	34728
148	[GCCA]	36945
149	[GCCC]	22184
150	[GCCG]	4720
151	[GCCT]	38291
152	[GCGA]	3996
153	[GCGC]	4097
154	[GCGG]	4920
155	[GCGT]	4322
156	[GCTA]	27903
157	[GCTC]	26921
158	[GCTG]	41554
159	[GCTT]	37492
160	[GGAA]	51638
161	[GGAC]	20083
162	[GGAG]	42961
163	[GGAT]	33060
164	[GGCA]	37084
165	[GGCC]	23339
166	[GGCG]	6415
167	[GGCT]	35520
168	[GGGA]	38931
169	[GGGC]	22252
170	[GGGG]	25116
171	[GGGT]	26461
172	[GGTA]	26299
173	[GGTC]	19789
174	[GGTG]	33347
175	[GGTT]	32735
176	[GTAA]	39612
177	[GTAC]	19306

178	[GTAG]	28035
179	[GTAT]	38647
180	[GTCA]	31986
181	[GTCC]	20194
182	[GTCG]	2612
183	[GTCT]	37235
184	[GTGA]	41003
185	[GTGC]	25002
186	[GTGG]	36220
187	[GTGT]	39178
188	[GTTA]	33122
189	[G TTC]	30685
190	[GTTG]	32094
191	[GTTT]	61630
192	[TAAA]	96295
193	[TAAC]	32788
194	[TAAG]	41940
195	[TAAT]	68926
196	[TACA]	52499
197	[TACC]	26011
198	[TACG]	4285
199	[TACT]	42863
200	[TAGA]	46015
201	[TAGC]	27648
202	[TAGG]	30346
203	[TAGT]	37514
204	[TATA]	71110
205	[TATC]	36991
206	[TATG]	46579
207	[TATT]	88109
208	[TCAA]	55867
209	[TCAC]	40668
210	[TCAG]	50537
211	[TCAT]	56858
212	[TCCA]	49110
213	[TCCC]	39054
214	[TCCG]	4520
215	[TCCT]	54738
216	[TCGA]	4493
217	[TCGC]	4023
218	[TCGG]	4621
219	[TCGT]	5058
220	[TCTA]	46049
221	[TCTC]	55454
222	[TCTG]	56439
223	[TCTT]	74027
224	[TGAA]	68470
225	[TGAC]	31575
226	[TGAG]	52522
227	[TGAT]	50570
228	[TGCA]	48917
229	[TGCC]	37185

230	[TGCG]	4415
231	[TGCT]	49589
232	[TGGA]	48758
233	[TGGC]	36807
234	[TGGG]	46031
235	[TGGT]	42586
236	[TGTA]	52586
237	[TGTC]	37682
238	[TGTG]	55631
239	[TGTT]	67303
240	[TTAA]	78181
241	[TTAC]	39932
242	[TTAG]	42944
243	[TTAT]	78553
244	[TTCA]	69125
245	[TTCC]	51528
246	[TTCG]	4914
247	[TTCT]	85861
248	[TTGA]	55806
249	[TTGC]	39335
250	[TTGG]	45168
251	[TTGT]	61447
252	[TTTA]	95607
253	[TTTC]	82318
254	[TTTG]	80201
255	[TTTT]	170849

Total = 10,299,843

Note that the number of bytes is about 1/4th the number of nucleotides.

Note that the minimum was 1,565 in byte 102. The maximum was 171,795 in byte 0. Byte 0 represented four consecutive 'A' nucleotides. You might remember that byte 0 also had the highest byte count in the computer program. The sequence TTTT (i.e. 255) had a 170,840 count, not far behind AAAA.

The counts for AAAA, CCCC, GGGG and TTTT are somewhat consistent with the overall proportion of these nucleotides. Remember from above:

A	=	12,664,928	(30.74%)
C	=	7,942,096	(19.28%)
G	=	7,927,395	(19.24%)
T	=	12,664,952	(30.74%)

Now look at the histogram for these sequences:

AAAA	=	171,795	(43.72%)
CCCC	=	25,223	(6.42%)
GGGG	=	25,116	(6.39%)
TTTT	=	170,840	(43.47%)

The important number for our purposes was the gap 170,230 (i.e. 171,795 - 1,565).

Now let us look at the randomly generated bytes of the same total count:

## Randomly Generated DNA

**Table 4:**

0	[.]	=	40123
1	[_]	=	40154
2	[_]	=	39966
3	[.]	=	40361
4	[.]	=	40451
5	[_]	=	40384
6	[_]	=	39995
7	[_]	=	40119
8	[_]	=	40125
9	[.]	=	40242
10	[.]	=	39867
11	[.]	=	40166
12	[.]	=	40094
13	[.]	=	40073
14	[_]	=	40120
15	[_]	=	40387
16	[_]	=	39842
17	[_]	=	40323
18	[_]	=	40185
19	[_]	=	40159
20	[_]	=	40473
21	[_]	=	40144
22	[_]	=	40219
23	[_]	=	40145
24	[_]	=	40188
25	[_]	=	39993
26	[_]	=	40405
27	[_]	=	40106
28	[_]	=	40093
29	[_]	=	40161
30	[_]	=	40317
31	[_]	=	40233
32	[ ]	=	40291
33	[!]	=	40280
34	["]	=	40134
35	[#]	=	40542

36 [\$] = 39953  
37 [%] = 40225  
38 [&] = 40130  
39 ['] = 40541  
40 [(] = 40223  
41 [)] = 40330  
42 [\*] = 40167  
43 [+] = 40230  
44 [,] = 40010  
45 [-] = 40606  
46 [.] = 39825  
47 [/] = 40352  
48 [0] = 40245  
49 [1] = 40273  
50 [2] = 40356  
51 [3] = 40421  
52 [4] = 39912  
53 [5] = 39984  
54 [6] = 40422  
55 [7] = 40379  
56 [8] = 40307  
57 [9] = 40599  
58 [:] = 40217  
59 [;] = 40045  
60 [<] = 40501  
61 [=] = 40429  
62 [>] = 40168  
63 [?] = 39992  
64 [@] = 40358  
65 [A] = 40195  
66 [B] = 39787  
67 [C] = 40144  
68 [D] = 40014  
69 [E] = 40233  
70 [F] = 40230  
71 [G] = 40187  
72 [H] = 40336  
73 [I] = 40254  
74 [J] = 40490  
75 [K] = 40239  
76 [L] = 39982  
77 [M] = 40272  
78 [N] = 40018  
79 [O] = 39685  
80 [P] = 40343  
81 [Q] = 40471  
82 [R] = 40088  
83 [S] = 40558  
84 [T] = 40156  
85 [U] = 40144  
86 [V] = 40004  
87 [W] = 39890



88 [X] = 40209  
89 [Y] = 40301  
90 [Z] = 40067  
91 [[] = 40401  
92 [\] = 40542  
93 []] = 39999  
94 [^] = 40292  
95 [\_] = 40191  
96 [`] = 40326  
97 [a] = 40081  
98 [b] = 40022  
99 [c] = 40225  
100 [d] = 40322  
101 [e] = 40150  
102 [f] = 40360  
103 [g] = 40451  
104 [h] = 40121  
105 [i] = 40449  
106 [j] = 40385  
107 [k] = 40113  
108 [l] = 40241  
109 [m] = 40185  
110 [n] = 40288  
111 [o] = 40168  
112 [p] = 40067  
113 [q] = 40549  
114 [r] = 40677  
115 [s] = 40597  
116 [t] = 40081  
117 [u] = 40317  
118 [v] = 40479  
119 [w] = 40329  
120 [x] = 40065  
121 [y] = 40320  
122 [z] = 39912  
123 [{] = 39967  
124 [|] = 40444  
125 [}] = 40201  
126 [~] = 40322  
127 [ ] = 40217  
128 [ ] = 40196  
129 [ ] = 40138  
130 [,] = 40209  
131 [f] = 40162  
132 [„] = 40097  
133 [...] = 40568  
134 [+] = 39991  
135 [‡] = 40402  
136 [^] = 40202  
137 [‰] = 40143  
138 [Š] = 40257

139 [ < ] = 39959  
140 [ Ⓔ ] = 40361  
141 [ ] = 40741  
142 [ ] = 39965  
143 [ ] = 40298  
144 [ ] = 40129  
145 [ ` ] = 40093  
146 [ ' ] = 40299  
147 [ " ] = 40254  
148 [ " ] = 40293  
149 [ • ] = 40018  
150 [ - ] = 40651  
151 [ - ] = 40180  
152 [ ~ ] = 40083  
153 [ ™ ] = 40354  
154 [ š ] = 40066  
155 [ > ] = 40098  
156 [ œ ] = 40239  
157 [ ] = 39784  
158 [ ] = 40291  
159 [ Ÿ ] = 40254  
160 [ ] = 40118  
161 [ ; ] = 40207  
162 [ ç ] = 40374  
163 [ £ ] = 40228  
164 [ ¤ ] = 40411  
165 [ ¥ ] = 40150  
166 [ | ] = 40581  
167 [ § ] = 40078  
168 [ ¨ ] = 39835  
169 [ © ] = 40038  
170 [ ª ] = 40773  
171 [ « ] = 40151  
172 [ ¬ ] = 40355  
173 [ ¬ ] = 40172  
174 [ ® ] = 40184  
175 [ ¯ ] = 40409  
176 [ ° ] = 40195  
177 [ ± ] = 40335  
178 [ ² ] = 40103  
179 [ ³ ] = 39992  
180 [ ´ ] = 39874  
181 [ µ ] = 40238  
182 [ ¶ ] = 40434  
183 [ • ] = 40428  
184 [ , ] = 40095  
185 [ ¹ ] = 40254  
186 [ ° ] = 40406  
187 [ » ] = 39842  
188 [ ¼ ] = 40473  
189 [ ½ ] = 40260

190 [¾] = 40013  
191 [¿] = 40211  
192 [À] = 40312  
193 [Á] = 40260  
194 [Â] = 40131  
195 [Ã] = 40022  
196 [Ä] = 40370  
197 [Å] = 40410  
198 [Æ] = 40597  
199 [Ç] = 40066  
200 [È] = 40340  
201 [É] = 40474  
202 [Ê] = 40109  
203 [Ë] = 40417  
204 [Ì] = 40284  
205 [Í] = 40535  
206 [Î] = 40252  
207 [Ï] = 40244  
208 [Ð] = 40124  
209 [Ñ] = 40152  
210 [Ò] = 40151  
211 [Ó] = 40427  
212 [Ô] = 40352  
213 [Õ] = 40163  
214 [Ö] = 40401  
215 [×] = 40457  
216 [Ø] = 40232  
217 [Ù] = 40375  
218 [Ú] = 40282  
219 [Û] = 40409  
220 [Ü] = 40515  
221 [Ý] = 40001  
222 [ß] = 39875  
223 [ß] = 40305  
224 [à] = 40014  
225 [á] = 39961  
226 [â] = 40488  
227 [ã] = 40326  
228 [ä] = 40543  
229 [å] = 40128  
230 [æ] = 40146  
231 [ç] = 40369  
232 [è] = 40378  
233 [é] = 40330  
234 [ê] = 40218  
235 [ë] = 40171  
236 [ì] = 40315  
237 [í] = 40254  
238 [î] = 40264  
239 [ï] = 40024  
240 [ð] = 40331  
241 [ñ] = 40223

242 [ò] = 39898  
243 [ó] = 40435  
244 [ô] = 40161  
245 [õ] = 40523  
246 [ö] = 40195  
247 [÷] = 40465  
248 [ø] = 40042  
249 [ù] = 40114  
250 [ú] = 40312  
251 [û] = 40628  
252 [ü] = 40302  
253 [ý] = 40549  
254 [þ] = 40245  
255 [ÿ] = 40242

Total = 10299843

In this chart, the minimum was 39,685 in byte 79 and the maximum was 40,773 in byte 170. The gap was 1,088.

The ratio of gaps was 1,088 / 170,230 and it equaled 0.64%; which is less than 1%!!

I ordered all of the different byte counts in the actual DNA histogram. ONLY 4 of the 256 byte counts fell in the range of the minimum and maximum byte counts generated by the random number generator. Here they are:

17 [\_] = 39693  
121 [y] = 39849  
241 [ñ] = 39932  
209 [Ñ] = 40668

The other 252 counts were outside the range of the random distribution!!

Again, we see the patterns for an intelligently designed DNA strand are vastly different than the flat patterns of a randomly generated DNA.

There is simply no way that randomly generated nucleotides could generate the type of intelligence and information in a real DNA strand!!

## Using Predicted Values (i.e. Bias)

Let us review how many of the four different nucleotides were found in this segment of real human DNA:

A = 12,664,928 (30.74%)  
C = 7,942,096 (19.28%)  
G = 7,927,395 (19.24%)  
T = 12,664,952 (30.74%)

Total = 41,199,371

We can predict how many times a particular sequence of 4 nucleotides (i.e. a "byte") occurs by using the above ratios or bias. For example, we could design a random number generator to make sure an 'A' is chosen 30.74% of the time and a 'C' is chosen 19.28% of the time, and so on.

This would be called a "biased random number generator" because it doesn't just randomly pick a nucleotide string; it picks nucleotide strings based on the percentage of times they occur in a real DNA sequence.

If we do this, we can compare the actual number of times a sequence or byte occurs and compare it to how many times we would predict it would occur, using our biased random number generator.

Here is what the chart would look like for the REAL HUMAN DNA (i.e. this chart does NOT use a random number generator, it uses real human DNA):

**Real Human DNA Histogram Compared to Predicted Histogram**  
**Table 5:**

Column (A) is the byte number  
 Column (B) is the sequence of 4 nucleotides  
 Column (C) is the ACTUAL times the sequence/byte occurred  
 Column (D) is Column (F) minus Column (C), if positive  
 Column (E) is Column (C) minus Column (F), if positive  
 Column (F) is the number of predicted occurrences

(A)	(B)	(C)	(D)	(E)	(F)
0	[AAAA] =	171795	0	79818	*91977*
1	[AAAC] =	61526	0	3848	*57678*
2	[AAAG] =	79756	0	22185	*57571*
3	[AAAT] =	116638	0	24661	*91977*
4	[AACA] =	67711	0	10033	*57678*
5	[AACC] =	32325	3845	0	*36170*
6	[AACG] =	5389	30714	0	*36103*
7	[AACT] =	51658	6020	0	*57678*
8	[AAGA] =	74007	0	16436	*57571*
9	[AAGC] =	37807	0	1704	*36103*
10	[AAGG] =	46434	0	10398	*36036*
11	[AAGT] =	53799	3773	0	*57572*
12	[AATA] =	87920	4057	0	*91977*
13	[AATC] =	44581	13097	0	*57678*
14	[AATG] =	66135	0	8563	*57572*
15	[AATT] =	86968	5009	0	*91977*
16	[ACAA] =	61864	0	4186	*57678*
17	[ACAC] =	39693	0	3523	*36170*
18	[ACAG] =	52031	0	15928	*36103*
19	[ACAT] =	59606	0	1928	*57678*
20	[ACCA] =	43027	0	6857	*36170*
21	[ACCC] =	26463	0	3781	*22682*

22	[ACCG]	=	3909	18731	0	*22640*
23	[ACCT]	=	38724	0	2554	*36170*
24	[ACGA]	=	4852	31251	0	*36103*
25	[ACGC]	=	4302	18338	0	*22640*
26	[ACGG]	=	4807	17791	0	*22598*
27	[ACGT]	=	6860	29243	0	*36103*
28	[ACTA]	=	37209	20469	0	*57678*
29	[ACTC]	=	34159	2011	0	*36170*
30	[ACTG]	=	45136	0	9033	*36103*
31	[ACTT]	=	53514	4164	0	*57678*
32	[AGAA]	=	86015	0	28444	*57571*
33	[AGAC]	=	37158	0	1055	*36103*
34	[AGAG]	=	55425	0	19389	*36036*
35	[AGAT]	=	52914	4658	0	*57572*
36	[AGCA]	=	49296	0	13193	*36103*
37	[AGCC]	=	35622	0	12982	*22640*
38	[AGCG]	=	4511	18087	0	*22598*
39	[AGCT]	=	43890	0	7787	*36103*
40	[AGGA]	=	54327	0	18291	*36036*
41	[AGGC]	=	38471	0	15873	*22598*
42	[AGGG]	=	35063	0	12507	*22556*
43	[AGGT]	=	38208	0	2172	*36036*
44	[AGTA]	=	42704	14868	0	*57572*
45	[AGTC]	=	30407	5696	0	*36103*
46	[AGTG]	=	45253	0	9217	*36036*
47	[AGTT]	=	52034	5538	0	*57572*
48	[ATAA]	=	78825	13152	0	*91977*
49	[ATAC]	=	38726	18952	0	*57678*
50	[ATAG]	=	41093	16479	0	*57572*
51	[ATAT]	=	84098	7879	0	*91977*
52	[ATCA]	=	51202	6476	0	*57678*
53	[ATCC]	=	32900	3270	0	*36170*
54	[ATCG]	=	4464	31639	0	*36103*
55	[ATCT]	=	52936	4742	0	*57678*
56	[ATGA]	=	57129	443	0	*57572*
57	[ATGC]	=	35173	930	0	*36103*
58	[ATGG]	=	44685	0	8649	*36036*
59	[ATGT]	=	59339	0	1767	*57572*
60	[ATTA]	=	69003	22974	0	*91977*
61	[ATTC]	=	51404	6274	0	*57678*
62	[ATTG]	=	47417	10155	0	*57572*
63	[ATTT]	=	117256	0	25278	*91978*
64	[CAAA]	=	79363	0	21685	*57678*
65	[CAAC]	=	32127	4043	0	*36170*
66	[CAAG]	=	42815	0	6712	*36103*
67	[CAAT]	=	47654	10024	0	*57678*
68	[CACA]	=	55620	0	19450	*36170*
69	[CACC]	=	33151	0	10469	*22682*
70	[CACG]	=	7179	15461	0	*22640*
71	[CACT]	=	45928	0	9758	*36170*
72	[CAGA]	=	56564	0	20461	*36103*
73	[CAGC]	=	41329	0	18689	*22640*

74	[CAGG]	=	48062	0	25464	*22598*
75	[CAGT]	=	45195	0	9092	*36103*
76	[CATA]	=	46917	10761	0	*57678*
77	[CATC]	=	35989	181	0	*36170*
78	[CATG]	=	48113	0	12010	*36103*
79	[CATT]	=	65381	0	7703	*57678*
80	[CCAA]	=	45500	0	9330	*36170*
81	[CCAC]	=	35934	0	13252	*22682*
82	[CCAG]	=	48737	0	26097	*22640*
83	[CCAT]	=	44965	0	8795	*36170*
84	[CCCA]	=	46621	0	23939	*22682*
85	[CCCC]	=	25223	0	10999	*14224*
86	[CCCG]	=	6354	7843	0	*14197*
87	[CCCT]	=	35270	0	12588	*22682*
88	[CCGA]	=	4555	18085	0	*22640*
89	[CCGC]	=	4965	9232	0	*14197*
90	[CCGG]	=	5318	8853	0	*14171*
91	[CCGT]	=	4858	17782	0	*22640*
92	[CCTA]	=	30469	5701	0	*36170*
93	[CCTC]	=	41512	0	18830	*22682*
94	[CCTG]	=	48098	0	25458	*22640*
95	[CCTT]	=	47006	0	10836	*36170*
96	[CGAA]	=	4840	31263	0	*36103*
97	[CGAC]	=	2618	20022	0	*22640*
98	[CGAG]	=	6200	16398	0	*22598*
99	[CGAT]	=	4553	31550	0	*36103*
100	[CGCA]	=	4452	18188	0	*22640*
101	[CGCC]	=	6407	7790	0	*14197*
102	[CGCG]	=	1565	12606	0	*14171*
103	[CGCT]	=	4517	18123	0	*22640*
104	[CGGA]	=	4428	18170	0	*22598*
105	[CGGC]	=	4852	9319	0	*14171*
106	[CGGG]	=	6324	7821	0	*14145*
107	[CGGT]	=	3933	18665	0	*22598*
108	[CGTA]	=	4245	31858	0	*36103*
109	[CGTC]	=	4037	18603	0	*22640*
110	[CGTG]	=	7351	15247	0	*22598*
111	[CGTT]	=	5433	30670	0	*36103*
112	[CTAA]	=	43131	14547	0	*57678*
113	[CTAC]	=	27535	8635	0	*36170*
114	[CTAG]	=	29209	6894	0	*36103*
115	[CTAT]	=	41542	16136	0	*57678*
116	[CTCA]	=	52774	0	16604	*36170*
117	[CTCC]	=	42889	0	20207	*22682*
118	[CTCG]	=	6080	16560	0	*22640*
119	[CTCT]	=	55831	0	19661	*36170*
120	[CTGA]	=	50215	0	14112	*36103*
121	[CTGC]	=	39849	0	17209	*22640*
122	[CTGG]	=	48277	0	25679	*22598*
123	[CTGT]	=	52140	0	16037	*36103*
124	[CTTA]	=	41672	16006	0	*57678*
125	[CTTC]	=	47446	0	11276	*36170*

126	[CTTG]	=	42909	0	6806	*36103*
127	[CTTT]	=	79790	0	22111	*57679*
128	[GAAA]	=	82388	0	24817	*57571*
129	[GAAC]	=	30267	5836	0	*36103*
130	[GAAG]	=	47142	0	11106	*36036*
131	[GAAT]	=	51502	6070	0	*57572*
132	[GACA]	=	37677	0	1574	*36103*
133	[GACC]	=	19607	3033	0	*22640*
134	[GACG]	=	3864	18734	0	*22598*
135	[GACT]	=	30747	5356	0	*36103*
136	[GAGA]	=	54787	0	18751	*36036*
137	[GAGC]	=	26835	0	4237	*22598*
138	[GAGG]	=	41002	0	18446	*22556*
139	[GAGT]	=	33589	2447	0	*36036*
140	[GATA]	=	36672	20900	0	*57572*
141	[GATC]	=	24331	11772	0	*36103*
142	[GATG]	=	35921	115	0	*36036*
143	[GATT]	=	44264	13308	0	*57572*
144	[GCAA]	=	39578	0	3475	*36103*
145	[GCAC]	=	25373	0	2733	*22640*
146	[GCAG]	=	39433	0	16835	*22598*
147	[GCAT]	=	34728	1375	0	*36103*
148	[GCCA]	=	36945	0	14305	*22640*
149	[GCCC]	=	22184	0	7987	*14197*
150	[GCCG]	=	4720	9451	0	*14171*
151	[GCCT]	=	38291	0	15651	*22640*
152	[GCGA]	=	3996	18602	0	*22598*
153	[GCGC]	=	4097	10074	0	*14171*
154	[GCGG]	=	4920	9225	0	*14145*
155	[GCGT]	=	4322	18276	0	*22598*
156	[GCTA]	=	27903	8200	0	*36103*
157	[GCTC]	=	26921	0	4281	*22640*
158	[GCTG]	=	41554	0	18956	*22598*
159	[GCTT]	=	37492	0	1389	*36103*
160	[GGAA]	=	51638	0	15602	*36036*
161	[GGAC]	=	20083	2515	0	*22598*
162	[GGAG]	=	42961	0	20405	*22556*
163	[GGAT]	=	33060	2976	0	*36036*
164	[GGCA]	=	37084	0	14486	*22598*
165	[GGCC]	=	23339	0	9168	*14171*
166	[GGCG]	=	6415	7730	0	*14145*
167	[GGCT]	=	35520	0	12922	*22598*
168	[GGGA]	=	38931	0	16375	*22556*
169	[GGGC]	=	22252	0	8107	*14145*
170	[GGGG]	=	25116	0	10997	*14119*
171	[GGGT]	=	26461	0	3905	*22556*
172	[GGTA]	=	26299	9737	0	*36036*
173	[GGTC]	=	19789	2809	0	*22598*
174	[GGTG]	=	33347	0	10791	*22556*
175	[GGTT]	=	32735	3301	0	*36036*
176	[GTAA]	=	39612	17960	0	*57572*
177	[GTAC]	=	19306	16797	0	*36103*



178	[GTAG]	=	28035	8001	0	*36036*
179	[GTAT]	=	38647	18925	0	*57572*
180	[GTCA]	=	31986	4117	0	*36103*
181	[GTCC]	=	20194	2446	0	*22640*
182	[GTCG]	=	2612	19986	0	*22598*
183	[GTCT]	=	37235	0	1132	*36103*
184	[GTGA]	=	41003	0	4967	*36036*
185	[GTGC]	=	25002	0	2404	*22598*
186	[GTGG]	=	36220	0	13664	*22556*
187	[GTGT]	=	39178	0	3142	*36036*
188	[GTTA]	=	33122	24450	0	*57572*
189	[G TTC]	=	30685	5418	0	*36103*
190	[GTTG]	=	32094	3942	0	*36036*
191	[GTTT]	=	61630	0	4058	*57572*
192	[TAAA]	=	96295	0	4318	*91977*
193	[TAAC]	=	32788	24890	0	*57678*
194	[TAAG]	=	41940	15632	0	*57572*
195	[TAAT]	=	68926	23051	0	*91977*
196	[TACA]	=	52499	5179	0	*57678*
197	[TACC]	=	26011	10159	0	*36170*
198	[TACG]	=	4285	31818	0	*36103*
199	[TACT]	=	42863	14815	0	*57678*
200	[TAGA]	=	46015	11557	0	*57572*
201	[TAGC]	=	27648	8455	0	*36103*
202	[TAGG]	=	30346	5690	0	*36036*
203	[TAGT]	=	37514	20058	0	*57572*
204	[TATA]	=	71110	20867	0	*91977*
205	[TATC]	=	36991	20687	0	*57678*
206	[TATG]	=	46579	10993	0	*57572*
207	[TATT]	=	88109	3869	0	*91978*
208	[TCAA]	=	55867	1811	0	*57678*
209	[TCAC]	=	40668	0	4498	*36170*
210	[TCAG]	=	50537	0	14434	*36103*
211	[TCAT]	=	56858	820	0	*57678*
212	[TCCA]	=	49110	0	12940	*36170*
213	[TCCC]	=	39054	0	16372	*22682*
214	[TCCG]	=	4520	18120	0	*22640*
215	[TCCT]	=	54738	0	18568	*36170*
216	[TCGA]	=	4493	31610	0	*36103*
217	[TCGC]	=	4023	18617	0	*22640*
218	[TCGG]	=	4621	17977	0	*22598*
219	[TCGT]	=	5058	31045	0	*36103*
220	[TCTA]	=	46049	11629	0	*57678*
221	[TCTC]	=	55454	0	19284	*36170*
222	[TCTG]	=	56439	0	20336	*36103*
223	[TCTT]	=	74027	0	16348	*57679*
224	[TGAA]	=	68470	0	10898	*57572*
225	[TGAC]	=	31575	4528	0	*36103*
226	[TGAG]	=	52522	0	16486	*36036*
227	[TGAT]	=	50570	7002	0	*57572*
228	[TGCA]	=	48917	0	12814	*36103*
229	[TGCC]	=	37185	0	14545	*22640*

230	[TGCG]	=	4415	18183	0	*22598*
231	[TGCT]	=	49589	0	13486	*36103*
232	[TGGA]	=	48758	0	12722	*36036*
233	[TGGC]	=	36807	0	14209	*22598*
234	[TGGG]	=	46031	0	23475	*22556*
235	[TGGT]	=	42586	0	6550	*36036*
236	[TGTA]	=	52586	4986	0	*57572*
237	[TGTC]	=	37682	0	1579	*36103*
238	[TGTG]	=	55631	0	19595	*36036*
239	[TGTT]	=	67303	0	9731	*57572*
240	[TTAA]	=	78181	13796	0	*91977*
241	[TTAC]	=	39932	17746	0	*57678*
242	[TTAG]	=	42944	14628	0	*57572*
243	[TTAT]	=	78553	13425	0	*91978*
244	[TTCA]	=	69125	0	11447	*57678*
245	[TTCC]	=	51528	0	15358	*36170*
246	[TTCG]	=	4914	31189	0	*36103*
247	[TTCT]	=	85861	0	28182	*57679*
248	[TTGA]	=	55806	1766	0	*57572*
249	[TTGC]	=	39335	0	3232	*36103*
250	[TTGG]	=	45168	0	9132	*36036*
251	[TTGT]	=	61447	0	3875	*57572*
252	[TTTA]	=	95607	0	3629	*91978*
253	[TTTC]	=	82318	0	24639	*57679*
254	[TTTG]	=	80201	0	22629	*57572*
255	[TTTT]	=	170849	0	78871	*91978*

Total Nucleotides = 10299843  
 Max Value Below Predicted = 31858  
 Max Value Above Predicted = 79818

Before commenting on these numbers, let us look at some computer simulations so we have something to compare them to.

## Computer Simulations of Nucleotides

Because of the massive drain on computer power caused by floating point operations, I could only run 70,000 simulations.

The 70,000 simulations were not run at one time. For example, 25,000 of the 70,000 simulations were run at one time. In each of the 25,000 simulations (one of the blocks to make up the 70,000 simulations) represented in the below chart, a sequence of operations was performed:

- 1) In each simulation 10,299,843 nucleotides were chosen, with bias (i.e. taking into account the real distribution of nucleotides).
- 2) A histogram for each simulation was made for the 256 different possible permutations of 4 nucleotides (e.g. AAAA, AAAC, AAAG, etc.).
- 3) Thus, there were 25,000 different histograms of 4 different permutations of nucleotides.

4) The program went through those 25,000 histograms and found the minimum and maximum values for each permutation in each simulation.

Let us look at the chart of 25,000 simulations:

## 25,000 Simulations of DNA, With Bias

**Table 6:**

Column (A) is the sequence of 4 nucleotides

Column (B) is the MINIMUM times the sequence occurred among 25,000 simulations

Column (C) is the MAXIMUM times the sequence occurred among 25,000 simulations

Column (D) is Column (C) minus Column (B)

Column (E) is the number of predicted occurrences

(A)	(B)	(C)	(D)	(E)
			GAP	
[AAAA]	= 90882	93244	2362	*91977*
[AAAC]	= 56733	58597	1864	*57678*
[AAAG]	= 56524	58483	1959	*57571*
[AAAT]	= 90841	93193	2352	*91977*
[AACA]	= 56758	58683	1925	*57678*
[AACC]	= 35356	36979	1623	*36170*
[AACG]	= 35363	36827	1464	*36103*
[AACT]	= 56795	58875	2080	*57678*
[AAGA]	= 56595	58640	2045	*57571*
[AAGC]	= 35353	36831	1478	*36103*
[AAGG]	= 35172	36800	1628	*36036*
[AAGT]	= 56591	58470	1879	*57572*
[AATA]	= 90629	93216	2587	*91977*
[AATC]	= 56723	58763	2040	*57678*
[AATG]	= 56534	58562	2028	*57572*
[AATT]	= 90661	93543	2882	*91977* **
[ACAA]	= 56617	58561	1944	*57678*
[ACAC]	= 35464	36979	1515	*36170*
[ACAG]	= 35312	36817	1505	*36103*
[ACAT]	= 56621	58690	2069	*57678*
[ACCA]	= 35458	36979	1521	*36170*
[ACCC]	= 22095	23307	1212	*22682*
[ACCG]	= 22046	23193	1147	*22640*
[ACCT]	= 35406	36963	1557	*36170*
[ACGA]	= 35414	36948	1534	*36103*
[ACGC]	= 22060	23297	1237	*22640*
[ACGG]	= 21982	23232	1250	*22598*
[ACGT]	= 35332	36835	1503	*36103*
[ACTA]	= 56672	58640	1968	*57678*
[ACTC]	= 35420	36929	1509	*36170*
[ACTG]	= 35368	36846	1478	*36103*
[ACTT]	= 56660	58576	1916	*57678*
[AGAA]	= 56627	58573	1946	*57571*
[AGAC]	= 35401	36904	1503	*36103*
[AGAG]	= 35301	36735	1434	*36036*

[AGAT]	=	56590	58492	1902	*57572*
[AGCA]	=	35415	36845	1430	*36103*
[AGCC]	=	22023	23302	1279	*22640*
[AGCG]	=	22061	23177	1116	*22598*
[AGCT]	=	35235	36887	1652	*36103*
[AGGA]	=	35313	36958	1645	*36036*
[AGGC]	=	21978	23174	1196	*22598*
[AGGG]	=	21942	23117	1175	*22556*
[AGGT]	=	35235	36782	1547	*36036*
[AGTA]	=	56472	58606	2134	*57572*
[AGTC]	=	35319	37018	1699	*36103*
[AGTG]	=	35313	36811	1498	*36036*
[AGTT]	=	56630	58588	1958	*57572*
[ATAA]	=	90732	93060	2328	*91977*
[ATAC]	=	56785	58660	1875	*57678*
[ATAG]	=	56524	58505	1981	*57572*
[ATAT]	=	90786	93343	2557	*91977*
[ATCA]	=	56759	58618	1859	*57678*
[ATCC]	=	35327	36995	1668	*36170*
[ATCG]	=	35356	36899	1543	*36103*
[ATCT]	=	56651	58700	2049	*57678*
[ATGA]	=	56630	58504	1874	*57572*
[ATGC]	=	35364	36796	1432	*36103*
[ATGG]	=	35233	36862	1629	*36036*
[ATGT]	=	56641	58501	1860	*57572*
[ATTA]	=	90900	93061	2161	*91977*
[ATTC]	=	56549	58543	1994	*57678*
[ATTG]	=	56618	58525	1907	*57572*
[ATTT]	=	90784	93180	2396	*91978*
[CAAA]	=	56659	58650	1991	*57678*
[CAAC]	=	35345	36958	1613	*36170*
[CAAG]	=	35342	36927	1585	*36103*
[CAAT]	=	56777	58562	1785	*57678*
[CACA]	=	35421	36908	1487	*36170*
[CACC]	=	21967	23302	1335	*22682*
[CACG]	=	21956	23264	1308	*22640*
[CACT]	=	35453	36908	1455	*36170*
[CAGA]	=	35351	36801	1450	*36103*
[CAGC]	=	22066	23191	1125	*22640*
[CAGG]	=	22014	23182	1168	*22598*
[CAGT]	=	35425	36965	1540	*36103*
[CATA]	=	56729	58636	1907	*57678*
[CATC]	=	35346	37096	1750	*36170*
[CATG]	=	35317	36816	1499	*36103*
[CATT]	=	56725	58674	1949	*57678*
[CCAA]	=	35408	37015	1607	*36170*
[CCAC]	=	22086	23301	1215	*22682*
[CCAG]	=	22060	23298	1238	*22640*
[CCAT]	=	35402	36953	1551	*36170*
[CCCA]	=	21956	23295	1339	*22682*
[CCCC]	=	13774	14745	971	*14224*
[CCCG]	=	13699	14721	1022	*14197*

[CCCT]	=	22060	23260	1200	*22682*
[CCGA]	=	21999	23270	1271	*22640*
[CCGC]	=	13695	14673	978	*14197*
[CCGG]	=	13705	14713	1008	*14171*
[CCGT]	=	22052	23186	1134	*22640*
[CCTA]	=	35361	36944	1583	*36170*
[CCTC]	=	22097	23245	1148	*22682*
[CCTG]	=	22061	23268	1207	*22640*
[CCTT]	=	35416	36912	1496	*36170*
[CGAA]	=	35334	36904	1570	*36103*
[CGAC]	=	22089	23227	1138	*22640*
[CGAG]	=	22015	23178	1163	*22598*
[CGAT]	=	35352	36828	1476	*36103*
[CGCA]	=	22053	23291	1238	*22640*
[CGCC]	=	13728	14680	952	*14197*
[CGCG]	=	13678	14626	948	*14171*
[CGCT]	=	21960	23234	1274	*22640*
[CGGA]	=	21853	23228	1375	*22598*
[CGGC]	=	13666	14712	1046	*14171*
[CGGG]	=	13688	14664	976	*14145*
[CGGT]	=	21909	23196	1287	*22598*
[CGTA]	=	35216	36901	1685	*36103*
[CGTC]	=	22094	23246	1152	*22640*
[CGTG]	=	22033	23138	1105	*22598*
[CGTT]	=	35323	36820	1497	*36103*
[CTAA]	=	56682	58637	1955	*57678*
[CTAC]	=	35370	36981	1611	*36170*
[CTAG]	=	35331	36940	1609	*36103*
[CTAT]	=	56717	58771	2054	*57678*
[CTCA]	=	35371	36981	1610	*36170*
[CTCC]	=	22063	23225	1162	*22682*
[CTCG]	=	22058	23224	1166	*22640*
[CTCT]	=	35377	36988	1611	*36170*
[CTGA]	=	35215	36966	1751	*36103*
[CTGC]	=	22048	23182	1134	*22640*
[CTGG]	=	21985	23148	1163	*22598*
[CTGT]	=	35403	36795	1392	*36103*
[CTTA]	=	56584	58651	2067	*57678*
[CTTC]	=	35308	37031	1723	*36170*
[CTTG]	=	35339	36855	1516	*36103*
[CTTT]	=	56702	58623	1921	*57679*
[GAAA]	=	56513	58675	2162	*57571*
[GAAC]	=	35421	36883	1462	*36103*
[GAAG]	=	35246	36742	1496	*36036*
[GAAT]	=	56645	58593	1948	*57572*
[GACA]	=	35326	36981	1655	*36103*
[GACC]	=	22043	23336	1293	*22640*
[GACG]	=	21998	23200	1202	*22598*
[GACT]	=	35432	36861	1429	*36103*
[GAGA]	=	35209	36794	1585	*36036*
[GAGC]	=	22032	23202	1170	*22598*
[GAGG]	=	21941	23182	1241	*22556*

[GAGT]	=	35362	36785	1423	*36036*
[GATA]	=	56598	58521	1923	*57572*
[GATC]	=	35358	36912	1554	*36103*
[GATG]	=	35303	36797	1494	*36036*
[GATT]	=	56626	58529	1903	*57572*
[GCAA]	=	35429	36884	1455	*36103*
[GCAC]	=	22074	23219	1145	*22640*
[GCAG]	=	21991	23223	1232	*22598*
[GCAT]	=	35306	36882	1576	*36103*
[GCCA]	=	21971	23210	1239	*22640*
[GCCC]	=	13691	14683	992	*14197*
[GCCG]	=	13681	14647	966	*14171*
[GCGT]	=	22022	23197	1175	*22640*
[GCGA]	=	22023	23189	1166	*22598*
[GCGC]	=	13691	14643	952	*14171*
[GCGG]	=	13638	14595	957	*14145*
[GCGT]	=	21986	23173	1187	*22598*
[GCTA]	=	35313	36863	1550	*36103*
[GCTC]	=	21991	23247	1256	*22640*
[GCTG]	=	22028	23191	1163	*22598*
[GCTT]	=	35366	36852	1486	*36103*
[GGAA]	=	35308	36820	1512	*36036*
[GGAC]	=	21920	23222	1302	*22598*
[GGAG]	=	21927	23154	1227	*22556*
[GGAT]	=	35273	36840	1567	*36036*
[GGCA]	=	21982	23230	1248	*22598*
[GGCC]	=	13670	14612	942	*14171*
[GGCG]	=	13640	14591	951	*14145*
[GGCT]	=	21965	23204	1239	*22598*
[GGGA]	=	21925	23260	1335	*22556*
[GGGC]	=	13615	14604	989	*14145*
[GGGG]	=	13637	14622	985	*14119*
[GGGT]	=	21923	23146	1223	*22556*
[GGTA]	=	35280	36875	1595	*36036*
[GGTC]	=	22027	23206	1179	*22598*
[GGTG]	=	21965	23141	1176	*22556*
[GGTT]	=	35342	36817	1475	*36036*
[GTAA]	=	56733	58699	1966	*57572*
[GTAC]	=	35364	36830	1466	*36103*
[GTAG]	=	35262	36773	1511	*36036*
[GTAT]	=	56657	58586	1929	*57572*
[GTCA]	=	35381	36920	1539	*36103*
[GTCC]	=	21996	23236	1240	*22640*
[GTCG]	=	21965	23257	1292	*22598*
[GTCT]	=	35419	36917	1498	*36103*
[GTGA]	=	35258	36853	1595	*36036*
[GTGC]	=	22006	23238	1232	*22598*
[GTGG]	=	21984	23185	1201	*22556*
[GTGT]	=	35280	36787	1507	*36036*
[GTTA]	=	56631	58535	1904	*57572*
[GTTC]	=	35349	36789	1440	*36103*
[GTTG]	=	35292	36830	1538	*36036*

[GTTT]	=	56640	58584	1944	*57572*
[TAAA]	=	90841	93173	2332	*91977*
[TAAC]	=	56567	58617	2050	*57678*
[TAAG]	=	56663	58504	1841	*57572*
[TAAT]	=	90695	93174	2479	*91977*
[TACA]	=	56680	58615	1935	*57678*
[TACC]	=	35351	36949	1598	*36170*
[TACG]	=	35308	36830	1522	*36103*
[TACT]	=	56782	58635	1853	*57678*
[TAGA]	=	56623	58494	1871	*57572*
[TAGC]	=	35371	36881	1510	*36103*
[TAGG]	=	35324	36776	1452	*36036*
[TAGT]	=	56627	58563	1936	*57572*
[TATA]	=	90660	93176	2516	*91977*
[TATC]	=	56635	58652	2017	*57678*
[TATG]	=	56606	58555	1949	*57572*
[TATT]	=	90824	93273	2449	*91978*
[TCAA]	=	56756	58714	1958	*57678*
[TCAC]	=	35439	36980	1541	*36170*
[TCAG]	=	35261	36983	1722	*36103*
[TCAT]	=	56756	58598	1842	*57678*
[TCCA]	=	35436	37002	1566	*36170*
[TCCC]	=	22116	23304	1188	*22682*
[TCCG]	=	22050	23229	1179	*22640*
[TCCT]	=	35413	36881	1468	*36170*
[TCGA]	=	35362	36857	1495	*36103*
[TCGC]	=	21980	23297	1317	*22640*
[TCGG]	=	22028	23247	1219	*22598*
[TCGT]	=	35292	36789	1497	*36103*
[TCTA]	=	56725	58643	1918	*57678*
[TCTC]	=	35350	36885	1535	*36170*
[TCTG]	=	35248	37083	1835	*36103*
[TCTT]	=	56703	58616	1913	*57679*
[TGAA]	=	56648	58450	1802	*57572*
[TGAC]	=	35286	36957	1671	*36103*
[TGAG]	=	35307	36800	1493	*36036*
[TGAT]	=	56672	58606	1934	*57572*
[TGCA]	=	35252	36865	1613	*36103*
[TGCC]	=	22072	23262	1190	*22640*
[TGCG]	=	21925	23197	1272	*22598*
[TGCT]	=	35343	36860	1517	*36103*
[TGGA]	=	35217	36782	1565	*36036*
[TGGC]	=	22035	23199	1164	*22598*
[TGGG]	=	21865	23108	1243	*22556*
[TGGT]	=	35230	36807	1577	*36036*
[TGTA]	=	56611	58431	1820	*57572*
[TGTC]	=	35169	36864	1695	*36103*
[TGTG]	=	35274	36801	1527	*36036*
[TGTT]	=	56617	58480	1863	*57572*
[TTAA]	=	90805	93185	2380	*91977*
[TTAC]	=	56841	58612	1771	*57678*
[TTAG]	=	56632	58566	1934	*57572*

[TTAT]	=	90703	93136	2433	*91978*
[TTCA]	=	56809	58647	1838	*57678*
[TTCC]	=	35422	36921	1499	*36170*
[TTCG]	=	35353	36899	1546	*36103*
[TTCT]	=	56772	58553	1781	*57679*
[TTGA]	=	56626	58474	1848	*57572*
[TTGC]	=	35320	36993	1673	*36103*
[TTGG]	=	35334	36812	1478	*36036*
[TTGT]	=	56665	58599	1934	*57572*
[TTTA]	=	90838	93193	2355	*91978*
[TTTC]	=	56656	58648	1992	*57679*
[TTTG]	=	56558	58632	2074	*57572*
[TTTT]	=	90761	93362	2601	*91978*

Maximum Gap (MAX minus MIN) = 2882 (AATT)  
Maximum Gap Below Pred. = 1566 (Calc Not Shown)  
Maximum Gap Above Pred. = 1348 (Calc Not Shown)

The predicted value was always between the minimum value and the maximum value for each permutation (i.e. each row).

While the maximum difference between the low and high simulation, for all permutations, was 2,882; the maximum gap below the predicted value was 1,566 and the maximum gap above the predicted value was 1,348.

Let us compare these two numbers with what we saw in the real DNA segment:

Using real DNA, the maximum below predicted, considering all permutations, was 31,858. The simulations generated a maximum below predicted of 1,566, meaning only 4.92% of the real DNA. This, in spite of the fact that 70,000 simulations were run and the chart above was for the group of 25,000 simulations which had the highest gaps.

Using real DNA, the maximum above predicted, considering all permutations, was 79,818. The simulations generated a maximum of 1,348, or only 1.69% of the difference using real DNA.

We see again that randomness cannot even come close to creating intelligence or information. This is because when using strings of nucleotides, randomness sticks far too close to predicted values, even when considering bias.

The fact remains that random numbers generate such a small range of values for each permutation histogram, compared to predicted values, a person can safely conclude that it is impossible for randomly generated nucleotides (in nature, per neo-Darwinism) to generate any type of information or intelligence.

In fact, this is what has happened in the real world. Billions of attempts to create new genetic information, via random mutations, have been attempted in the real world. No one has ever proven that any new genetic information was generated by these randomly generated mutations. (see the Sanford book)

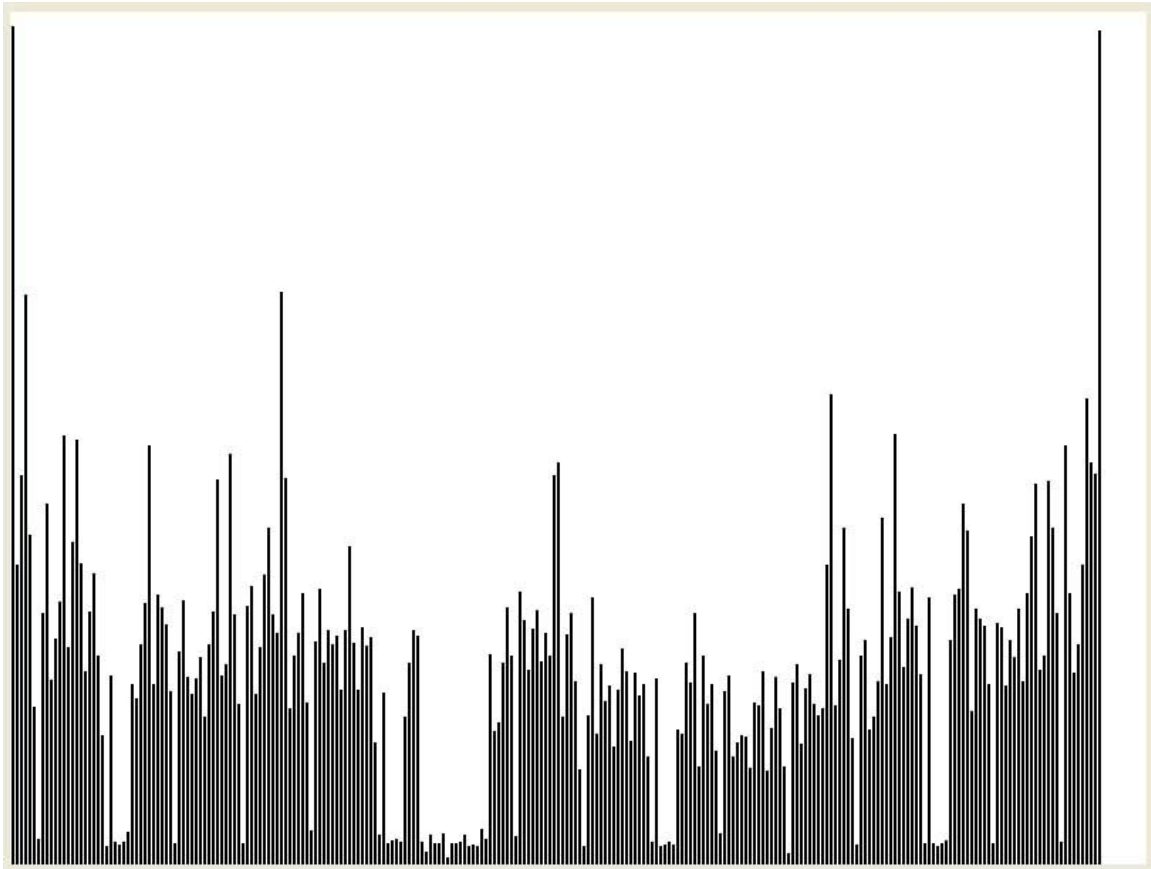


The rare beneficial mutations mentioned in the Sanford book were examples of a loss of genetic information which only coincidentally led to some environmental benefit.

You cannot create intelligence even if you use bias in your selection of nucleotides!!

## A Higher Viewpoint

Sometimes a picture is worth a thousand words. Let us look at the histogram of real human DNA, which was mathematically described above:



As can be seen, there are many very small numbers, such as those bars which are very short and can barely be seen at the bottom of the chart. There are also some very tall bars and many medium-length bars. What this graph shows is a lot of variety from the small numbers, to the medium numbers, to the very tall numbers. Some sequences of nucleotides are rarely seen and others are frequently seen. The histogram represents a "pattern of intelligence."

Now let us look at a representative histogram of a randomly generated DNA, using unbiased data. This is not the same randomly generated DNA mathematically described above, but all randomly generated unbiased DNA look basically the same:



Where is the variety in this second picture?? There is none. Randomness is very predictable when looking at large volumes of data.

Can the patterns of randomness, shown in this second graph, ever accidentally generate the patterns of intelligence in the first graph, which represented real human DNA? No.

## Statistics

The concept of "standard deviation" is a mathematical or statistical way to represent variety in a bar chart. For example, the "standard deviation" in the real DNA chart above would be expected to be much, much higher than in a random chart because its bars have a much greater variety.

In fact, the histogram data of real DNA is as follows:

Minimum = 1,565

Maximum = 171,795

Standard Deviation = 25,505

This value of the standard deviation, more than 25,000, represents a very wide variety of values in the histogram. This is what we see visually in the above histogram of real DNA.

By comparison, I ran 10,000 computer simulations of randomly generated nucleotides of the same size as the real human DNA from chromosome 5. In each simulation I kept track of the standard deviation. Here is a summary of these 10,000 standard deviations:

Minimum Standard Deviation = 169.46

Maximum Standard Deviation = 236.15

Neither of these numbers are above 1% of the standard deviation (i.e. variety) of the real human DNA, meaning none of the 10,000 computer simulations had a standard deviation of 1% or more of the standard deviation using real human DNA.

I also ran a standard deviation of the 10,000 standard deviations just mentioned, to see how much variety there was among the standard deviations. Here is that number:

Standard Deviation of Standard Deviations = 8.94

This, actually, is to be expected given the minimum and maximum above. All of this indicates that if we had run millions of randomly generated DNA strands that our variety of standard deviations would never get anywhere near the standard deviation of real human DNA of over 25,000!!

This means it is impossible to randomly generate real human DNA (or the real DNA of any living species) by using random mutations of nucleotides. *This demonstrates that patterns of randomness will ever yield patterns of intelligence.*

Yet, evolution claimed that patterns of randomness created patterns of intelligence millions of times within the short timeframe of a billion years. It is nonsense.

## **Adding Bias**

What if we add bias when choosing nucleotides? If we add bias we will definitely get very high standard deviations.

But in this case the standard deviation doesn't mean anything because if we plotted the "predicted" values we would also get a high standard deviation.

What you need to do is plot the *difference* between the biased histogram and the biased predicted values. The difference between these two numbers will yield very small standard deviations. In other words, the biased data is really nothing more than a slight deviation from the predicted value.

But real human DNA does not follow the predicted values. In short, adding bias will not add intelligence even though the pure standard deviation will be higher.

## Summary

The point to this chapter is simple: patterns of randomness can never generate patterns of intelligence or information. Never, never, never, never. There is no field in science which would dispute this fact, not even high speed computer simulations would challenge this fact.

For example, if the theory of evolution were true, and randomness could create intelligence, all corporations could fire their computer programmers and replace them with randomly generated computer programs which "evolve," step-by-step, with selection, into very large, highly intricate and sophisticated computer programs.

Actually, "selection" would never come into play because none of the randomly generated computer programs would ever do anything useful, thus there would be nothing to "select" (i.e. nothing was "alive," using evolution terminology).

Computers are many, many trillions of times faster than evolution would be in the real world, so new highly sophisticated computer programs could be written fairly quickly by computerizing the model of evolution. But no corporation would do such a foolish thing because randomness cannot create intelligence.

The conclusion is that it is impossible to generate information and intelligence from randomly generated nucleotides. Neo-Darwinism is a scientifically false concept. *There will never, never be a new gene complex generated by random mutations of nucleotides. It is impossible!!* Yet about 200 million gene complexes randomly formed in about 1 billion years according to the theory of evolution. This is mathematical nonsense.

In this chapter we are actually explaining *why* the impossible probabilities; incurred by the concept of permutations of nucleotides; are so impossible. We are now saying that because of the way random numbers or random permutations are chosen, it is impossible for a set of randomly generated nucleotides to generate information and the massive, massive intelligence of human DNA!!

The concept of "permutations of nucleotides" and the concept of "randomly generated numbers" tell the same story - the theory of neo-Darwinism is mathematically impossible. Now you know why!!

When these concepts are coupled with the scientific fact of genetic entropy, and the many other problems the theory of evolution faces, the reader can understand why the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 31

### Genetic Entropy and Genetic Debris

#### Favorable Mutations

In prior chapters, a "favorable" mutation was assumed to occur 25% of the time because there are only four types of nucleotides. But in the real world of genetics, "favorable" mutations only occur "one in a million" times, according to Dr. Sanford's book on genetic entropy. And Dr. Sanford was quoting other sources when he gave that statistic!

*"I have seen estimates of the ratio of deleterious-to-beneficial mutations which range from one thousand to one, up to one-million to one. The best estimates seem to be one-million to one (Gerrish and Lenski, 1998). The actual rate of beneficial mutations is so extremely low as to thwart any actual measurement (Bataillon, 2000, Elena et al, 1998). ... In conclusion, mutations appear to be overwhelmingly deleterious, and even when one may be classified as beneficial in some specific sense, it is still usually part of an over-all breakdown and erosion of [the] information [in the DNA]."*  
*Genetic Entropy & The Mystery of the Genome, page 24 & 27*

Dr. Sanford was talking mainly about "point mutations," meaning the removal, add or change of a single nucleotide on DNA. There are, of course, several other types of mutations.

If there are only four different types of nucleotides, why are point mutations beneficial only "one in a million" times?

Actually, the "one in a million" number itself is deceptive. Even in the case of "favorable" mutations, there is a loss of genetic information, as Dr. Sanford mentions. It is environmental reasons which cause the "benefit," not new genetic information.

The reason beneficial mutations are so rare is because the body does not look at DNA as individual nucleotides. The body looks at DNA as groups of nucleotides.

To understand this concept, suppose we looked at the works of Shakespeare. What if we randomly changed a single letter in one word in one of his plays? Would this give us a one-in-26 chance of intellectually benefiting from one of his plays?

The answer is 'no' because the probability that the overall concepts in that play would be noticeably improved, by that one change of one letter in one word, is virtually zero.

When we look at a play, we see the "big picture" of what the play is telling us. We also see the smaller picture of what the current scene is telling us and we even see what one dialog is telling us and even what one word is telling us.

When we get down to the level of a specific dialog we are concentrating on every word that is said and visualizing that word in the context of the entire play and scene. To randomly change one letter of one word, when we are thinking about the "big picture" of the play, is not likely to give us added intellectual benefit.

In fact, if we analyzed every letter in every word of a play by Shakespeare, it is unlikely we could find more than a few single letters in the play which could be changed such that there would be an overall improvement in the value of a scene or the entire play.

A similar thing can be said about DNA, except that DNA is millions of times more complex and more intertwined than any of Shakespeare's plays!!

Similar to the way we look at Shakespeare's plays, the body uses DNA in a "Big Picture" way. DNA has many layers of sophistication and it has many different groups of complex instructions. That is why random mutations have never been observed to create new genetic information and/or new genetic intelligence.

This is also why scientists are having such a hard time decoding what DNA is really doing.

It is also why it is so difficult for humans to intelligently create new DNA from scratch (such as designing the DNA of an extinct egg-laying dinosaur, both male and female).

While one point mutation can be bad, it would be very, very rare when one point mutation would yield new, useful genetic information when considering the "Big Picture" of human DNA. It would take large numbers of nucleotides to create new genetic information, but we have already seen the statistical absurdity of that happening.

This is why "beneficial" mutations are always the result of a loss of genetic information. This loss of genetic information (such as making short hair instead of long hair) may coincidentally have an environmental benefit because the animal lives in a very hot climate.

This can also be seen in medicine. When a bacteria or other microbe develops a resistance to a drug, this resistance is not developed because of any intelligence on the part of the microbe or any additional genetic information; rather the benefit is caused by a loss of genetic information which just coincidentally creates a resistance to a drug. The book: The Edge of Evolution--The Search for the Limits of Darwinism, by Dr. Michael J. Behe, goes into this subject in great detail.

In animals and plants, a single mutation does not provide additional information to the cell or additional benefit (such as an improved and more intelligent "supervisor protein"), it only provides benefit in the context of coincidental environmental issues.

If a favorable point mutation is ever observed, it will most likely be [a former detrimental point mutation](#) which was coincidentally reversed to its original state by a new mutation.

Evolutionists believe a new species has a significantly higher level of *new genetic information* than the "old" species from which it "evolved." But new genetic information has never been observed to form from mutations.

The entire basis of neo-Darwinism is that new genetic information is formed by mutations. This has never been observed in the real world. What has been observed is the loss of genetic information or more likely, neutral mutations have been observed which have no noticeable affect.

## Multiple Mutations

Let us again think of a play by Shakespeare. If we made a random change to a single letter, *in thousands of different words*, it is impossible that the overall play would be made more satisfying. It is far more likely that a single letter change in a single word would create a favorable outcome than if one change was made to each of thousands of different words.

*So it is with DNA. If only one in a million mutations is favorable, then the more mutations you have, the less likely it is that there will be an overall favorable outcome!!*

In other words, if you randomly made a million mutations in a DNA strand, it is far less likely you will have a favorable outcome than if you made one mutation because detrimental mutations will massively overwhelm any very, very rare favorable mutation.

But one mutation will never create a new species or a new gene complex. This is actually a paradox for evolution. The more changes you make, the less likely there will be an overall favorable outcome, but many changes are necessary to create a new species.

The only possible way for evolution to work is for an entire gene to be copied (or some other bulk mutation is made) and then the copy is mutated with point mutations. These point mutations, and even additional nucleotides, would be necessary so the new gene complex (of a new species) provided some new feature (i.e. new genetic information and/or intelligence) for the new species.

But we have already seen this is impossible because the more perfect the copy of the gene is to begin with, the quicker the segment deteriorates due to random mutations (i.e. Kehr's Paradox).

A person might think that evolution would work by modifying existing gene complexes. The problem with this theory is that if you have a failed attempt to convert an existing gene complex into a new and improved gene complex; then you have destroyed an existing, and important, gene complex in the germ cell!!

Also, in ways no human fully understands, pivotal genetic sequences, which are involved in one action, are the result of non-contiguous segments of DNA (e.g. introns). The DNA needs all the information contained in the non-contiguous sections, thus it must know where the scattered pieces are located and what they do.

Thus, creating a new species will likely involve making changes to many different locations on the DNA, which, in itself, creates massive problems for the theory of evolution.

But things get worse for evolution, because like it or not, the DNA of all species is arbitrarily deteriorating at random points on the DNA. This is universally called: genetic entropy.

## **Genetic Entropy and Evolution**

Genetic entropy means that the DNA of all species on earth is deteriorating due to various types of mutations. It is a scientific fact which is known by all geneticists.

Let us try to conceive what genetic entropy really means when considering hundreds of millions of years of speculated evolution.

Let us start with the "first living cell." To think that the "first living cell" had perfect DNA would be ludicrous. If there was a "first living cell," most likely it could barely survive. Most likely it had very poor DNA, but was just able to survive.

What about the second "living cell?"

The second living cell would also have had very poor DNA. In fact, it is unlikely the "first living cell" could have replicated.

But in any case, as more and more cells came into existence, all made from the mold of the "first living cell," which had poor DNA, all of the descendants of the "first living cell" would also have had poor DNA.

But genetic entropy would have made their DNA even worse.

Actually, the mechanism of copying nucleotides in the "first living cell" would have been far less perfect than the sophisticated mechanism which copies nucleotides in today's species. Thus, genetic entropy would have been far worse in the early days of life than it is now. But even now mutations are dangerously common.

This copying mechanism, by the way, is made of proteins, which is a paradox because it means a protein had to exist to copy the RNA or DNA before the first protein was made.

Even if there had been a "first living cell," it is unlikely life on this planet could have survived for very long. Not only would the "first living cell" have had poor DNA, but genetic defects; which would have accumulated from one generation of the "first living cell" species to the next generation; would have quickly wiped out the first and only species on this planet.

But let us move forward and talk about the first multi-celled creature which had circulating blood (or some other fluid that was circulating).



How could such a creature have ever come into existence? If you start with poor DNA from the "first living cell," and then you have generation after generation of abnormally high genetic entropy, meaning the deterioration of the DNA because of various types of errors in copying DNA segments, how could a complex species ever have come into existence?

## Moving Backwards in Time

With this introduction, let us now start to look at DNA from the perspective of the first *homo sapiens sapiens*, who, according to evolution, lived more than 100,000 years ago.

Let us trace the ancestry of the first *homo sapiens sapiens* (who would have been brother and sister for reasons previously mentioned) back to the first complex cell with a circulatory system of some sort.

First of all, we would go through many generations of their "ancestor species." An "ancestor species," as we have seen, is a species on the evolutionary tree or phylogenetic tree of the species.

We will define the first *homo sapiens sapiens* to be "Species 1." We humans are Species 1 according to evolution.

So let us say that the species on the phylogenetic tree represented by the parent species of "Species 1" is called: "Species 2." In other words, on our phylogenetic tree, Species 2 was the species just before Species 1, which is *homo sapiens sapiens*.

How many generations of "Species 2" existed (moving backwards in time) to go back to "Species 3," the parent species of "Species 2?"

We obviously don't know (since evolution doesn't exist), but let us assume it was 22,000 generations.

Then let us assume there were 22,000 generations of Species 3 (we are moving backwards in time) to get to Species 4.

Then let us assume there were 22,000 generations of Species 4 before we get to Species 5.

And so on.

Let us assume, for the sake of argument, that the earliest "ancestor species" of humans which had a circulatory system (again, assuming the theory of evolution were true) was Species 3,000 and that in each case there were 22,000 generations between each of the 3,000 species. (Technically it would have been species 3,001, but let's keep things simple.)

Note that as we get further from humans; that the time between birth and breeding (or dividing) gets shorter and shorter. While humans may reproduce at an average age of

25 years, Species 3,000 on our evolutionary tree probably bred or divided within days of "birth." We will assume an average breeding age of 10 years.

Thus we have:

Species 3,000 (our earliest and first ancestor species with a circulatory system, which lived 660,000,000 years ago)

22,000 generations of Species 3,000

Species 2,999, created by evolution from Species 3,000

22,000 generations of Species 2,999

Species 2,998, created by evolution from Species 2,999

22,000 generations of Species 2,998

... (these three dots represent hundreds of millions of years)

Species 3 (grandparent species of *homo sapiens sapiens*)

22,000 generations of Species 3

Species 2 (parent species of *homo sapiens sapiens*)

22,000 generations of Species 2

Species 1 (*homo sapiens sapiens*)

5,000 generations of Species 1 to get to you and me (at an average age of 20 when our ancestors had children according to the theory of evolution)

Altogether we have 3,000 different species (from the first species with a circulating system) and 66 million generations (22,000 times 3,000) and roughly 660 million years (at 10 years per generation).

Keeping in mind that the DNA of Species 3,000 was not very good, and keeping in mind that genetic entropy would have been in force for 66 million consecutive generations (i.e. 660 million years), and most importantly, keeping in mind that there is no mechanism to "fix" most types of DNA damage or remove unneeded nucleotides from DNA; all genetic mutations would have accumulated on the DNA of animals from generation to generation and from species to species.

In other words, in this process the worthless and defective nucleotides (created by genetic entropy) would have remained on the DNA, and been passed from one generation to another, and from one species to another, forever because there is no mechanism to remove them from defective DNA.

There would have been a continuously accumulating number of genetic defects at birth among our ancestor species!!

Every one of the 66 million generations which led to humans would have had some genetic entropy. Thus, human DNA today (that is the DNA of you and me), and the DNA of our earliest ancestors, would have the cumulative genetic defects of 66 million generations of animals!!

In other words, genetic defects would have not only very seriously damaged the DNA of each species, but the genetic defects would have remained and accumulated on the DNA, from generation to generation and from species to species.

So how bad would the DNA of the first homo sapiens sapiens have been after 660 million years of increasingly accumulated genetic defects?

Suppose, for example, there was a single mutation every year, due to genetic entropy. Humans would have 660,000,000 mutations on our human DNA!! We could never have existed!!

It would be impossible for a species to exist after 660 million years of accumulated genetic defects. It is ludicrous. And remember that Species 3,000 had poor DNA to begin with and the copy mechanism back then would have been far less perfect than it is today.

Every generation of a species would have had genetic defects passed on to the next generation. Furthermore, when there was a new species, the genetic defects of the prior species would have been passed on to the new species.

DNA deteriorates over time, it doesn't get better. If the theory of evolution were true, every human, you and me, would have 660 million years of accumulated genetic defects. We could not exist.

## The Facts

What is the scientific fact? The scientific fact is that human DNA is virtually perfect. If it were not perfect, genetic diseases, and deaths at birth from genetic defects, would be millions of times worse than they really are.

Ponder this carefully: evolution claims to start with a "first living cell," which had a very short RNA or DNA which could barely allow it to survive, and then after many hundreds of millions of years of accumulated genetic defects/entropy, from generation to generation and from species to species; humans (*homo sapiens sapiens*) come on the scene with virtually perfect DNA; plus they have incomprehensibly complex DNA containing 3 billion pairs of nucleotides!! This is nonsense; hundreds of millions of years of constantly deteriorating DNA does yield virtually perfect DNA of a much, much greater length and an almost infinitely higher level of sophistication.

It is claimed that natural selection created this massive, massive increase in DNA length and DNA sophistication. But natural selection only works on existing living, walking and breathing species. Natural selection does not create species, it only "selects" from among existing species. Natural selection only affects the mix of species, not the creation of species.

Every minute step of evolution had to be driven by totally blind, random mutations of DNA and all of these random mutations (which started with simple and poor DNA) were constantly being degraded by genetic entropy!!

You can rest assured that genetic entropy works much, much faster than favorable random mutations of nucleotides. In fact, we can compare genetic entropy to a jet airplane, and compare favorable mutations to a child with a pair of "roller skates."

The jet airplane of genetic entropy has been flying at jet speeds for 660 million years and the roller skates of favorable mutations (which actually don't exist) has tried to catch up and surpass the jet airplane. But every year the child on roller skates gets further and further behind.

Evolution essentially claims that favorable mutations can create new species at the same time as the deterioration of the species is moving at jet speeds. It is scientific nonsense.

## Genetic Debris

If the theory of evolution were true, any human could trace their ancestry back to the "first living cell."

While we have discussed genetic entropy, genetic entropy does not count failed attempts to create new genetic information. In addition to genetic entropy, we also have what I call "genetic debris," meaning failed attempts by evolution to create a new and improved species.

Remember, new species are created by evolution by "bulk mutations," followed by point mutations. Of course this is simplistic, but it is the only way evolution could have happened.

Genetic debris means there is a *failed* attempt by evolution to create a new species (e.g. new genetic information). *The attempt does create the bulk mutations, but the point mutations fail to create new genetic information. Thus, the mutated bulk mutations stay on the DNA without adding any new genetic information.*

For each new species there would have been many thousands or many millions of failed attempts to create the new species, especially if several new gene complexes were needed for the new species.

There is no mechanism on DNA to remove these failed attempts to expand and improve DNA. The copies of DNA which failed to create any benefit to the new species will just sit there on the DNA forever.

Someone might think that genetic debris is not an issue because any attempt to create a new species, which included failed attempts to create new genes (which would normally include a large amount of copied genetic material via a mutation) would simple lead to the death of the attempted new species.

However, most new species would need 10 or 20 or more new gene complexes. It is statistically impossible that 20 or more new gene complexes could be created, *each in a single attempt.* It is absurd to think otherwise.

Thus, because it is insane to think that all new gene complexes for a new species were created in the first attempt for a new species; the first male and female of each and every new species would of necessity have had many failed attempts to create all of the required new gene complexes. These failed attempts would stick to their DNA forever.

Humans would thus have the left-over failures (i.e. failures to create new gene complexes) of every one of our 3,000 ancestor species, permanently stuck on our DNA. The number of nucleotides stuck on our DNA would number in the many, many billions.

(Note: Evolutionists may claim that it was existing gene complexes which were modified by evolution; and that it was not copies of existing gene complexes that were modified. As already mentioned, this theory generates its own problems for evolution. The reason is that if you modify an existing gene complex, and the attempt fails to create new genetic material; then you have destroyed existing genetic material and the offspring of the animal will likely die off as a result rather than form a new species.)

The point is that the failures of "genetic debris" would have been "on top" of the failures caused by genetic entropy. Genetic entropy can be thought of as point mutations, whereas genetic debris can be thought of as large amounts of DNA being copied, in preparation for a new species. But the copies did not turn out to be useful.

This means that in addition to genetic entropy, many additional clumps of genetic defects, in each new ancestor species, would have been added to our DNA in the attempts of our ancestor species to create new genetic information (i.e. genetic debris).

So what are the facts? Human DNA is between 50% and 99+% necessary and useful. Regardless of what the percentage is, our human DNA is virtually perfect and genetic defects are very rare.

How do you start with simplistic garbage (the DNA of the "first living cell") and end up with incomprehensibly complex human DNA which has very, very, very few defects? You don't end up with perfect DNA by using randomness; that is for sure. Yet, randomness is the one and only heart and soul of neo-Darwinism.

What all of this means is this:

- 1) Because humans have virtually perfect DNA, our first ancestors would have had perfect DNA,
- 2) Because of genetic entropy our first ancestor with perfect DNA could not have lived more than several thousand years ago (or our DNA would be very imperfect by now).

But this is not all. All complex living species today are in exactly the same situation as humans; meaning they have virtually perfect DNA, meaning their earliest ancestor could only have lived a few thousand years ago!!

The theory of evolution is scientific nonsense. The teaching of Adam and Eve and the Garden of Eden is the only doctrine which matches real scientific data.

But things get even worse for evolution as we will see in the next chapter.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 32

### Genetic Chaos

#### Introduction to Genetic Chaos

Let us now look at evolution from the perspective of the creation of a single new gene complex, which, by the way, is not likely to be contiguous on the DNA.

We must remember that this new gene complex does not live in a vacuum; it lives in an incomprehensively complex environment. Thus, to generate a new species is to modify an incomprehensively complex DNA and come up with numerous sophisticated modifications to create a new incomprehensively complex species.

In other words, the changes to the DNA need to be made in many different places, especially if there is a significant change in the function of any organ, bone structure, physical function, etc.

For example, if you change the bone structure you also have to change the muscle structure, the circulatory system, the lymph system, the programming in the brain, etc. These are likely to require making changes in the DNA in many different locations; plus making additions to the DNA in many different locations, in order to create new genetic information and new species function. Even some deletions of nucleotides may be needed (but this will be ignored in this chapter).

But we will be simple for now.

Let us start with the DNA of an animal which has 2 billion pairs of nucleotides. We will randomly create an extra "copy" of one of sections of the DNA, a gene complex, which has 5,000 nucleotides.

We will place this copy, of a contiguous section of DNA, in a new location on the DNA in the attempt to begin to create a new species. The DNA now has 2,000,005,000 nucleotides.

In order to create a new gene complex let us assume we need to do two things to the copied gene complex (i.e. just creating an extra copy of a gene complex won't give us a new species because it does not add any new genetic information to the DNA).

First, let us assume, to create a new species, we need to modify 1,000 of the 5,000 nucleotides of the new gene complex.

Second, let us assume we need to add 1,000 more nucleotides to the new gene complex. To simplify things, we will assume these additional nucleotides need to be inside the copied gene complex area.

Thus, our initial 2 billion nucleotide (pair) DNA is first increased to 2,000,005,000 nucleotide pairs by copying a gene complex. Next, 1,000 of the 5,000 copied nucleotides will be modified by point mutations, and simultaneously 1,000 new nucleotides will be added to the new gene complex area. This will give us a new gene complex, new genetic information and a new species.

Of course, the order in which mutations or adding new nucleotides is done is not important, only the end result is important.

We expect to end up with a DNA of 2,000,006,000 nucleotides which will have new genetic information inside of a new gene complex and the new DNA will constitute a new species.

Of course, in the real world, a new species would require a lot more changes than in this example. But let us start small.

## The Key Issue

Before going on, we need to have a little discussion. If we have a single point mutation, where will it be on the DNA of the new species? Will the single point mutation be within the 5,000 nucleotides which were accidentally copied from an "old" gene complex? Or will the point mutation occur somewhere else on the DNA outside the copy of the "old" gene complex?

In other words, if we randomly mutate a nucleotide somewhere on the entire DNA, what is the probability that this mutation will be in the range or area of the 5,000 contiguous nucleotides where we want the mutation to be?

The probability is 5,000 divided by 2,000,005,000 or 1 in 400,001.

What this means is that if we randomly mutate this DNA strand 400,001 times, only one of these mutations will likely occur in the desired new segment of 5,000 nucleotides.

There are two problems when doing this. First, we are not sure the one mutation (inside the segment of 5,000) changes a nucleotide which needs to be mutated within that segment. Second, we are not sure, even if a desired nucleotide is mutated, that it will mutate to the correct nucleotide we want.

But there is a third and even bigger problem: there will be 400,000 mutations in sections of the DNA where we definitely don't want to mutate the DNA!!

In other words, in order to make a single nucleotide change where we want the change to take place (i.e. mutating a single nucleotide in a section where we want mutations), we will accidentally mutate the DNA strand in 400,000 places where we don't want any mutations.

What kind of damage is going to be done by random mutations in 400,000 places where we don't want any mutations? The damage would obviously be fatal.

*And this is just the first mutation of a single nucleotide in the desired section!!*

The second mutation inside the extra gene copy will result in another 400,000 mutations in places where we don't want to mutate the DNA.

And on and on and on.

In fact, by the time we have created 1,000 mutations to the extra gene copy, which is the requirement, we have made approximately *400,000,000 undesirable mutations* (that is *400 million* undesirable mutations!!) on the former "good part" of the DNA (i.e. outside the area where we want mutations).

Likewise, when we try to add 1,000 new nucleotides to the new gene complex area, we will have to *add* roughly 400,000,000 *additional* nucleotides to the entire DNA, in places we don't want to add nucleotides, in order to add 1,000 nucleotides to the new gene complex area.

If you do the math that is 800,000,000 damaging mutations just to get one new gene complex. However, while doing this will create 1,000 different nucleotides to the new gene complex, and 1,000 new nucleotides inside the new gene complex area, there is no guarantee that these 2,000 mutations are the 2,000 mutations we want!! It is at this point that the prior chapters on this subject come into play because the chances these 2,000 mutations (including 1,000 new nucleotides) create a new gene complex is virtually zero.

Thus, not only is the probability of creating a new gene complex virtually zero, we have damaged the DNA of the new species by 800,000,000 undesirable mutations or new nucleotides in undesirable locations.

Our resulting DNA strand will have roughly 2,400,006,000 nucleotides, of which there are 400,000,000 mutations in sections we don't want mutations and 400,000,000 new nucleotides are in places where we don't want added nucleotides!!

*Literally one-third of the DNA (800,000,000 divided by 2,400,006,000) of this species will be damaged while trying to create a single new gene complex from an old gene complex!!!* Do you think a species can survive if one-third of its DNA is *randomly damaged* by undesirable mutations just to take a chance on creating one new gene complex?? Obviously not.

I call this "genetic chaos."

What if we took a computer program; and remember human DNA is more complex and more functional than any computer program on earth; and randomly changed 1/6th of its "bits" and randomly add 1/6th (of the original size) additional random bits. Do you think the computer program would still work? Obviously not!! Do you think the computer program will be more productive? This is absurd!!



However, we have only talked about one new gene complex. A new species will likely need to have 20 new gene complexes and massive changes to hundreds of other sections of the DNA which remain as part of the new species, but need to be modified (e.g. modifications to the DNA which controls the creation of the circulatory system)!!

Trying to add 3 new gene complexes to an existing DNA will wipe out (i.e. randomize) the entire DNA with mutations, but the average new species probably needs 20 new gene complexes.

400,000,000 additional nucleotides will be added in the attempt to create a single new gene, as mentioned above. *But for 20 new genes there will be 8,000,000,000 additional nucleotides, making a total length of about 10,000,000,000 nucleotides on the DNA, all of which were either randomly added or were randomly mutated several times over!!!*

And this is just for one new species!!

In prior chapters our mutations were always conveniently put inside the copy genes we wanted the mutations to occur. But in the real world, all mutations are random. This means the location of each and every mutation can happen anywhere on the DNA, not just the section we want the mutation to occur!!

## Comments on Genetic Chaos

What just happened in this discussion is that in the attempt to create a new species and create new gene complexes, new morphing of the embryo algorithms, etc.; *which is a requirement of the theory of evolution*, we killed the new species long before its new DNA was modified (though even at this point the modifications are not guaranteed to be functional, all we have done at this point is count the mutations in the area where we want them).

So many mutations and undesirable new nucleotides were added to this species, in the attempt to add a single new gene complex, that we killed the species. No species could survive with this many random mutations or even 1% of this many mutations in undesirable locations.

But as just mentioned, the average new species, considering complex species, probably needs at least 20 new gene complexes, plus massive numbers of changes to the morphing of the embryo algorithms, the reprogramming of the brain, etc. etc.

And don't forget that the new species needs both a male and female, *whose DNA must align (this applies to genetic debris as well)*. Thus, if these billions of detrimental mutations happened to a male, then a female (especially considering the added nucleotides) would need to have billions of added nucleotides in the *same places* on her DNA so their DNA would align. But all of the mutations in the male and female would be totally random and *independent* of each other!!

The point is that randomness is randomness. Randomness can hit any part of DNA at any time; not just the highly specific places we want to change.

So when an evolutionist says that a copy of a gene (they should talk about the entire gene complex, not just the gene) is modified to create a new gene (complex), the reality is that the mutations needed to change the old gene into a new gene can occur anywhere on the DNA strand, not just where we want them to occur!!

Thus, in the attempt to create a new gene, "genetic chaos" (or we could call it "genetic randomization") occurs randomly all over the DNA and is guaranteed to kill the new species long, long, long before any benefit is realized from the mutations.

Even if we were not dealing with a copy of a gene complex, but were dealing with modifying an original gene complex, the numbers are almost identical.

## "Nothing Is Statistically Impossible"

The theory of evolution claims that "nothing is statistically impossible." When they are shown the statistical insanity of a new species arising by random mutations, they simply say "nothing is statistically impossible."

But their comments are based on the assumption that the location of mutations is exact. But genetic chaos takes into account the fact that the location of mutations is itself random.

Thus, the location of the mutation and the mutation itself are both random.

While "nothing is statistically impossible" (when assuming every mutation occurs in the exact location where you want it to occur), genetic chaos doesn't follow the assumptions of evolution. The insane probability of evolution has just become inane.

In other words, genetic chaos goes beyond probability. Probability has to do with the actual mutations in places where they are needed. But genetic chaos says that in the process of converting and adding specific nucleotides in specific places, something unexpected happens: billions of unwanted mutations and billions of new nucleotides occur in areas they are not supposed to occur. Statistics cannot fix this problem.

The results of the process are not statistical, but factual. And the process is fatal in every case once complexity is introduced to the DNA because there is no way to avoid killing the new species due to the complexity of its DNA.

There is no mechanism on the DNA of any species to "fix" these genetic errors, whether they are mutations where we don't want them, or additional nucleotides where we don't want them. As far as scientists know, all mutations become "baggage" forever, meaning the baggage is passed on to all descendants.

Between genetic entropy, genetic debris and genetic chaos (the latter two of these three phenomenon do not occur in nature, but would occur if the theory of evolution were true), our human DNA would be many, many billions of defective nucleotides long. This length alone would kill us by the amount of energy our DNA would consume. But even if the energy did not kill us, the genetic damage would kill us.

## Peppering DNA With Random Mutations

Suppose we took a perfectly good DNA strand and started randomly changing nucleotides and randomly adding nucleotides one at a time. I call this "genetic peppering" of DNA, though technically it is called "genetic entropy."

Doing this would be like taking a digital picture and randomly changing the values of the Red, Green and Blue (or whatever color scheme is used) pixel values.

If we "pepper" a digital picture often enough it will eventually become total noise. Likewise, if we pepper DNA often enough it will eventually become total garbage.

But DNA is functional and pictures are not functional, they are only aesthetic.

As mentioned before, you can change one nucleotide in a fertilized germ cell and kill the forming baby or create massive damage to the new baby. Imagine making ten thousand random changes to the morphing of the embryo algorithm of a recently fertilized egg!!

In short, if you pepper the morphing of the embryo algorithm you could have instant death to the new species.

Human DNA is not very resistant to peppering because it is so sophisticated. As another example, inside every human gene are introns and exons. If you mess with either of these types of nucleotides, you are going to get damaged genes and thus damaged proteins.

But if you have a damaged protein, the entire protein structure, to which this protein belongs, may not bind where it needs to bind or it may not repel where it needs to repel or it may not be water-resistant where it needs to be water-resistant, etc. In other words, one or more incorrect amino acids which are inserted into the protein structure may neutralize the function of the protein structure.

Also, at the end-points of each gene on the DNA are special nucleotide sequences which tell other proteins where the gene begins and where it ends. If you mess with one of these nucleotides, two genes could run together to make one very long protein. This would effectively destroy the usefulness of the proteins made by both genes. This in itself may destroy an entire protein structure inside the cell.

The point is that genetic chaos will destroy the DNA much faster than the reader may think. Considering that only the DNA in the germ cells are passed to the next generation, and that these same germ cells use the critical morphing of the embryo algorithms, and considering that all evolution must occur exclusively in the germ cells, it is clear that genetic chaos does not need the millions of randomly mutated nucleotides or millions of randomly added nucleotides to destroy a new species. It may only take one misplaced nucleotide or one misplaced additional nucleotide.

There are many reasons genetic chaos is proof that the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense.

## So What is the Truth?

If the theory of evolution were true, there would be so much baggage accumulated on our DNA, from our ancestors and ancestor species, that only a puny fraction of a billionth of 1% of our DNA would be functional. But this is not what is observed.

If evolution was true, we humans would not only accumulate genetic entropy and genetic debris from our ancestors and ancestor species, we would also accumulate genetic chaos. But the genetic chaos created by the change or addition of one single nucleotide would result in the death of the new species. And a new species typically needs about 20 new gene complexes.

Some people might speculate that there is some unseen template that protects correct nucleotides from being mutated. If this were true mutations would only affect unimportant sections of the DNA. This possible response is nonsense; there is no hidden or secret template that protects correct nucleotides from being mutated, especially for a new species which doesn't exist yet. Even evolutionists admit that evolution is "blind" and has no direction when it is creating new species.

Furthermore, no one can point to a section of human DNA and prove it is worthless. Scientists used to think that large sections of human DNA were so worthless they called them "junk DNA." As Dr. Sanford stated, the concept of "junk DNA" is disappearing as scientists learn what these DNA sections are used for. For example, scientists still don't have a clue where all of the morphing of the embryo algorithms are scattered on human DNA.

Also, some might speculate that when an extra copy of a gene is made, even though the extra copy is useless to the plant or animal; they may theorize that mutations will be more likely to happen to the extra copy of the gene than to the rest of the gene.

While the endpoints of the copy of a gene may be abnormally vulnerable to mutations because they may be weak bindings, these represent only a handful of nucleotides. The vast majority of the copy of the gene is no more or less prone to mutations than is any other part of the DNA.

## Time

As always, there is also the issue of time. As mentioned above, in order to get one nucleotide "inside" the area of the DNA where a new gene complex is supposedly being built, it took 400,000 damaging mutations in sections of DNA where you did not want mutations.

How long (in terms of time) do you suppose it takes a DNA strand of 2 billion nucleotides to experience 400,001 mutations (and 400,000 additional nucleotides), in the attempt to get one mutation and one new nucleotide inside a key area?

This creates a paradox for evolutionists. If they say mutations happen fast, to accommodate evolution; then they are admitting that genetic entropy would have killed off every one of our very distant ancestor species due to accumulated genetic entropy.

On the other hand, if they say mutations are slow, then there is not enough time, meaning the first animal or plant of a new species would die of old age long before the first nucleotide of the first new gene complex lands in an area where it is needed.

In fact, taking a middle ground leads to the conclusion the new animal or plant would die of old age long, long before a single new gene complex could form.

If evolution were true, genetic chaos would be true and we would not exist. Because we exist, therefore evolution is false.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 33

### The Claims of Evolution

*"God grant me the courage not to give up what I think is right, even though I think it is hopeless."*  
Admiral Chester W. Nimitz

#### Introduction

This chapter will discuss some of the "evidence" of the scientific establishment that the theory of evolution is a valid scientific theory. Not only are their theories nonsense, their techniques to convince people to believe in evolution are also nonsense.

#### Claim #1: Macroevolution Has Been Observed

Those who claim that macroevolution has been observed are being totally deceptive.

In order to observe "macroevolution," someone must observe and prove that new genetic information has been formed by totally random processes. This new genetic information must include at least one new gene complex; by totally random means. This has never happened and never will happen!!

Macroevolution has NEVER been observed and will NEVER be observed. It completely violates the laws of mathematics.

Their false claims are based on:

- 1) Microevolution, or
- 2) Point mutations which reduce the amount of genetic information but coincidentally create some benefit, or
- 3) The use of inconsistent definitions.

Let us talk about the use of inconsistent definitions

In this book the term "species" is defined by the DNA structure of the animal.

In this book the term "microevolution" is defined by the DNA structure of the animal.

In this book the term "macroevolution" (i.e. true evolution) is defined by the DNA structure of the animal.

These three definitions are consistent because all three of them are based on "DNA structure."

Now consider these four definitions:

The term "species" is defined based on the ability of two animals to physically mate.

The term "microevolution" is defined based on the ability of two animals to physically mate.

The term "macroevolution" (i.e. evolution), as used by some scientists, is based on the ability of two animals to physically mate.

The term "macroevolution" (i.e. evolution), as used by the general public, is based on the DNA structure of the two animals.

What is wrong with these four definitions? What is wrong is that three of the definitions are based on the physical ability to mate; and one of them, the one used by the general public, is based on DNA structure.

In recent years science has claimed that evolution occurred by random mutations of DNA. Thus, in recent years the general public has been converted into thinking about true evolution solely in terms of DNA structure.

Among scientists, many of them still use the term "evolution" to mean two animals cannot physically mate with each other.

This intentionally deceptive tactic can be explained as follows:

Suppose scientists follow many generations of a type of animal which has a high degree of microevolution (i.e. high variation in physical features in spite of the fact they all have the same DNA structure).

Eventually, after many generations, the variation in this species becomes so great that two of the variations cannot physically mate with each other.

The scientists then claim that this is "proof of evolution." What is wrong with this claim? Nothing, so far.

In the minds of these scientists, the term "evolution" is used when two variations of the same animal cannot physically mate. In other words, they use the term "evolution" in their claim that they have observed two variations of the same animal (the two variations have the same DNA structure) and these variations cannot physically mate!!

Now comes the problem.

When these scientists go public with their claims, because they use the term "evolution," the general public thinks that the two animals have a different DNA structure. But they do not have different DNA structure; they have the same DNA structure. They are "cousins," but they cannot mate because of physical differences caused by microevolution.

For example, there are breeds of dogs, which have the same DNA structure, which cannot mate because of a massive difference in their physical size. For example, try to breed a Great Dane and a miniature Poodle.

The same is true of some breeds of horses.

Thus, because of the clever terminology used by scientists, the general public thinks there is new genetic information and new genes because the term "evolution" was used. But there are NO new genes and NO new genetic information because the two variations have exactly the same DNA structure.

Microevolution can be so powerful that two animals with an identical DNA structure cannot mate due to physical differences.

But this is not "macroevolution," it is the result of "microevolution." Be warned that scientists may call this phenomenon "evolution." But it is not "evolution," it is microevolution.

In fact, when dogs, or any other animal, are bred for a specific physical feature, the end result is the loss of genetic information. It is not the loss of nucleotides; rather it is the loss of variation in their genes.

Because patterns of randomness can never create patterns of intelligence, such as a new gene complex, macroevolution has NEVER, NEVER, NEVER been observed; nor will it ever be observed. Let me repeat that again: macroevolution has NEVER, NEVER, NEVER been observed, nor will it ever be observed.

Never forget that. When such a ludicrous claim is made, ask to see the new genetic material and how the "new" species DNA compares to the "old" species DNA.

## **Claim #2: Wishful Thinking is a Source of New Genetic Information**

How many times have you watched a television show on evolution and heard a statement such as this one: "this species developed the ability to stand on two legs so that it could reach fruits which were higher up in the tree."

This is "wishful thinking," meaning an animal "wished" it had a different physical feature so it could reach fruit higher up the tree; then over many generations, even over many centuries, the species developed the new features necessary to reach the fruit which was higher in the tree.

To the credit of some evolutionary biologists, they abhor such nonsensical "wishful thinking" claims; but the popular media and popular textbooks are full of such claims. However, on many occasions evolutionary biologists have inadvertently used "wishful thinking," such as when they look at a fossil and claim: "This dinosaur wanted to fly."

There are three major problems with using "wishful thinking" to prove evolution.



First, new physical features require massive, complex changes to DNA. For example, if you change the leg bone, most likely you will also have to change the circulatory system, the muscles, the brain (to control the muscles), etc. All of this requires highly sophisticated changes to DNA, including morphing of the embryo algorithms.

Second, no animal on earth knows what DNA is - except humans, thus no animal knows how to change their DNA. Even humans have only known about DNA for just over 50 years. Thus, no animal on earth, including humans, knows how to redesign its DNA so that it could have some new physical feature (note the pre-liver chapters).

For example, any new physical feature in humans would have to include major changes to the morphing of the embryo algorithms in our DNA. Scientist don't have a clue where the morphing of the embryo algorithms are in human DNA, much less how to redesign them.

Third, even if an animal did know how to change its DNA (which, of course, is a ludicrous theory for all animals except humans), how could it physically change its DNA? What mechanism exists, for example, in a chimpanzee, such that a chimpanzee would physically change the DNA in their germ cells?

In short, the entire concept of "wishful thinking" is total and absolute nonsense.

Amazingly, the concept is also applied to single-celled microbes, such as viruses.

When the scientific community states that "microbes developed a resistance to a new drug," they are implying three things:

First, they imply that a group of viruses held a series of scientific meetings to discuss how they could mutate their DNA to become resistant to a new drug.

Second, these viruses had the "scientific brains" to figure out which nucleotide(s) to change in their own DNA in order to develop a resistance to the new drug.

Third, these viruses had the ability to physically change their own exact nucleotide(s), with pinpoint precision, using point mutations; so that their offspring (which, by the way, are identical copies of themselves) are able to develop a resistance to the new drug.

All three steps are nonsense.

The Dr. Michael Behe book: The Edge of Evolution, discusses single-celled microbes and drugs in great detail.

In fact, much of the theory of evolution is "wishful thinking." Just like viruses, and other microbes, cannot custom design and custom change their DNA; no animal which has ever lived (including humans) has had the intelligence, and the ability, to know where to change their DNA; and has had the ability to physically change their DNA.

The whole concept of "wishful thinking" is just so much nonsense.

What this means is that every mutation of DNA, in the history of the world, must have been totally mindless, totally random, totally accidental, totally without direction, etc.

This includes highly complex changes in DNA, such as the change from walking on four legs to walking on two legs, which would have required massive changes to DNA (such as the creation of semi-circular canals in the ears, which are a long way from the leg bones and are incredibly, incredibly complex).

A good example of "wishful thinking" was given by one of the most famous evolutionists. He claimed that roses may have developed thorns to keep from being eaten. There are many flaws with this logic, such as:

- 1) The only roses which know about being eaten are already in the belly of some animal, and by then it is too late to mutate their DNA.
- 2) How does a rose which is in the belly of an animal communicate to its fellow roses to warn them to build thorns to avoid getting eaten?
- 3) Why hasn't wheat developed thorns strong enough to puncture the tires of farm tractors?

But above all of these things; the addition of thorns to a rose bush, which has never had thorns, requires massive changes to their DNA. To claim that "wishful thinking" of roses was able to create massive, intelligent changes to the DNA of a rose is more ludicrous than thinking a first grade class can build a space shuttle by themselves.

Any change in a species which requires a change to DNA cannot be the result of "wishful thinking." Evolution can only be the result of totally mindless, totally accidental, totally without direction, mutations of DNA.

### **Claim #3: Multi-Species Evolution Has Been Proven**

Multi-species evolution is the claim that it took evolution multiple different species to fully effect a major change to a bodily structure, such as a new and improved eye. For example, it may be claimed that the steps needed to convert the eye from a light sensor only, to being able to fly an F-22 Raptor, was so complex that it took multiple species to totally effect the massive change.

Aside from the absurdity of multi-generation evolution, *multi-species evolution* is even more absurd. There is no evidence that multi-species evolution ever occurred.

For example, it is claimed that the human eye "evolved" from very simple "eyes," which could only detect light (but not see anything) to more sophisticated light detection, to "pinhole" eyes, etc., from species to species, all the way to human eyes.

There is no evidence for this theory. There is nothing in the fossil record to verify this theory. *The species which are used as "evidence" for this theory are not ancestors of humans.*

The appearance on the earth of new species for the first time is "punctuated." Perhaps the Cambrian Explosion is the best example of this. Suddenly, without ancestors, numerous new complex species were formed on this earth.

Simon Conway Morris is the world's foremost expert on the Burgess Shale fossils (they are in the Canadian Rockies), which were part of the Cambrian Explosion.

Many of the creatures found in Canada are very, very odd and are nothing like any animal currently on earth. Simon Conway Morris said this about his research on the wide and strange variety of animals he studied:

*"It is almost as if you've gone to another planet, you've been given a fishing boat and a net and you've been allowed to throw that net over into the deep ocean and you have no idea what was going to come up."*  
PBS Video: Evolution Series: "Great Transformations"

The vast array of weird and strange species in the Burgess Shale site; and in other Cambrian Explosion sites; do not have any ancestors, nor did they have any descendants. Thus, all of their features just suddenly appeared on this earth without ancestors and just as suddenly disappeared.

So how about the human eye?

*". . . there is no evidence whatsoever of how a single-celled organism might have converted into multicelled organisms. The metazoa just abruptly appear in the fossil record with every organ and structure complete. Some of the most complex structures are present in the Cambrian [Explosion] organisms, such as the eye of the squid, which is very similar to the human eye."*  
Luther D. Sunderland, Darwin's Enigma, Revised Edition, p. 52

For all practical purposes, the eye of the squid that Mr. Sunderland was talking about is equally complex as the modern human eye. Yet the squid has no ancestors in the fossil record.

In short, there is no evidence that the human eye evolved from species to species.

## **Claim #4: Natural Selection Solves the Improbability Issues**

This is one of the arguments designed to justify the theory of evolution in spite of its statistical problems.

The problem with this theory is that natural selection does not affect the mutations of genes.

Natural selection occurs AFTER the new species exists. In other words, natural selection occurs AFTER totally random mutations of DNA have created a new species (assuming the theory of evolution is true). The only thing natural selection can do is decide which of the already existing species will survive. Natural selection has absolutely nothing to do with the creation of the species or the design of its DNA.

Natural selection, which is non-differentiating as mentioned before, does not come into play until all of the mutations are finished and the species is ready to start surviving. Why do you think it is also called "survival of the fittest?" The term "fittest" means the species is already alive.

## **Claim #5: Evolution Occurred at the Gene Level**

This is yet another theory designed to "solve" the statistical problems of the theory of evolution.

Some evolutionists have claimed that evolution occurred at the level of the gene.

A prior chapter talked about protein synthesis.

Let us remember that a "gene" is nothing but a "cookie cutter," meaning a template. A gene is a sequence of nucleotides on the vast sequence of nucleotides of an entire DNA strand. It is nothing but a sequence of nucleotides (i.e. a pattern) used by the cell to create one or more proteins.

But that is just the beginning. More nucleotides are needed to convert the gene from a cookie-cutter to being placed in the cell as a complex, folded protein, than the actual number of nucleotides of the gene itself.

Thus, when changing a gene, the entire gene complex must be changed.

In order for evolution to occur at the level of the gene, several things must happen.

First, the gene (which is nothing but a "template" or "cookie-cutter" for a protein, meaning a sequence of nucleotides) must be alive and trace the progress of its "offspring" from being a gene, to an mRNA strand, then to being a polypeptide (created by ribose), then to a folded amino acid string (i.e. a folded polypeptide), and then the placement of the protein into the cell.

Second, the gene must also observe the survival skills of the entire animal (not just the cell in which the gene and DNA live). The cookie-cutter must evaluate the relative survival skill of the animal in which it lives, compared to other animals.

Third, the gene must decide that it needs to be modified based on what it observes of the animal (not just the cell) in which it lives and the surrounding species.

Fourth, it must theoretically redesign itself and its gene complex in order to provide the entire animal better survival skills.

Fifth, it must have control over some mechanism which can physically reorder the nucleotide sequences which make up itself (the gene) and the entire gene complex. This reordering of nucleotides is based on the theoretical evaluation of the weaknesses in the current order of nucleotides.

(Note: As noted above, a microbe does not have the "intelligence" to know where to change its DNA or how to change its DNA. But some scientists claim that a strand of nucleotides is smarter than a microbe and can improve the DNA of a complex animal; which is a far more complex task than just developing an immunity to a drug.)

If the needed changes to the species involved multiple genes (complex changes to a species involve changes to many genes). These genes must also be notified that they need to be changed, along with instructions on what changes need to be made.

All of this must be orchestrated by a cookie-cutter, a segment of a static DNA string.

Oh, by the way, I almost forgot to mention, this cookie-cutter (i.e. gene) must also figure out how to change the morphing of the embryo algorithm if any new types of cells or new morphology changes are involved.

Now, is it possible that a cookie-cutter can monitor its offspring, all the way to the macro animal level and environment, and redesign itself and the entire gene complex and redesign and change the morphing of the embryo algorithm, and many other things?

The absurdity of thinking that evolution occurred at the gene level or the nucleotide level is totally ludicrous. Cookie-cutters do not have intelligence.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 34

### Debate Tactics

#### Assumptions Used as Proof of Evolution

What is the "evidence" for the theory of evolution, knowing that from a scientific standpoint the theory of evolution is total nonsense?

In other words, they have zero evidence that life can be created from non-life. They have zero evidence that any new information or intelligence has been created by random mutations of nucleotides. And so on.

So what do they use for their "evidence?"

Their primary evidence is to assume the theory of evolution is true and to claim that each new discovery in biology or genetic research is the result of evolution.

The scenario goes something like this:

- 1) Scientists assume the theory of evolution is true,
- 2) Then they look at the "data" and spin whatever kind of story they can come up with to "prove" the theory of evolution is true,
- 3) They then claim they have "evidence" for the theory of evolution.

Nowhere is this tactic more obvious than in the fossil record. Let us consider an example of how this works.

#### The Natural History Museum

Suppose there is a huge building, a natural history museum, which houses all of the fossils found in the world which became extinct during a specific range of time. Suppose this collection includes the bones of many tens of thousands of extinct species which have lived on this earth.

An evolutionist, who is also a paleontologist, would look at these bones very differently than someone familiar with DNA who is a creationist.

A paleontologist, who is also an evolutionist, would look for ways to explain why the data supports evolution. They would look at the bones with a strong assumption that the theory of evolution is true. They would build their phylogenetic tree based on morphology. They would date some of the fossils based on where they fit on the phylogenetic tree.

If a person assumes evolution is true, the person will look at the huge numbers of similar physical features of the different species, and the ever present phylogenetic trees, and say: "evolution is true." If a person assumes evolution is true, then the bones are "proof" to him or her that evolution is true.

While this is perfectly logical for someone who assumes the theory of evolution is true and is looking for "evidence"; let us suppose a second person, in this same building, who is a creationist, ponders what the DNA of each of these species might have looked like. This person would contemplate the huge volume of favorable random mutations which would have been needed to generate all of the features of these species.

The mutations would have been massive in number and would have had to have occurred in a relatively short amount of time.

Multi-generation evolution would be considered. Male and female issues would also be considered. Changes to the circulatory system, changes to the nervous system, etc. would also be pondered. New physical features would be considered. The reprogramming of the brain would be pondered.

The vast array of complex physical features combined with the necessary vast array of unique gene complexes, new types of cells, and incredibly complex morphing of the embryo algorithm changes would be visualized.

This second person would conclude the vast variety of bones, and the requisite totally random mutations to DNA necessary to create all of this variety in a relatively short amount of time, was proof that the theory of evolution was false.

Also, the theory of evolution would be rejected because of the lack of transitional species. Too many of the species would not have any transitional species preceding them; nor would some of them seem to have any ancestors at all.

Any huge jumps (i.e. jumps without transitional species) would need huge and sophisticated changes to their DNA which would be impossible due to the complexity of the morphing of the embryo algorithms and vast number of new gene complexes, new types of cells, male and female issues, multi-generation issues, etc.

Huge changes to DNA, from one species to another, where there is no clear transitional species, are not statistically consistent with the theory of evolution for many reasons.

The answer of evolutionists, of course, would be the same as Darwin's - the fossil record is not complete. But the creationist could answer back by talking about living species, such as the giraffe, and many other living species, and ask: where are their ancestor species; which are or were only "slightly different" than they are?

Second, the creationist would reject the theory of evolution, as applied to all of these bones, because the many necessary favorable random permutations of nucleotides could not mathematically have happened in only a few hundred million years among such a relatively small population base. Population size is limited to the surface area of this planet and is usually limited to a small geographic area.

No one faults paleontologists for searching for bones and for reporting on their findings. That is not the problem. True scientific data is never the problem and never will be the problem. The problem is in the interpretation of the vast data.

With the bones of many, many millions of different examples at their disposal; scientists can spin any number of different "theories" about evolution. It is like owning a gigantic bucket of every different type of Lego® building block ever made. You can make anything you want to make with them.

If you make the right assumptions, and avoid the mathematical and DNA issues, you can avoid the most troublesome issues which face the theory of evolution.

Thus, the person who assumes evolution is true; will conclude that the probability of evolution is 100% because of the way they interpret the data and because they only consider morphology and its child the phylogenetic tree.

The person who assumes creation science is true would conclude the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense because of the complexity of the necessary changes to DNA, especially as applied to the male and female issue, just to name one issue.

Science is supposed to be about data - analyzed with an open mind and taking all issues into account. Scientific conclusions should not be based on huge, totally unproven assumptions.

To make things worse, modern textbooks on biology are so anxious to be published and sold that they are consistently full of clever definitions, doctored photographs, bad logic, theories stated as facts, huge unproven assumptions, bogus data and in many cases the perpetuation of well-known fraudulent "discoveries."

The book: [Icons of Evolution](#), by Jonathan Wells, goes into all of these things in great detail and is highly recommended to the reader. But even his book is only the tip of the iceberg.

An even more detailed book is [Evolution Exposed - Your Evolution Answer Book for the Classroom](#), by Roger Patterson, in which the author actually went through several major biology textbooks in great detail. *It took an entire book to document all of the errors and unjustified bias favorable to the theory of evolution in these highly popular books.*

It must never be forgotten by the reader that every discovery in biology or genetics is automatically claimed to be the result of evolution. Yet there is absolutely zero scientific evidence that random mutations of DNA caused any of their claims!!

Thus, one side would claim a 100% probability for the theory of evolution and the other side would claim a 0% probability for the theory of evolution.

## **The Debate Tactics of Modern Science**

Assuming the theory of evolution is true is a tactic that can only go so far. If someone assumes the theory of evolution is true and tries to convince someone familiar with the



permutation of nucleotides mathematical issues, and other major problems such as genetic entropy, their assumption won't work.

So another tactic used by science is to limit the discussion of evolution to areas in which they can get away with assuming the theory of evolution is true. In other words, they carefully avoid areas of discussion where they cannot control the discussion using unproven assumptions.

In other words, they only use highly subjective subject matter to spin their tales. Highly subjective issues, such as fossils, can be twisted and turned without the reader ever realizing what is happening.

Back in the days of Darwin, the only tool Darwin had to discuss the theory of evolution was morphology, meaning the study of the shapes of animals; and more specifically the shapes of bones. Darwin had no clue DNA existed. Scientists in the nineteenth century thought cells were globs of goo and were very simple.

The nineteenth-century technology of morphology, combined with the theory of evolution, led Darwin to believe in gradualism and to believe that many more transitional species would be found by paleontologists.

Today, scientists have the late twentieth century and early twenty-first century technology of DNA analysis.

So why do scientists today refuse to talk about the twenty-first century technology issues such as permutations of nucleotides, the morphing of the embryo algorithms (which will probably be a twenty-second century technology), male and female issues related to DNA, multi-generational issues related to DNA, genetic entropy issues, genetic chaos issues, why modern human DNA is so perfect, the complexity of cells, etc. etc.

*Why are scientists still using nineteenth-century morphology, and its child the phylogenetic tree, which is designed based on the assumption the theory of evolution is true, as their main "evidence" for the theory of evolution?*

The reason is that morphology, which is really a distraction and diversion from true scientific evidence, and *is a technology totally subjective and totally subject to wishful thinking and vivid imaginations*, is still their only "evidence" for evolution.

They want to talk about morphology, yet they don't want to talk about intelligent design, which is another observational technology.

While morphology is stuck in the mud of nineteenth century observation technology; intelligent design is based on a modern day understanding of the complexity of cells and the complexity of DNA.

In other words, even though morphology and intelligent design are both observational technologies, morphology uses very old bones and very old technology; whereas intelligent design uses state-of-the-art cellular analysis, DNA analysis, the study of how proteins fit together and bind to each other, etc.

Yet, morphology, even though it is *totally unscientific* and is totally subjective, is considered "scientific." Intelligent design, which is based on state-of-the-art technologies, is considered "unscientific."

In reality, the theory of evolution has failed to exist on the basis of true science for over 50 years. In 1953, the theory of evolution should have been instantly rejected based on the complexity and size of DNA.

Yet, somehow, DNA, and all of the discoveries since 1953; have been assigned to the theory of evolution.

The vast majority of people who believe in the theory of evolution do so because they have been deceived by monopolistic information and are therefore vulnerable to the arguments of subjective data. All the average person has ever heard in their life is that the theory of evolution is a proven fact of science. They have heard it so often and for so long they have concluded the theory of evolution is true.

We can summarize the tactics of science in the following way:

First, they totally control what everyone hears about evolution;

Second, they give credit to all new discoveries in science to the theory of evolution, thus the theory of evolution is itself evolving;

Third, their scientific "evidence" for the theory of evolution is to assume the theory of evolution is true;

Fourth, their best public "evidence" is nineteenth century, totally subjective, morphology (who is to say that God did not create all of those species?);

Fifth, they intentionally misrepresent the evidence for creation science when they can't suppress it;

Sixth, they carefully suppress any area of discussion where a true creation scientist might have their evidences discussed.

But why? Let us remember the key quote from Phillip E. Johnson:

*"Science is committed to philosophical naturalism and therefore science must assume that no Creator, and no purposeful intelligence, is behind our existence ... All that science can address is the question of: 'granted that we are here as a result of purposeless material mechanisms, what's the most plausible purposeless material mechanism that we can imagine?'"*

*Phillip E. Johnson, author, attorney; quoted on UCTV*

It is all about their desire to be considered the most intelligent beings in the Universe (i.e. philosophical naturalism).

## Using Microevolution As Evidence

Most of the "evidence" for evolution (and some of their "evidence" is nothing but the use of tricky definitions) comes from microevolution or point mutations. For example, Darwin never observed evolution, he only observed microevolution. As another example, the peppered moth, which is in almost every biology book, is an example of microevolution. It is no different than two people having different colored hair.

Neither microevolution, nor point mutations (e.g. a bacteria developing a resistance to a drug) have anything to do with creating new genetic information, including new genes. Creating new genetic information, including new gene complexes, is a requirement for true evolution (this is true macroevolution) and has never been observed in the lab or in nature - only by assumption (i.e. if you assume it is true, you cannot claim you have proven it is true) or wishful thinking (which is total nonsense). Logic should travel from truth down to assumptions, not from assumptions up to truth.

## Non-Differentiating Issues

The logic of the scientific establishment is that everything is a disproof of intelligent design (i.e. God). Two examples are natural selection (i.e. survival of the fittest), and the concept of using DNA to prove common descent. Both of these examples are fatally flawed because they are both non-differentiating, meaning they apply equally well to the theory of evolution and to creation science, but for different reasons. Microevolution is another non-differentiating event which is claimed to be a "proof" of evolution. Microevolution is sometimes used, along with tricky and defective definitions, to "claim" macroevolution has been observed.

## Summary

The total control of the media allows the scientific establishment the luxury of developing and incorporating a wide array of deceptive tactics to pretend the theory of evolution has some scientific validity to it.

One tactic is to ignore the evidence, such as the permutation of nucleotides issues, the male and female issues, the morphing of the embryo issues, and so on.

By using a wide array of tactics to hide the truth, cover up the embarrassing issues, bury the mathematical issues, mock the creation scientists, use "straw man" tactics at every opportunity, etc., they have totally convinced many people that a totally bogus theory is a scientific fact.

Never forget that the main purpose of brainwashing is to create a society which has a "uniform pattern of public utterance." Once this is achieved, "evidence" becomes irrelevant, especially if you can bury it.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 35

### Seven Scientific Reasons the Theory of Evolution Cannot Be True

*"A new scientific truth does not triumph by convincing its opponents and making them see the light, but rather because its opponents eventually die and a new generation grows up that is familiar with it."*

Max Planck, Nobel Prize, 1918 in Physics

#### Introduction

This chapter is an important summary of several of the prior chapters because it allows the reader to see the "big picture" of the problems with the theory of evolution.

The first seven sections are concepts which prove the theory of evolution cannot be true on this planet or on any other planet. The reader might note that all seven of these items have to do with DNA.

Prior to the discovery of DNA the only thing evolutionists and creation scientists had to debate about were the morphology of fossils, bones and living species. Because the fossil record was overwhelmingly against the theory of evolution; such as the fact that the predicted gradualism was never observed and intermediate species were rarely found; the theory of evolution was dying a slow death.

When DNA was discovered in 1953, the theory of evolution should have died on the spot because now creation scientists had a new tool to disprove the theory of evolution. That tool was probability. But the theory of evolution did not die even after the Wistar Symposium in 1966.

What has happened is that the scientific establishment's total and absolute control of the media has completely buried the mathematical and genetic problems with the theory of evolution.

The blacklisting of the problems with the theory of evolution is so complete that many people today do not even know that there are scores of anti-evolution books which are very critical of the theory of evolution.

But in the process of burying the creation scientists, *the scientific establishment had a lot of outside help!!* Various "charities," ultra wealthy families, and other organizations (such as the American Civil Liberties Union), spent many, many, many millions of dollars exercising their massive influence over the media, the universities (via grant money) and

the courts to the extent that these outside groups came to the rescue of the scientific establishment.

In fact, for reasons left to conspiracy historians, the theory of evolution started to flourish and today it is a very, very dominant scientific theory even though the scientific establishment still cannot address even the simplest criticisms of the theory of evolution.

Seven reasons why it is impossible that the theory of evolution could ever have happened anywhere in the Universe will now be discussed in summary form. After these seven sections, some additional criticisms will be discussed.

## Reason #1) Genetic Entropy

"Genetic entropy" is a scientific fact which is admitted by all prominent geneticists. Genetic entropy is the natural deterioration of DNA via mutations which are caused by various types of errors; such as errors in copying a chromosome. Dr. Sanford, for example, stated that DNA is deteriorating at an alarming rate.

If evolution were true, our human DNA, and the DNA of all other living species on this earth, could trace their genealogy back to the "first living cell" and thus all DNA on earth would contain 660 million years of accumulated genetic defects because there would have been 660 million years of accumulating and continuous genetic entropy.

Why would we see these mutations on our DNA? The reason is that there is no mechanism on any DNA to fix most type of genetic errors.

The genetic defects would have accumulated from generation to generation and from species to species. It is ludicrous that any animal could survive 1 million years of continuous genetic entropy, but to survive for 660 million years of continuous genetic entropy is simply far beyond ludicrous.

Human DNA is too perfect to have been exposed to 660 million years of genetic entropy. If George and Mary (evolution's equivalent to Adam and Eve) existed 100,000 years ago, they would have had 660 million years of accumulated genetic defects (e.g. genetic entropy).

Furthermore, if George and Mary had lived 100,000 years ago, our human DNA would have an additional 100,000 years of genetic entropy, on top of the 660 million years of George and Mary's genetic entropy.

If the theory of evolution were true, and all of our ancestors and ancestor species only had 1 mutation every year on average, we humans would have 660,100,000 random defective mutations on our DNA due to genetic entropy. No species could survive with this massive amount of defects in their DNA.

If evolution were true, 22% of our DNA would be defective. This means 22% of our gene complexes, 22% of our morphing of the embryo algorithms, etc. would be defective. But there is very little tolerance in many aspects of our DNA, so humans could not exist even if our DNA was 0.1% randomly defective.

But in reality our ancestors would have had far more than 1 mutation per year on average and the 22% would be far, far above 100%.

Furthermore, if a significant set of additional genetic defects would have occurred in a descendant of George and Mary, say 90,000 years ago, this defect would be seen in a very, very high percentage of humans today. But no such broad genetic defect has been observed.

Science claims that DNA has improved by random mutations of nucleotides. This theory is in direct opposition to discoveries in genetics. DNA deteriorates, not progresses, over time. This is a scientific fact. Given the mathematical problems of the theory of evolution, detrimental mutations caused by genetic entropy would have occurred millions of times faster than favorable mutations. It would be like trying to swim upstream of a 5,000 foot tall waterfall.

The vast majority of mutations are neutral or detrimental in all species. Yet the entire theory of neo-Darwinism is that DNA improves over time; that new genetic information is constantly being formed; and that more complex DNA is constantly being developed by random mutations of DNA. There is no scientific evidence for any of these claims.

But the main point of this section is that because genetic entropy is a scientific fact, and if evolution were true, we humans could not exist because our DNA would have the accumulated mutations of 660 million years of genetic entropy.

But the fact is that no complex species can exist for more than a million years due to genetic entropy.

**Bottom Line:** If evolution were true; because of genetic entropy; humans could not exist. Furthermore, our DNA is far too perfect to contain 660 million years of accumulated genetic defects.

**See Chapter 31 for more information on genetic entropy.**

## **Reason #2) Genetic Chaos**

"Genetic chaos" is not a scientific fact because evolution is not a scientific fact. But if evolution were true, genetic chaos would be far more significant than genetic entropy!!

There is an assumption in the theory of evolution that when an extra copy of a gene or chromosome is accidentally made, that the mutations needed to complete the transition to a new species all occur in exactly the right locations on the DNA. This is nonsense.

"Genetic chaos" is the concept that all mutations on DNA can occur anywhere on the DNA, not just in the locations evolutionists want the mutations to occur.

For example, suppose you have a 2,000,000,000 nucleotide pair long DNA. Suppose you make a copy of a gene complex which is 5,000 contiguous nucleotides long and

place it somewhere on the DNA (or suppose you want to change an existing gene complex, the math is about the same). The DNA is now 2,000,005,000 nucleotides long.

Now suppose you have 400,001 random point mutations. How many of these random point mutations will occur inside the area of the copy of the gene, given that all mutations are randomly distributed over the entire DNA, which consists of 2,000,005,000 nucleotides?

The percent of the DNA where the desired mutations are located is: 5,000 divided by 2,000,005,000, which equals 0.00025%.

Thus the target area for the mutations is 0.00025% of the entire DNA.

400,000 mutations times .00025% is 1, meaning 1 mutation will be in the target area.

In other words, of the 400,001 mutations, only a single mutation (i.e. 1 out of 400,001 mutations) will be inside the desired target area of the gene complex because every nucleotide on a DNA strand has an equal probability of mutating.

Thus, to get a single mutation inside the area of the copy gene where you desire mutations, you will have 400,000 random mutations of DNA outside of the area where you want the mutations to be; meaning they will be in areas where you don't want any mutations.

No species on earth could tolerate 400,000 random mutations to their DNA in locations where the mutations are not wanted!!

Thus, in the attempt to get a single nucleotide inside the desired area for the mutations (in order to create new genetic information) the mutations in wrong places would literally destroy the "new species" due to genetic damage.

But a typical new species would need thousands of favorable mutations to create one new gene complex (i.e. modify an existing gene complex or modify a copy of a gene complex) and would usually need 10 to 20 or more new gene complexes to create a new species!!

Furthermore, not only would existing nucleotides need to be modified (after genes are copied), but new nucleotides would need to be added to the DNA to increase the sophisticated genetic information and intelligence on the DNA.

If you multiply 10 new gene complexes, by 3,000 desired mutations per gene complex, you have 30,000 desired mutations. In addition, you would likely need 30,000 additional nucleotides to the DNA for more sophisticated information and intelligence on the DNA.

But in the process of getting 30,000 mutations in the desired areas to create a new species, you will create 12,000,000,000 mutations in undesirable locations (i.e. 30,000 times 400,000)!!! This would wipe out the entire DNA several times over!!!

If you also add 30,000 new nucleotides to get even more new genetic information, you will have 12,000,000,000 additional nucleotides (i.e. which would be a second form of

mutations) in undesirable locations (i.e. they are added outside of the desired target area). The DNA of humans out be 14 billion nucleotides long!!

In summary, to create a single new species from an existing species, would add 12 billion undesirable additional nucleotides to the DNA, plus there would be 12 billion undesirable mutations scattered among the 14 billion nucleotides.

Virtually 100% of the original DNA would have been randomly mutated.

By the way, there is no guarantee that the 30,000 mutations that are inside the desired area; and the 30,000 additional nucleotides in the desired area; are the correct nucleotides in the correct locations!!

And all of this is for a single new ancestor species. This book estimates humans have 3,000 ancestor species. If evolution were true, our human DNA would be more than a trillion nucleotides long, and far more than 99.999% of our DNA would be totally random nucleotides.

Welcome to genetic chaos.

Literally, the undesirable mutations which miss the "target area" (i.e. miss the area of the copied genes) would totally destroy (i.e. totally randomize) the entire DNA of the new species many times in the attempt to put new genetic material on the DNA for the new species.

The new species would be peppered or littered with unexpected mutations which would destroy the new species long, long before any benefits from the mutations could be obtained.

**Bottom Line:** No new species could ever exist via evolution because in the attempt to create new genetic information, the species would die long, long before the new genetic information could be created. Nor is there any evidence on human DNA of massive numbers of undesirable mutations or undesirable added nucleotides.

**See Chapter 32 for more information on genetic chaos.**

## **Reason #3) Genetic Debris**

"Genetic debris" is not a scientific fact because evolution is not a scientific fact. But if evolution were true, genetic debris would manifest itself on our human DNA; meaning our human DNA would be vastly different than it is today if evolution were true!!

Genetic debris is similar to genetic entropy, but it works at a different level.

The theory of evolution postulates that new genetic material can be caused by "bulk mutations," such as creating an extra copy of a chromosome or an extra copy of a section of DNA, and after the bulk mutation, point mutations (which would include new individual nucleotides) fine tune these bulk mutations into new gene complexes, new morphing of the embryo algorithms, etc.



Genetic debris has to do with the *failed* attempts by evolution to create new species. The attempt does create the bulk mutations, but the point mutations fail to create new genetic information. Thus, the mutated bulk mutations stay on the DNA without adding any new genetic information.

Let us start by looking at the big picture of evolution.

After the "first living cell," evolution had to create much more genetic material than it had to create for the "first living cell." Not only was there more genetic material, but it had to be massively more complex.

For example, the average gene on the "first living cell" would have only created one protein. Modern day human genes can create an average of 10 proteins, and each one of these proteins is much longer and massively more complex than any gene on the "first living cell" would have been.

Not only that, but human genes have "introns" in between the "exons" and the introns are not part of the final mRNA. In fact, typically, not even all of the exons are part of the final mRNA. This means that the instructions for making proteins are no longer in contiguous sections of the DNA, which adds a lot of complexity to DNA.

When complex life started to exist (assuming the theory of evolution); gene complexes, the morphing of the embryo algorithms, etc. became so complex that the percentage of viable random permutations (given the growing length and complexity of DNA for the increasingly complex species) became increasingly and astonishingly small.

As things got more complex, and the percentage of viable permutations plummeted, the seemingly infinite number of failed attempts to create a new gene complex (either from an existing gene complex or a copy of an existing gene complex) or make a change in the morphing of the embryo algorithm, etc. would massively outnumber the successful attempts.

There are two problems for evolution at this point.

If you start to modify an existing gene complex, but the attempt fails to create a functional new gene complex, you have very likely destroyed an existing and important gene complex and it will never again function properly in the descendants of the animal!! This also means the offspring of this animal may not survive.

On the other hand, if you start to modify a copy of an existing gene complex, but the point mutations fail to create a new gene complex, then you have a large amount of worthless genetic material on the DNA.

Neither of these options are good. But if evolution were true, both of these options would have happened many millions of times during the creation of human DNA due to the statistical problems of the theory of evolution. Vastly, vastly more failures would occur than successes.

These failed attempts would extend the length of the DNA, by worthless nucleotides, plus would have extended the length of time needed to create humans, even under the most ideal conditions, to a virtually infinite amount of time.

These failures would have massively extended the length of DNA because there is no mechanism to remove unwanted debris.

A person might think that if there was a failed attempt in creating a new gene complex; that the new species simply would not survive, thus the genetic debris issue would not be a factor.

It is not that simple because most new species would have needed 10 or 20 or even more new gene complexes. The probability of creating 20 new gene complexes, each on the first attempt, on a new DNA strand (i.e. in the same attempt to create a new species) is insanely absurd and would not happen a single time in a quintillion quintillion quintillion years!!

Thus, it would be impossible that the creation of a new species would not include massive amounts of "baggage or debris" from failed attempts to create viable gene complexes from copies of existing gene complexes.

In fact, starting with the first complex species (i.e. a species which had a circulating fluid), every new species would have had residuals of bulk mutations which did not end up being viable genetic material.

There is no mechanism on DNA to get rid of these mutations; partly because these are new species, by definition, and the final design of the DNA is unknown until the species is complete and functioning.

Since humans have roughly 3,000 ancestor species (i.e. different species on our evolutionary or phylogenetic tree), on 3,000 different occasions there would have been a significant amount of new genetic debris added to our DNA.

Scientists do not see any residual bulk mutations, which have no function, on human DNA. While there are sections of DNA which are not understood yet, there is no section of DNA which has been shown to be unnecessary.

But genetic debris would have created many trillions of unused nucleotides during the creation of the 3,000 ancestor species of humans due to the impossible odds of creating a new gene complex by random mutations, on the first attempt, and the fact that many new ancestor species would have needed 10 or 20 new gene complexes.

**Bottom Line:** If evolution were true, massive, massive numbers of non-functional nucleotides would be left on our DNA due to the concept of "genetic debris." Such nucleotides are not observed.

**See Chapter 31 for more information on genetic debris.**

## Reason #4) Consecutive Impossible Probabilities

We have assumed that the number of ancestor species, between the first complex species (which was our ancestor species) and human beings, was 3,000.

In a prior chapter it was calculated that the probability of creating a new species from an existing species is  $10^{-100}$ . Thus, a person might conclude that the probability of human beings being created, after the first complex animal, was  $10^{-300,000}$ .

Evolutionists would look at this probability and say "this is no big deal." This is how they "brush off" their obscene statistical problems.

Well, they can't brush off this probability for two reasons. First, this probability is equivalent to picking the single, correct atom from among  $10^{299,920}$  Universes, because it is estimated that there are  $10^{80}$  atoms in our Universe. Try to pick the single correct atom (in a game of "hide and seek") from among  $10^{299,920}$  Universes in a billion years!!

But there is a second reason which makes the theory of evolution even more absurd. That concept is "consecutive or sequential lotteries."

Creating each new species from an existing species is like winning a lottery with a probability of  $10^{-100}$ .

The concept of "consecutive or sequential lotteries" is that you have to win one lottery before you can even "buy tickets" in the next lottery.

If there are 3,000 species, between the first complex animal and human DNA, then each of these ancestor species had to be created consecutively, meaning one after the other, because they are all our ancestor species, assuming the theory of evolution.

Just like our grandfather (our father's father) and our father cannot both be born in the same year, our 3,000th ancestor species (starting with our oldest ancestor species with complex DNA) must have existed prior to our 2,999th ancestor species. And our 2,999th ancestor species had to exist prior to our 2,998th ancestor species. And so on.

Thus, human evolution, from the DNA of our oldest complex ancestor species to the DNA of human beings, would be like winning "3,000 consecutive or sequential (i.e. one after the other) lotteries," where the probability of winning each lottery was  $10^{-100}$ !!!

This creates an issue of time for the theory of evolution.

For example, suppose you could buy 1,000 tickets in a lottery every second, 24 hours a day, in a lottery with a probability of winning of  $10^{-100}$ . How long would it take you to buy half of the lottery tickets to give you a 50% chance of winning this lottery?

You could buy less than a trillion lottery tickets a year, which is  $10^9$ , but we will assume you could buy a trillion lottery tickets a year (this book is always generous to the theory of evolution).

It would take 5 times  $10^{99}$  (this is the number of tickets you must buy) divided by  $10^9$  (which is the number of tickets you could buy every year) to have a 50% chance of winning this lottery. This would be more than  $10^{90}$  years!!

Thus, it would take more than:

1,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,  
000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 years to have a 50-50 chance of winning one lottery!!

But you must win 3,000 of these lotteries, one after the other!! In other words, you cannot buy a "ticket" in the second lottery until after you win the first lottery. You cannot buy a "ticket" in the third lottery until after you have won the first lottery, then the second lottery.

To apply this to evolution, suppose you take an existing animal, which is an ancestor species of humans, and you make 1,000 attempts to create the next ancestor species of humans, every second, 24 hours a day, for 10 billion years. It is almost impossible you could create the next ancestor species of humans in double the estimated age of our earth.

But that is not the problem.

Each of our 3,000 ancestor species must be created consecutively or sequentially, meaning one after the other.

For example, we could not begin to create our 2,999th ancestor species until after our 3,000th ancestor species already existed (i.e. we had already won that lottery).

Likewise, we could not begin to create our 2,998th ancestor species until after our 2,999th ancestor species already existed (i.e. we had already won two consecutive lotteries).

And so on.

Thus, the theory of evolution consists of 3,000 true "consecutive or sequential lotteries," each with a probability of  $10^{-100}$ .

While evolutionists might brush off a probability of  $10^{-300,000}$ , they cannot just brush off a probability of winning 3,000 consecutive or sequential lotteries, each with a probability of  $10^{-100}$ . They have to win 3,000 impossible lotteries, one after the other (i.e. one lottery cannot start until after the prior lottery is won), in a time period of about a billion years.

There is no word in the English language to describe just how ludicrous the theory of evolution is!!

**Bottom Line:** Evolution could not have occurred in a billion years or even a trillion years or even a quintillion quintillion years. The reason is that human DNA would have required "winning" 3,000 consecutive or sequential evolution lotteries, each with an impossible probability of  $10^{-100}$ .

**See chapter 27 for more information**

## **Reason #5) The Multi-Generation Issues**

Many of the claimed jumps in evolution had to have occurred over the time frame of many generations.

For example, the claimed evolutionary change of animals which walked on four legs evolving into animals which walked on two legs. This complex change had to occur over the period of many years and many generations.

For example, let us assume that a million mutations to the DNA of the four-legged species had to be made to generate a species which walked on two legs (this includes the creation of the semi-circular canal, redesigning the bones, redesigning the circulatory system, etc.).

To simplify things let us assume that it took 100 generations to make the changes, and that each generation had an average of 10,000 new mutations (to total 1 million mutations spread over 100 generations).

There are many problems with multi-generation evolution. The first problem is population size.

Because of probability issues, those who support evolution contend that there were large populations on which evolution occurred.

The large population concept works just fine for the first generation of a multi-generation evolutionary process, but after that the population size drops to two and they have to be brother and sister and they must mate and must have at least one male and one female offspring.

To understand this, suppose there is a species with 2,000,000 animals which walked on four legs. From this population, evolution wants to create a new physical feature, such as walking on two legs so the animals can reach higher in the trees. This will take 100 generations to complete.

From this population size, it is unlikely, but possible, to find a male and female which have the same 10,000 partial mutations (remember it takes many generations of mutations to make a large physical change), meaning the first 1% of the total mutations needed for evolution.

However, for the second round of mutations, the population size can only be two, and they must be brother and sister (i.e. male and female of the same parents), meaning they must be animals which were born with the first 1% of the mutations.

Why do they have to be brother and sister? The reason is that their parents had the first 1% of the mutations and their offspring (i.e. which are all brothers and sisters) are the only animals on the planet earth which were born with the first 1% of the mutations. To get to 2%, you have to start with 1% of the mutations in both the male and female. If you skip that first 1%, you have to start all over again.

While all of the offspring of the original parents were born with 1% of the mutations, it is highly unlikely two of them would coincidentally have the same additional 1% of new mutations (to equal 2% of the desired mutations), but to think that three of them had the same mutations is absurd. So we will assume exactly two of the offspring had the correct additional 1% of the next generation of mutations.

In other words, to get to 2% cumulative mutations, only those animals which were born with the 1% cumulative mutations could mate to extend the cumulative mutations to 2%. This means they must be brother and sister because they must be born with 1% of the mutations.

Then, by sheer coincidence, one male and one female offspring had to have an additional 1% of mutations, such that both of them had 2% of the mutations. Then they have to mate with each other, not some other animal.

For the third round of mutations, a male and female, which are born with the same two cumulative partial mutations (i.e. the 1% then 2% partial mutations) must have offspring. By coincidence, a male and female of this generation must have an additional 1% of new mutations for the next "step" of the multi-generation evolution. This makes 3%, but only two animals on earth have the 1%, then 2% then 3% mutations.

While we have been assuming brother and sister mated, technically it could have been first cousins or even second cousins. But even this is of no help to the statistical problems of evolution so this possibility is ignored (i.e. a population difference between 2 and 100 does not help evolution, evolution needs millions of attempts in each generation).

What this means is that in 99 consecutive generations the "population size" for evolution to work with consisted of the offspring of a single male and female. And in each case their offspring had to include both a male and female which by sheer accident had an additional 1% of new mutations in addition to the mutations they were born with. Plus they must mate with each other and have a male and female offspring.

When all is said and done, to get to 100% of the mutations, a long sequence of males must have the set of mutations: 1%, then 2% then 3%, etc. and these males must mate with a long sequence of females which also have the same set of mutations: 1%, then 2%, then 3%, etc.

To show how absurd this is, consider that a male with the set of: 1%, then 2%, then 3%, then 4%, then 5% mutations; mates with a female with the set of: 1%, then 2%, then 3%,

then 4%, then 6% mutations. Their descendants can never walk on two legs. It is also unlikely they could have any offspring because their DNA won't align.

In other words, multi-generation evolution breaks down completely, and becomes increasingly more absurd, after the first generation, because for generation after generation a male and female, which must be brother and sister (or close cousins), which have exactly the same sets of prior mutations, must have the same mutations in their generation and then they must mate and have at least one son and one daughter.

**Bottom Line:** Multi-generation evolution is pure and absolute nonsense, even if it takes only 3 or 4 generations. Yet many "jumps" in evolution would have required multi-generation evolution.

**See Chapters 23 and 24 for more information.**

## **Reason #6) The Male / Female Issues**

The male and female issues have to do with the alignment of DNA in the germ cells of a male and female when they mate.

When there is a new species which has both a male and female, evolution must create a massive amount of new genetic material. Bulk mutations must be made, then point mutations must follow behind to fine tune the bulk mutations into new genetic material.

This is hard enough to do when the species does not have a male and female, but when there is a male and female, things get a lot more complex.

When mating, the male and female DNA must have the same gene complexes, in the same locations on the DNA, plus the same morphing of the embryo algorithms in the same locations, etc. etc.

With evolution there is a severe problem with this when there is a male and female. The same bulk mutations and point mutations must occur totally coincidentally in the same locations on the DNA of both a male and female, in the same generation, in the same geographical area, and they must mate.

In other words, the same totally random mutations must independently happen to both the DNA of the male and the DNA of the female in the same locations on their DNA.

While there is some minor tolerance in this issue, there is not even remotely enough tolerance to salvage the theory of evolution.

Here is a story to help explain this concept. Suppose a man and a woman, who do not know each other, were sent a "soft copy" (i.e. an electronic copy) of an encyclopedia. Each person was told to randomly make 10,000 changes to the data in the volumes of the encyclopedia. This included adding, deleting and changing individual letters. What are the odds 98% of their changes would be in the same volumes, same pages, same sentences and affect the same letters? The probability is purely insane.

Likewise, it is insane to think that new genetic material could form on a germ cell of a single male of an existing species; and to think that coincidentally the same impossible new genetic material could also coincidentally be created on the germ cell of a female, in the same locations on the DNA, and in the same generation and in the same geographical area, and these two animals would mate. It is far beyond insanity.

Now let us combine the male-female issues with multi-generation evolution. In the above example, not only did a male and female have to have the same 1% new mutations in each generation (with a population size of 2 in each of the last 99 generations); but when considering the alignment issues between a male and female, the 1% random mutations in each generation had to align almost perfectly, between the male and female, for 100 consecutive generations!!

This is far, far beyond nonsense.

**Bottom Line:** The theory of evolution became impossible when species included both a male and female. No more evolution could have occurred, especially when multi-generation evolution was involved.

**See Chapters 23, 24, 27, et. al. for more information.**

## **Reason #7) Patterns of Intelligence**

Computers are very good at creating random numbers. I have personally run many billions of computer simulations to test various aspects of the theory of evolution.

But 10,000 of these simulations may be the most important. These are the simulations in which I made 10,000 attempts to create 40 million real human nucleotides.

It was not an attempt to duplicate these 40 million nucleotide pairs; that would not have been a fair test; rather it was an attempt to achieve the statistical "standard deviation" of these 40 million nucleotide pairs.

The concept of "standard deviation" is a concept which mathematically measures how much variety there is in a sample or population.

For example, if a histogram looks like a mountain range then it will have a high standard deviation.

On the other hand, if a different chart looks like a slightly squiggly, horizontal line, then it will have a very small standard deviation.

As was mathematically shown in Chapter 30; patterns of randomness always create a slightly squiggly line and thus create a very small standard deviation. In the case of the 10,000 computer simulations, their standard deviations ranged from a low of 169 to a high of 236.

On the other hand, the patterns of intelligence, taken from real human DNA, resulted in a standard deviation of 25,505. As can be easily calculated, all 10,000 of the patterns of



randomness standard deviations were less than 1% of the standard deviation of patterns of intelligence (i.e. real DNA).

The data in the charts was actually a histogram of patterns of 4 consecutive nucleotides, either real nucleotides or randomly generated nucleotides, depending on the chart.

Mathematically, it was shown that intelligence, in just a 40 million nucleotide range of DNA, was impossible to replicate using patterns of randomness.

This subject is far too complex to discuss in detail in a summary chapter. If interested, the reader is directed to chapter 30 for mathematical, graphic and statistical information.

**Bottom Line:** Patterns of randomness cannot create the highly sophisticated patterns of information and intelligence, such as exist on real DNA.

***See chapter 30 for more information.***

## Other Things to Consider

The seven concepts above are clear and absolute proofs that the theory of evolution is scientific nonsense and could not have happened on this planet or on any other planet.

Here are a few more things to consider when looking at the theory of evolution. These represent significant reasons the theory of evolution cannot be true, but they are not as strong as the above items.

### 1) The First Living Cell

The "first living cell" was not descended from existing life, by definition. Thus, its RNA or DNA had to consist of totally and absolutely random permutations of nucleotides.

While "evolutionists" claim that existing DNA was easy to modify into new genetic material and new species, they have no basis for such a claim for the "first living cell."

The probability that a purely random permutation of nucleotides will create life, even if it is carefully put inside of a cell membrane, was calculated in an earlier chapter to be  $10^{-1,500}$  (see chapter 27). This is an insane probability. It is like picking the correct, single atom from among  $10^{1,480}$  Universes!!

And even this probability ignores a lot of things, such as having the correct combination of genes, the chemical binding problems of amino acids, various paradoxes, the formation of the cell membrane of the "first living cell," etc.

If any scientist claims they have created life from non-life, using a randomly generated permutation of nucleotides, you know they have committed pure fraud. If billions of attempts were made; every second for a hundred billion years; it is still a case of fraud.

But scientists still have not created life from non-life using the luxury of carefully designing DNA (i.e. stealing ideas from DNA created by God) for a "first living cell."

## 2) The Morphing of the Embryo Algorithms

Scientists know virtually nothing about the morphing of the embryo algorithms on human DNA. This is because the algorithms are so complex, humans cannot comprehend them.

The morphing of the embryo algorithms, which are really incomprehensively complex computer programs which are coded on DNA, are so accurate and so intolerant of mutations, that no complex species (i.e. a male and female), or its descendent species, could survive for 1 million years due to just genetic entropy of these algorithms, much less genetic chaos.

In other words, the morphing of the embryo algorithm is so sensitive to errors that it would be quickly destroyed by the smallest amount of mutations caused by genetic entropy and/or genetic chaos.

While some aspects of DNA may have a little tolerance for error, the morphing of the embryo is not one of them.

No one knows how many nucleotides are involved in the morphing of the embryo algorithms in an advanced species, but it surely numbers in the millions of nucleotides. One or two defects in this mechanism, via genetic entropy, genetic debris or genetic chaos (obviously in the germ cells) and there will not be any surviving offspring or new species.

The issue this algorithm creates for evolution is that it makes any type of mutation to be far more damaging, far more quickly, than a person might think.

There is no mechanism to protect these nucleotides from mutation, since they are obviously scattered throughout the DNA.

## 3) Fossil Evidence

If evolution did occur by random mutations of DNA, the laws of large numbers of random mutations would mandate that an "increasing gradualism" would be observed in the fossil record (i.e. the *number of new species* would appear on the earth for the first time evenly spaced over time, but the number of new species would gradually increase over time due to a gradually increasing number of species).

This is because creating a new species is so difficult that you simply won't see clusters of new species (i.e. a "punctuated" number of new species appear on the earth at the same time).

When you deal with large numbers, "outliers" (i.e. rare exceptions) are so small in number that it is impossible evolution could have created any significant "punctuated pattern" of new species appearing on the earth for the first time.

However, there is no evidence in the fossil record for an "increasing gradualism."

In addition, the Cambrian Explosion is a total violation of the laws of the mathematics of random mutations of DNA (i.e. the laws of random numbers) because many, many new and odd species suddenly came on the scene.

Science uses paleontology (fossils don't have DNA), and huge imaginations, to "prove" evolution. This is in spite of the lack of transitional species and the lack of "increasing gradualism" in the fossil record.

Every fossil paleontologists find is "proof" of evolution according to science. No, they are not a proof of evolution; they are a proof of *their commitment* to the theory of evolution. There is no "proof" by the use of the nineteenth century technology of morphology. The evolution establishment refuses to talk about real issues, such as how mutations of nucleotides could have generated the morphology, and instead talks about totally subjective (i.e. visual) issues.

#### 4) The Failure of Evidence

Scientists have *never observed* the random creation of new genetic information, including at least one new functional gene complex. All evidence of genetics indicates that *this will not happen a single time in the next billion years*. Yet, it had to happen *hundreds of millions* of times for all the species on the earth to be explained.

Every time a new species is discovered (alive or extinct); the theory of evolution becomes more ludicrous because it just means there is more unique genetic information to explain by random mutations (i.e. more impossible probabilities to explain).

Thus, not only have scientists totally failed to create life from non-life, but they have also never seen new genetic material form.

Nor are scientists, even with the DNA of millions of species to study and steal ideas from; ready to design the DNA of extinct dinosaurs which had both a male and female.

While scientists constantly claim they have witnessed "evolution," this is nonsense. The test for true evolution is the creation of new genetic material, *including at least one new gene complex*.

In *every case* where science claims they have witnessed evolution, one of three things has happened:

- 1) It was a case of microevolution,
- 2) It was a case of microevolution coupled with tricky definitions,
- 3) It was a case of point mutations which resulted in a *loss* of genetic information, but due to environmental reasons, there was a survival benefit.

They have never witnessed, and will never witness, a new gene complex being created by evolution. Never!!

So on what basis do they claim the theory of evolution is a proven fact of science? It is nothing but wishful thinking.

## 5) Genetic Leftovers

Virtually every gene, on every DNA, of every ancestor species of humans, from number 3,000 to 1,000, is no longer needed in humans because these old genes were needed for functions which do not apply to humans. Thus, there was no need for evolution to modify these genes.

So where are the sets of genes for at least 2,000 of our ancestor species than humans do not need?

Because there is no mechanism to remove the no longer needed gene complexes from our ancestor species (remember these gene complexes are not in any way needed by humans), they must still be stuck on our DNA because these species are our ancestors. But they cannot be found on our DNA!!

If evolution were true, human DNA would include many billions of previously used, but no longer needed, nucleotide pairs from a variety of our ancestor species.

For example, human DNA would include the entire DNA of the "first living cell" and the unique DNA of all of our ancestor species (which apply to functions which humans do not have), because there is no mechanism to identify and remove useless, failed and old DNA sequences.

Our DNA would include many billions of unused nucleotides if evolution were true. But in reality no more than 1.5 billion nucleotides are unaccounted for. But remember that scientists still haven't unraveled many mysteries of DNA, so most of these unaccounted for nucleotides will some day be known to be needed.

Again, human DNA is a proof that the theory of evolution never happened.

## 6) Hormones

Hormones are the very complex molecules which lure a male and female of a species to mate and thus allow that species to perpetuate.

Isn't it interesting that when a new species is made by evolution that new hormones, unique to that species, and different between a male and a female, just happen to be created?

Are hormones also accidents, like all other actions of evolution?

Actually, like many other things, it is ludicrous to think that these unique, highly complex and highly specialized molecules would be made every time there is a new species and that a different hormone is made for the males than for the females.

Furthermore, in many species, the hormones don't "kick-in" until the male and female are of age to mate. Another coincidence?

This is yet more evidence as to the absurdity of evolution.

## 7) The Perfection of Human DNA

Time after time the results of evolution would create massive defects in DNA of species after species.

But human DNA today is so perfect it is obvious (given evolution's claims of 660 million years of genetic entropy, genetic chaos, genetic debris, etc.) that evolution is scientific nonsense.

In fact, our human DNA is so perfect it is obvious that our earliest *homo sapiens sapiens* ancestors had perfect DNA.

Furthermore, due to the lack of global-wide genetic defects of the same type, it is clear that genetic defects on human DNA can only be traced back three or four thousand years, not tens of thousands of years or hundreds of millions of years!!

The Biblical account of Adam and Eve fits real scientific data perfectly. But real scientific data, meaning the perfection of our DNA, doesn't fit the theory of evolution at all!!

## Comments

The evolution establishment claims: "The theory of evolution is a proven fact of science."

The theory of evolution is not a fact. In reality, it is not even a theory. The theory of evolution is scientific nonsense - or as one person put it, is nothing but a "fairy tale."

The two most basic pieces of the theory of evolution are the "first living cell" and the theory that randomly mutating very highly precise DNA strings will create new and improved genetic information and intelligence and it will create new and improved superior species.

However, there is absolutely zero scientific evidence for either of these things.

In fact, every piece of true scientific and mathematical evidence is overwhelmingly against the theory of evolution.

The theory of evolution does not exist in science; it only exists in the minds of those who assume the theory of evolution is true and ignore all scientific evidence, such as genetic entropy, the theory behind genetic chaos, etc. etc.

Indeed, almost all "evidence" for the theory of evolution (e.g. the phylogenetic tree) is based on assuming the theory of evolution is true then using someone's assumptions and imaginations to generate "evidence" to "prove" the theory of evolution is true.

Without any scientific evidence, the scientific establishment continues to attribute all discoveries in paleontology, genetics and biology to the theory of evolution. There is absolutely zero scientific justification for this allocation of credit.

If the two most basic components of the theory of evolution are both nonsense, how can they say that evolution is a "proven fact of science?"

They can't, but yet they do because they want people to embrace philosophical naturalism. Their claim that evolution is "true" is nothing but a highly disguised statement: "if you ignore God, the theory of evolution is our 'best guess' as to how human DNA came to be because we want to believe in philosophical naturalism and we want to be considered the highest form of intelligence in the Universe." Creation scientist Phillip E. Johnson got it right.

As was said before, the battle over the theory of evolution is about the vastly superior science of creation science versus the vastly superior control of the media, universities, journals and courts by the evolution establishment.

It is a battle between truth and the control of information. As far as the general public is concerned, the control of information will always win.

What science should say is this: "Our absolute control of the media, courts, universities and science journals is a proven fact." Then they would be telling the truth.

Their control over these things is so complete that they have created a fantasyland of totally fictitious science which is now believed by virtually all people on the planet earth.

It is all a fabrication to justify their philosophies and their egos. They want to be considered the highest form of intelligence in the Universe. Evolution is all about ego, status and prestige; it is certainly not about science.

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Chapter 36

### Final Comments

#### The Evolution Debate

When my children were growing up, I used to play mind-games with them. One person would try to mentally "kill" the other person. However, the person could not directly "kill" the other person in the imaginary story, they could only put the other person in a situation from which it was impossible to escape alive.

For example, the conversation might go like this:

Me: The bad news is that you fell out of an airplane at 30,000 feet.  
Son: The good news is that I had a parachute.  
Me: The bad news is that your parachute didn't open.  
Son: The good news is that I was headed for a haystack.  
Me: The bad news is that there was a pitchfork in the haystack.  
Son: The good news is that I missed the pitchfork.  
Me: The bad news is that you missed the haystack.  
Son: The good news is that I landed on a pile of manure.  
Me: The bad news is that the manure was frozen solid.  
Son: The good news is that my suit of armor was very hot and melted the frozen manure instantly.

and so on.

This is a good demonstration of the evolution debate. It doesn't matter how ludicrous the scientific evidence for the theory of evolution is, or how bad the probability is, evolutionists will simply come up with some new spin to justify the theory of evolution.

I will give you a simple counterexample to the concept of "survival of the fittest." Have you ever seen a litter of kittens just about the time they are able to leave the mother and go out into the dangerous world by themselves? Who goes out first? The strongest and most ambitious kitten goes out first. Is this kitten ready to take on the world? Absolutely not.

In fact, the strongest and most ambitious kittens are frequently killed because they are so ambitious they are most likely to leave the protection of their mother long before they are strong enough to defend themselves.

Of course, the evolutionists would disagree because they will always disagree with anything a creation scientist says. And that is the point. It doesn't matter what you say.

The battle between the theory of evolution and creation science will not end until the end of the world. That is the fact. There are so many people who want the theory of evolution to be true, for a multitude of different reasons; they will never give up their cherished theory.

If an unbiased "jury" were to look at the true scientific evidence from both sides of the debate, the theory of evolution would be rejected as scientific nonsense.

The problem is there is no such thing as an unbiased jury. Nor is there such a thing as an unbiased judge.

But even if there was, the media would never give any publicity to any debate the theory of evolution lost. So what would be the point of the debate?

In 1966, at the Wistar symposium, the theory of evolution lost badly. Several world-famous evolutionists were at the symposium and had no answers for the criticisms of the theory of evolution generated by computer simulations and mathematics. At that time scientists knew a little about DNA, but they had absolutely no clue how sophisticated DNA was. And the theory of evolution still got hammered!!

It didn't matter. After the symposium the evolutionists simply brushed themselves off, and continued to write new evolution books and preach the theory of evolution. They were not interested in finding the truth; they were interested in supporting their egos.

The battle will go on and on and on.

## **Final Comments About the Theory of Evolution**

It has been said that the lottery is a tax on people who are bad at math. Actually, the lottery is a tax on people who are bad at understanding the power of permutations.

In fact, a belief in the theory of evolution is a "tax" on people who are bad at understanding the power of permutations!!

For example, I wrote an encryption program which is "uncrackable." Most people don't think an uncrackable encryption algorithm can be written. Actually, many people can write such an algorithm. All you have to do is have a really big "key" and include some mathematical techniques which cannot be traced backwards from the answer to the raw numbers in the formula or the raw numbers used in the mathematical function.

The general public is under the impression that no matter what encryption algorithms are developed in other countries, our "intelligence community" will be able to crack the code. This is nonsense. Many people around the world know how to write uncrackable encryption algorithms.



The laws forbidding the export of powerful encryption algorithms are designed to pacify the general public into an artificial state of security. Almost all civilized nations have people who can write impossible to crack encryption algorithms.

The federal laws regulating encryption really exist so the "intelligence community" can spy on their own citizens by not allowing them to use "strong encryption." The fourth amendment has been removed from the constitution under the doctrine that every citizen is considered a "suspected terrorist."

Let me talk about my encryption algorithm (and key size). If the entire planet earth were converted into a huge microprocessor, and if the speed of electricity were increased a trillion-fold, my encryption keys could not be cracked in a trillion trillion trillion trillion years. Why? Because I understand the power of permutations.

The "intelligence community" doesn't like permutation-based encryption algorithms because they are impossible to break (if they are done right) because they involve huge, huge permutation exponents. They only allow mathematical-based algorithms because they are easy to break or they allow algorithms which have small keys which can be cracked by brute force with their huge computers.

My algorithm is impossible to break, yet the "key" used in my algorithm is 9,000 times shorter that a key would be if it were the size of human DNA. If we converted human DNA into base 10, the number of permutations needed to analyze DNA would be about  $10^{1,800,000}$ . The number of permutations of my key would be a little over  $10^{200,000}$ . Remember, there are  $10^{100}$  atoms in  $10^{20}$  Universes. There are  $10^{200,000}$  atoms in  $10^{199,920}$  Universes. That is why my key cannot be cracked by using "brute force."

I could give the "intelligence community" the source code to my program and they still couldn't crack my keys.

Most people would look at the above permutations of human DNA ( $10^{1,800,000}$ ) and the number of permutations in my key ( $10^{200,000}$ ) and say that a key the size of human DNA would be 9,000 times more difficult to crack than a key the size of my key ( $1,800,000,000 / 200,000$ ).

That is the problem.

People don't understand how to work with permutations. A key the size of human DNA would be  $10^{1,600,000,000}$  times more difficult to crack than my key. That is:  $10^{(1,800,000-200,000)}$  equals  $10^{1,600,000,000}$ . People don't understand the power of permutations because they don't understand the mathematics behind it.

If my key is impossible to crack, in a trillion trillion trillion trillion years, using a microprocessor the size of this earth, which is a trillion times faster than electricity; then the theory of evolution is mathematical nonsense. If someone couldn't break my key using a computer the size of this planet, then evolution could not have created a human being, plus the DNA of 10 million other species, by random, mindless and directionless mutations, in one billion years or even a quintillion years. It is insane, purely insane to think otherwise.

Even allowing for  $10^{200,000}$  permutations of human DNA which could create a unique and viable human being (as always I use numbers which are generous to the theory of evolution); a random permutation of human DNA would only have a probability of leading to a viable human being of  $10^{-1,600,000,000}$ . This is far, far beyond an insane probability. How about the probability of the other 10 million species on this earth, or which have been on this earth, which have multiple unique gene complexes?

What about consecutive species, meaning the consecutive "lotteries" involved in their random creation?

So what do all the bones of all the species tell us? They tell us God has a very vivid imagination. They also tell us that scientists have very vivid imaginations and that they don't want any competition from God.

Some people think that evolution occurred on some other planet or on some other galaxy or some other Universe and was transported to this earth. Are the laws of permutations different on other planets? Are the laws of chemistry different on other planets? I think not.

The fact is that if evolution didn't happen here, it didn't happen anywhere in any Universe.

Let me repeat something Brigham Young said:

*"Many have tried to penetrate to the First Cause of all things; but it would be as easy for an ant to number the grains of sand on the earth. It is not for man, with his limited intelligence, to grasp eternity in his comprehension ... It would be as easy for a gnat to trace the history of man back to his origin as for man to fathom the First Cause of all things, lift the veil of eternity, and reveal the mysteries that have been sought after by philosophers from the beginning."*

*Brigham Young, second president of the LDS church*

Scientists, with their limited intelligence, cannot even begin to comprehend the Universe, thus in their minds they wish to create their own Universe, with themselves at the head.

So what is the truth?

Go outside on some dark, cloudless evening. Look at the stars. Or better yet get a large telescope and look at other galaxies. For every star our ancestors of a thousand years ago could see, we can now see trillions of stars. What you are looking at in the sky is the handiwork of God.

When you study a DNA strand, you are looking through a microscope at the handiwork of God. No human, and certainly no random series of accidents, could have created human DNA or a single prokaryotic or eukaryotic cell.

When you hold the tiny fingers of a newborn baby, you are holding the handiwork of God.

These things are the truth. Scientists are not the center of the Universe.

Most religions consider humans to be the literal children of God. That is true. Perhaps, when the theory of evolution is done away with, we will start to move forward and find out we really are important.

But we are not important because we have made ourselves important by living in a scientific fantasyland; we are important because we know our spirits are the literal children of God and thus God has made us important because we are His children.

That is why we are important!!

# Prophets or Evolution - An LDS Perspective

## Appendix

### Recommended Books and Videos

#### Note

The LDS church does not endorse any science book, meaning the church does not even endorse science books which are opposed to the theory of evolution.

#### A Required Movie

It is required to watch this movie: Expelled - No Intelligence Allowed, by Ben Stein. This movie generally gets poor reviews by movie critics because most movie critics are evolutionists or they have no clue what science is all about. Evolutionists don't like this movie!!

But it is an absolutely *superb, superb movie!!!* Ben Stein interviews evolutionists and creation scientists and asks the key question: "Why doesn't the scientific establishment want to consider God." He also asks why college professors got fired for supporting creation science (which is what the title of the movie is based on).

#### The Top Two Books

There have been many books written in defense of creation science. However, two of these books are head-and-shoulders above the rest from a technical viewpoint. These should be considered required reading for any true student of creation science:

#1) Genetic Entropy & The Mystery of the Genome  
by. Dr. J. D. Sanford (Elim Publishing)

While an understanding of the genome is still in its infancy, this world-famous plant biologist, who is not afraid to be on the side of creation science, sets the record straight about how quickly DNA is deteriorating across the board. Because the entire premise of the theory of evolution is to pretend that DNA can dramatically improve via random mutations; this book totally annihilates this proposition using real data from a large number of real geneticists.

Another valuable aspect of this book is in the way it explains why such a high percentage of human DNA is required for life and why the genes need so many other nucleotides in order for proteins to be formed and implemented.

#2) The Edge of Evolution - The Search for the Limits of Darwinism  
by Michael J. Behe (Free Press)

Dr. Behe is famous for being the father of "intelligent design," but his new book goes far beyond intelligent design. He discusses point mutations in single-celled microbes and in complex animals. He proves that evolution could never have advanced beyond single-celled microbes. He also discusses the bacterial flagellum, and other complex designs, from a more advanced viewpoint than his Darwin's Black Box book.

The title of the book refers to the random generation of binding sites on proteins and he mathematically proves that it was impossible for complex structures inside of cells to have "evolved" by random mutations because of the polypeptide folding issue, and more importantly, the "binding site" issues.

## Other Excellent Creation Science Books

1) Evolution: A Theory in Crisis  
by Dr. Michael Denton

This well-known creationist covers everything from the fossil record and morphology to advanced genetic information.

2) Darwin's Black Box - The Biochemical Challenge to Evolution  
by Michael J. Behe

This is the classic book on intelligent design. While the scientific establishment discounts intelligent design, it is not because they have an answer to intelligent design; it is because they do not have an answer to intelligent design. Behe's newer book, mentioned above, takes intelligent design a step further.

3) Of Pandas and People - The Central Question of Biological Origins  
by Percival Davis and Dean H. Kenyon

Dr. Kenyon was the co-author of Biochemical Predestination (by Dean H. Kenyon and Gary Steinman). Biological Predestination was the classic college textbook on chemical evolution (i.e. the formation of the "first living cell") for about twenty years. The problem was that about five years after co-authoring the biochemical book he switched from being an evolutionist to a creationist.

Of Pandas and People is an excellent summary of why creation science is superior to evolution. However, there is one very disappointing aspect of this book: he does not vigorously pursue the issue of amino acid bindings, which is the primary reason he switched to creation science in the first place.

This book has been the center of controversy because it was originally written talking about "creation science", but references to this term were changed to being references of "intelligent design" after the Supreme Court made the term "creation science" illegal to use in schools. This terminology conversion was insignificant from a technical viewpoint,

but it gave the evolution establishment a way to divert people's attention away from the excellent content of the book.

4) Darwin on Trial  
by Phillip E. Johnson

If you like logic, this is the book for you. Mr. Johnson, an attorney, is frequently at the lead of the creation science side of the evolution debate. His books are full of piercing logic.

5) Icons of Evolution - Science or Myth?  
by Jonathan Wells

This is an excellent book on exposing the myths of the arguments of evolution. He goes through the main "icons" (i.e. main arguments) of the theory of evolution one by one and dissects each one with the facts. This is a highly recommended book.

6) Evolution Exposed - Your Evolution Answer Book for the Classroom  
by Roger Patterson

This book examines the most popular biology textbooks used in the public schools and exposes error after error in their claims. Most parents have little clue what their children are exposed to in the public classrooms. Highly recommended for people helping youth understand the evolution debate!!

7) Darwin's Enigma, Revised Edition  
by Luther D. Sunderland (late)

This is an older book on the evolution debate, but its discussion on the fossil record, and particularly the politics of the fossil record, is excellent. It also includes mention of the Wistar seminar on the mathematics of evolution, which seminar was very, very disturbing to those who supported evolution. However, as might be expected, the way to deal with disturbing facts is to ignore them, and this seminar is never mentioned by the media-controlled evolution establishment.

**There are many, many other excellent books on creation science.**

## DVDs

1) Unlocking the Mystery of Life (DVD)  
Illustra Media ([www.illustramedia.com](http://www.illustramedia.com))

This movie recounts a seminar involving several of the premier creation scientists (e.g. Denton, Behe, Johnson, etc.). While it was not written to be technically convincing, it is an excellent broad overview of the power of the arguments of creation science and has some excellent graphics on protein synthesis.

2) Incredible Creatures That Defy Evolution I (DVD)  
with Dr. Jobe Martin  
Exploration Films ([www.explorationfilms.com](http://www.explorationfilms.com))

This DVD might be termed "super intelligent design." This excellent movie details the complexity of many different species which are so unique they could not have developed these characteristics piecemeal by random mutations. In other words, *these animals are so unique they don't have ancestors.*

3) The Privileged Planet (DVD)  
Illustra Media ([www.illustramedia.com](http://www.illustramedia.com))

This excellent movie is about the vast number of conditions which must all simultaneously occur in order for a planet to support complex life. It is kind of like "intelligent design," but instead of being at the level of animals, it is at the level of the solar system, and the galaxy. This is a highly recommended movie for those interested in why life exists at all on this planet. We are part of a very, very rare set of conditions, which could only have been very carefully designed by a Creator. One of the co-authors lost his job at a university because of his involvement in the book on which this DVD was based.